



# MARTIAL WORLD

BOOK 12

*Cocooned Cow*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Martial World

(Wuji Tianxia)

(武极天下)

by

Cocooned Cow

(蚕茧里的牛)

# Synopsis

---

In the Realm of the Gods, countless legends fought over a mysterious cube. However, after the battle it disappeared into the void. Lin Ming stumbles upon this mysterious cube and begins his journey to become the hero of the land.

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Hyorinmaru @ [Wuxia World](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 1101 – If I Were You, I’d Have Already Killed Myself

---

“Senior-apprentice Brother White, you are truly wise and heroic! You’ve really opened our eyes!”

“Wow, I knew Senior-apprentice Brother White was strong, but I never imagined you would be such an indomitable warrior! Those two great masters, Gongyang Bonesmash and Soul Thousandmile, were both beaten silly by Senior-apprentice Brother White and sent running to the hills! It looks like Senior-apprentice Brother White becoming Island Master in the future is already a settled matter.”

“Yah, yah! Since we’ll be following Senior-apprentice Brother White in the future, our days will be awesome! Hahaha!”

All around White Mirrorjade, disciples were breathlessly flattering him. The results of this bitter fight had far exceeded their loftiest expectations. Moreover, their harvests in this mystic realm had been considerable. Those that lived would surely be given great rewards once they returned to the sect!

Not just that, but the strength White Mirrorjade had displayed had allowed them to see hope in the future. If they had fought alongside an impending Island Master, their future accomplishments could be imagined.

In the face of all these compliments, White Mirrorjade shook his head and said, “How could I be the Island Master? There are more

direct disciples than me alone. Moreover, the Island Master is still in the prime years of his life; there will be an extremely long time before he abdicates his position and there will surely be many new disciples born during that time. Among all these future disciples there will surely be extraordinarily talented individuals.”

“Senior-apprentice Brother White is too humble. Senior-apprentice Brother White is considered the greatest number one talent to show up in the last several hundred years. I thought that Ye Rosewater would have been able to contend with Senior-apprentice Brother White, but now that I’ve seen Senior-apprentice Brother White’s true ability, Ye Rosewater isn’t anything at all. She’s nothing more than a weak woman!”

“That’s right. And that Ye Rosewater also crept away at such a critical time. When I return, I will definitely report her to the sect!”

“Yeah, and there is even that Lin Ming. I have no idea what the sect was thinking to send such a fellow to support us. I really think that the Island Master was confused somehow. No matter how talented Lin Ming is, his cultivation is only at the eighth stage of Life Destruction. He can’t even compare to a single hair from Senior-apprentice Brother White, so how could he possibly be sent to support us? It’s just too ridiculous!”

“What are you talking about? Comparing that Lin Ming to Senior-apprentice Brother White is simply a grave insult to Senior-apprentice Brother White. We’ve fought for so long and yet we haven’t seen anyone at all. We killed so many enemies and yet they hid away like turtles. How could such shameless scoundrels be

compared with Senior-apprentice Brother White!?”

These people were all White Mirrorjade’s subordinates, so they naturally badmouthed Ye Rosewater and Lin Ming when they were mentioned. As for White Mirrorjade, he actually shook his head, keeping up an appearance as if he were disagreeing and saying, “Lin Ming and Junior-apprentice Sister Ye Rosewater both have their own outstanding strengths, it’s just that you don’t know of them. Since they didn’t come and support us, they surely must have fallen into some trouble. Let us restore our wounds first and then go search for them. After all, no matter what happened, we’re still from the same sect.

White Mirrorjade casually said. A malicious and sinister light flashed in his eyes that no one was able to see.

“Lin Ming, Ye Rosewater, I didn’t think that I would be able to eliminate both of you in a single move. This is what you both brought upon yourselves. One of you is someone that dares to covet the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree that will belong to me in the future, and the other is someone who believes that she can contend with me for the position of Island Master. Both of these actions are simply seeking death, so don’t blame me for being ruthless. For me to allow you two to accompany each other to hell is already a kindness. In your next life, I hope that you smarten up a bit and know just who you can provoke and who you can’t.”

White Mirrorjade thought, a serene expression on his face. He didn’t worry over such an impossibility that Lin Ming and Ye Rosewater would be able to escape. After all, they were two of the greatest geniuses from Carefree Island and they also had a massive

amount of violet sun stone resources on them. How could the Occult Bone Clan and Splintersoul Mountain let off such a fat piece of meat?

Now, the only thing he was concerned about was why the Occult Bone Clan and Splintersoul Mountain had brought less masters than he expected. Could they have been lacking enough violet sun stones?

“Senior-apprentice Brother White is too kind. Why would we help look for someone like Ye Rosewater and those others? And especially that Lin Ming, he is just an outsider. I would rather he die in this Red Desolate Mystic Realm!” A disciple was just about to further curse Ye Rosewater and Lin Ming when his next words caught in his throat.

Everyone could feel fluctuations of energy coming from somewhere far away. As they looked up, they could see a group of black spots against the brilliant sky. It was clearly a group of people catching up to them with extraordinary speed.

“Someone’s here!” White Mirrorjade suddenly stood up. At first, he was worried that it was more people from the Occult Bone Clan and Splintersoul Mountain, but as he looked more carefully he discovered it wasn’t them. Rather, they were all wearing the clothing of Carefree Island disciples and the ones leading them were Ye Rosewater and Lin Ming!

“Ye Rosewater! Lin Ming!” White Mirrorjade’s eyes widened like full moons. “How is this possible!?”



“What’s wrong Senior-apprentice Brother White?” A nearby disciple anxiously asked. He didn’t think that White Mirrorjade would have such an intense response.

“No... nothing... I’m just surprised that they aren’t wounded.” White Mirrorjade waved his hand. He rarely lost his composure like this, but he was truly shocked as he saw Ye Rosewater and Lin Ming in perfect condition. He could also feel a trace of unease coiling within his stomach.

How could they be alive and uninjured? White Mirrorjade didn’t believe that the Occult Bone Clan and Splintersoul Mountain would let them go. The only possibility was that they had anticipated this ahead of time and had hidden away!

Of course, no matter how fantastical White Mirrorjade’s imagination was, he would never have imagined that the Occult Bone Clan and Splintersoul Mountain’s missing masters were related to Lin Ming. If they had really undergone a great battle, it would be impossible for them to remain calm. Even if Lin Ming was fiercer than he imagined, it was impossible for him to guarantee that some ninth stage Life Destruction and early Divine Sea realm disciples of Carefree Island wouldn’t perish.

Hearing White Mirrorjade’s explanation, the disciple behind him was suddenly enraged. “What is so surprising about them not being wounded? They don’t even need to be asked... they definitely hid away in some secret spot and only decided to come out now. We have more people than they do and we’ve also been searching the desert for resources, so it was impossible for us to hide. They

have far fewer people than we do, and if they were hidden away after collecting a few resources at the start, just how could anyone find them? This is far too shameless!”

“While we desperately fight and risk our lives, they are completely fine and happy! They are simply scum, nothing more than animals! When we return, all of them will be harshly dealt with by the sect’s laws!”

These disciples all grit their teeth in hatred. At this time, Lin Ming and the others fell down from the sky.

“Oh? Who did you say will be dealt with by the sect?” Ye Rosewater mockingly smiled as she looked at the disciple who spoke.

It had to be said that Ye Rosewater was still the Elder Senior-apprentice Sister and she had a very high reputation and status. Even White Mirrorjade couldn’t be rude to her and had to at least maintain a façade of respectfulness.

“I... I was...” The disciple suddenly withered underneath Ye Rosewater’s gaze. But then, as he thought about it some more, he had White Mirrorjade supporting him so what was there to be scared of? White Mirrorjade was far fiercer than Ye Rosewater was! Moreover, Ye Rosewater had run away at a critical moment and she would definitely be severely punished by the sect for this in the future. Her reputation in the sect would be ruined from here on out, so just what could she do?

“I was speaking about you! You hid away and avoided the battle, only coming out when everything was over, you truly do not know what shame is! We have risked our lives and many of us have died miserable deaths, and we won this battle only by trading our lives in return! As for you lot, you still have the nerve to come back to bask in the victory. Your skin is truly invincible!”

The words this disciple spoke were extremely ugly. And beside him, White Mirrorjade also had a very gloomy expression. It was difficult to tell just what he was thinking. At this time, White Mirrorjade was trying to figure out just what had happened. Could Ye Rosewater and the others have really killed off the forces of the Occult Bone Clan and Splintersoul Mountain that were sent to kill them, and had even remained completely intact after doing so? That was just too ridiculous!

“You shut your dog mouth!”

After being insulted, Lin Ming and Ye Rosewater didn’t respond. However, the disciples behind them began rapidly firing back.

Xiao Raingem had a derisive sneer on her face as she stepped forwards. “Haha! You think you have some ability just because you won the battle by trading your lives? You had more than 100 people, but now there’s only a fifth of you remaining. So many people died and yet you still think you can show off right now, how laughable is that!”

“What are you saying, you damned woman!” Those around White Mirrorjade began to seethe with rage, nearly launching an attack. But at this time, Xiao Raingem only flung her head and

said, “Junior-apprentice Brother Song, take those things out so that these self-righteous fools can take a good look!”

Junior-apprentice Song smiled in a very happy and joking manner. He traced his saint artifact spatial ring, and with an overly embellished flourish, there was the sound of tinkling sounds as 60-70 tokens and spatial rings were tossed out.

Every disciple from Splintersoul Mountain and the Occult Bone Clan had a corresponding token. After they killed these people, all of these tokens were collected by Lin Ming. However, these were useless to him so he passed them to Junior-apprentice Brother Song.

As for the spatial rings, Lin Ming only kept those from the late Divine Sea masters. There wasn't anything valuable left in the others, so he passed those over to Xiao Raingem and the rest.

Each of the Occult Bone Clan's spatial rings had a skull seal engraved upon it, and Splintersoul Mountain's spatial rings had a black demon claw seal engraved upon them. They were extremely recognizable.

“This... this...”

The disciples behind White Mirrorjade suddenly widened their eyes. As for White Mirrorjade himself, his body shook and he clenched his fists. This... just what was going on!? He didn't believe that Ye Rosewater would craft so many fake spatial rings, and those tokens were definitely real!

Several disciples rapidly ran over to the tokens and spatial rings and began to flip them over. Each of them listed the various names of Splintersoul Mountain and Occult Bone Clan disciples. As they saw the tokens of some extremely strong and ruthless individuals, all of them gulped. Then, as they lifted the tokens of the four late Divine Sea masters from the Occult Bone Clan and Splintersoul Mountain, there was a ringing sound as these disciples all dropped the tokens, their hands trembling all the while.

“Gongyang Bonesmash! Soul Thousandmile! Their tokens are also here! These... these aren’t fake!”

“What? How could Gongyang Bonesmash and Soul Thousandmile have been killed by you...”

These disciples’ pupils shrank. The expressions on their faces had already twisted into a macabre puzzle and they looked at Ye Rosewater and Xiao Raingem as if they had seen ghosts.

“I don’t believe this! You only have a dozen some people and none of you are injured! How could this be possible!?”

Xiao Raingem glanced at these disciples, not too happy in her heart. The other disciples had certainly been injured, but they had almost completely recovered so it wasn’t noticeable. However, Xiao Raingem wouldn’t mention something like that which would ruin their own prestige and momentum. “That’s why I said you were all stupid idiots! You had over 100 people and yet less than a fifth of you lived, and the ones still surviving look as if they are a

bunch of crippled losers. If I were you, I would have already struck my head against a wall and killed myself!”

# Chapter 1102 – Collect the Spoils of Battle

---

Ye Rosewater's group only had a dozen or so people and yet they had managed to slaughter the entire 60-70 strong force of the Occult Bone Clan and Splintersoul Mountain while emerging completely unscathed.

As for the group led by White Mirrorjade, they originally had over 100 people, and White Mirrorjade also repeatedly used his trump card again and again, causing all the disciples to gape in awe at him. Yet, even in such a situation, while White Mirrorjade and the rest killed over a hundred people from the Occult Bone Clan and Splintersoul Mountain, they also lost four fifths of their original forces.

And what was even more bewildering was that White Mirrorjade's group hadn't killed any top masters at all. As for Ye Rosewater and the others, they had killed the four late Divine Sea martial artists from the Occult Bone Clan and Splintersoul Mountain!

This difference was simply too great.

How could anyone possibly be willing to believe this!?

"I don't believe this! You only have a dozen plus people, so how can you be so strong!? How come none of you have died?"

The disciples with White Mirrorjade were simply unable to accept such a massive disparity. This was tantamount to denying

all of the hardships and bloody sacrifices they had made. So many of them had died, and yet they couldn't even compare to the tiny force led by Ye Rosewater.

“You idiot! How could we possibly lie about something like this? Paper cannot wrap fire; this sort of thing would be instantly exposed as a lie! Do you have the brains of a pig or something!?”

Xiao Raingem maliciously taunted. And beside her, Ye Rosewater was actually silent. Her eyes were always sweeping past White Mirrorjade. She knew that now was not the time for a showdown. Even if there was a 99% certainty that White Mirrorjade had betrayed them, there simply wasn't any evidence. If she tried to pin such a charge on White Mirrorjade, he would bite back instead.

Moreover, once White Mirrorjade managed to escape this situation, he would be on guard from then on. It would be impossibly difficult to catch his weakness after this.

As for this, Ye Rosewater simply didn't have any other action she could take. Although she hated White Mirrorjade to her bones, there was nothing she could do against him. Even if she killed White Mirrorjade, she would still suffer the punishment of the sect since she only had flimsy evidence to back up her claims. And according to the sect rules, a direct disciple killing a direct disciple without reason was a death penalty.

“Does this mean I must allow this villain to return to the sect alive?” Ye Rosewater grit her teeth, keeping up her calm appearance.



Xiao Raingem's insults caused all of the disciples around White Mirrorjade to stir up in a frothy anger. "What the fuck are you talking about! I don't believe that you have such an ability! Senior-apprentice Brother White is fierce and he risked his life alongside all us brothers and we finally managed to obtain a hard fought victory, and yet you casually killed all of them? Do you think I'm an idiot or something? If you have to prove it, then we can fight. If you win then I'll believe you!"

The disciple who spoke was at the middle Divine Sea realm. His injuries weren't too heavy so he didn't fear Xiao Raingem at all. The things that Xiao Raingem said were simply too ridiculous for anyone to believe.

"Shut up!"

White Mirrorjade suddenly shouted.

The disciple felt wronged as he was yelled at. "Senior-apprentice Brother White, I –"

"I told you to shut up!" White Mirrorjade coldly said. He walked over and began to lean down, looking over the tokens and spatial rings left behind by the Occult Bone Clan and Splintersoul Mountain disciples.

The Occult Bone Clan and Splintersoul Mountain both had protections against forgeries. Although the tokens could be faked, one had to spend a massive amount of time and energy to do so.

One didn't have to be a genius to see that it was impossible for Ye Rosewater to do something so wasteful and idiotic like that. There was no way she could bring a massive pile of fake tokens into the Red Desolate Mystic Realm, especially since she couldn't determine just which disciples of the Occult Bone Clan and Splintersoul Mountain would come.

After inspecting the tokens and spatial rings, White Mirrorjade discovered they were real. The spatial rings had a massive amount of sect cultivation methods, special weapons, unique pills, and other such things. This was all undeniable proof!

The sect status tokens and spatial rings were all extremely important objects to the disciples. If they had all fallen into the hands of Ye Rosewater and the others, there was only a single possibility why, and that was that they had all died!

Although Gongyang Bonesmash and Soul Thousandmile had been utterly exhausted when they retreated, a starving camel was still bigger than a horse. Even if they were severely wounded, they still had an extremely strong combat strength. They weren't people that Lin Ming and the others could easily deal with.

Could Ye Rosewater and the others have some sort of secret weapon that could display a miraculous strength at a critical moment? Or did those people from the Occult Bone Clan and Splintersoul Mountain encounter a tremendous stroke of bad luck, and Ye Rosewater took advantage of them during this time?

White Mirrorjade's thoughts raced. His eyes fell onto Lin Ming; could it have been him?

He immediately denied this thought. Even if Lin Ming was a bit stronger than he was, he didn't believe that he could kill so many people whilst ensuring that no other disciples died.

White Mirrorjade lifted his eyes and suddenly said, "It seems... that you took advantage of the fact that Gongyang Bonesmash and Soul Thousandmile were severely wounded by us, and then successfully ambushed them..."

"So what if it is." Xiao Raingem coldly said.

White Mirrorjade nonchalantly looked at Xiao Raingem and nodded, "Mm... well done. You have performed a great merit for the sect, and you will receive suitable rewards. Then... the spatial rings? Gongyang Bonesmash and Soul Thousandmile's spatial rings aren't here. There are also the other two late Divine Sea talents, Gudao Ming and Soul Wanshan. They are two late Divine Sea geniuses and yet their rings are not here. Could they be on one of you?"

The four spatial rings were naturally with Lin Ming. Gudao Ming and Soul Wanshan's spatial rings weren't much at all, but Gongyang Bonesmash and Soul Thousandmile had a massive amount of wealth in their spatial rings. It was an indispensable amount of money that Lin Ming needed to support his expenses in the future; he naturally couldn't hand them over.

"So what if they are?" Ye Rosewater coldly sneered, "What, do you want to take them?"

White Mirrorjade shook his head, “Junior-apprentice Sister Ye has misunderstood. It isn’t that I want to take them, but that they are spoils of battle so they should belong to the sect. Everything that we obtain in the Red Desolate Mystic Realm must be delivered to Carefree Island Headquarters, whereupon we will be rewarded according to our merits and contribution. Since I am the captain of this mission, I naturally need to take care of these matters. This is a completely reasonable way of handling things. Junior-apprentice Sister Ye should rest assured that when I process these things I will report the matter truthfully.”

White Mirrorjade shrugged, calmly speaking as if everything he said should have been common knowledge.

White Mirrorjade was able to see that many of the spatial rings had fallen into Lin Ming’s hand. He didn’t know how Ye Rosewater and the others managed to kill so many people from Splintersoul Mountain and the Occult Bone Clan, but his intuition told him that Lin Ming had played an invaluable role in the battle. These treasures should have been held by Lin Ming at his behest. How could White Mirrorjade sit back and allow Lin Ming to carry off such a great part of the wealth?

In this sort of situation, White Mirrorjade would certainly give all of these treasures to the sect. Although they couldn’t technically be considered his, he already thought of them as part of his treasures. In the future, he had the confidence that he would become the Island Master of Carefree Island. And beyond that, there were even many of the Highest Elders that supported him and they would allow him future use of these resources. For instance, if he needed to purchase rare pills or other treasures, the

advantages gained from these would mostly belong to him.

“Hahahahaha!” As White Mirrorjade spoke, Lin Ming suddenly raucously laughed, uproariously and wildly.

White Mirrorjade frowned. Even though he had great self-control, his face still became gloomy after being ridiculed by Lin Ming in public. “What are you laughing at!”

“The things I obtain must be turned in to Carefree Island where we will be rewarded based on our merits? You think I should follow whatever your sect’s rules are? What a joke! Am I someone from your sect? Why would I need you to reward me with anything?”

After being mocked by Lin Ming in front of everyone, White Mirrorjade’s eyes flashed with a chilling light. “Lin Ming! You may not be from my Carefree Island, but do not forget that the only reason you entered the Red Desolate Mystic Realm is that of Carefree Island’s violet sun stones. Moreover, since you joined this mission you are also under my jurisdiction. In this trip into the Red Desolate Mystic Realm, I have repeatedly allowed you to do as you pleased. I hope that you understand what is right and what is wrong, and you do not try to test the limits of my patience! Otherwise, I will also use the rules of the sect to deal with you!”

“Oh? Deal with me?” Lin Ming’s lips curved up in a smile. Ye Rosewater saw the situation deteriorating and hurriedly blocked Lin Ming. “Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, don’t be rash.”

She impatiently said with a true essence sound transmission. “Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, now is not the time to tear off all pretenses of face yet. White Mirrorjade has an extremely deep foundation in Carefree Island. It’s impossible for us to drag him down with just some speculations. We have to plan this out and slowly gather evidence. If you kill White Mirrorjade here, then even if he dies we will still be punished by the sect after returning. According to sect rules, killing a direct disciple is a capital crime. Lin Ming, you are strong, but don’t think you are stronger than Carefree Island’s Highest Elders and Disciplinary Elder.”

Ye Rosewater grabbed onto Lin Ming’s sleeve. Lin Ming looked at her for some time. Then, as if he had suddenly realized something, he gently smiled and restrained his aura.

Ye Rosewater let out a long breath of relief. She was truly afraid that Lin Ming would do something impulsive and attack White Mirrorjade. If that happened then everything would spiral out of control.

White Mirrorjade smugly smiled as he saw this. He had already anticipated that Lin Ming would capitulate. He himself had Carefree Island supporting him while Lin Ming didn’t have anyone at all, thus he naturally couldn’t disobey him. It was only a pity that he couldn’t kill Lin Ming right now. With everyone watching, he didn’t dare to move against him just yet. Moreover, Lin Ming’s strength was filled with mysteries, making White Mirrorjade just a tad bit afraid.

White Mirrorjade sneered, an expression of victory crowing all over his face. He said in an educating tone, “Junior-apprentice

Brother Lin, sects naturally have sect rules. And, the reason that you were able to kill Gongyang Bonesmash and Soul Thousandmile is that I wounded them before. Did you think that everything was due to yourself?”

“Yah, that’s right! Senior-apprentice Brother White has the most merits here! Without Senior-apprentice Brother White, how could you have possibly won against Gongyang Bonesmash and Soul Thousandmile?”

“No kidding. Gongyang Bonesmash’s arm was cut off by Senior-apprentice Brother White. Senior-apprentice Brother White used up most of his strength, meaning that the Gongyang Bonesmash and Soul Thousandmile you faced weren’t even at 20% of their peak condition! Moreover, Senior-apprentice Brother White also faced two against one. His strength is beyond what the likes of you could imagine. Hurry up and hand over those spatial rings!”

The disciples around White Mirrorjade suddenly found their own confidence. And in their opinion, they weren’t wrong either. In killing Gongyang Bonesmash and Soul Thousandmile, White Mirrorjade had played the greatest role and he was also the strongest out of everyone present.

## Chapter 1103 – Sudden Attack

---

Under the commentary of White Mirrorjade and his subordinates, Ye Rosewater and the others all had affronted expressions on their faces. Lin Ming sneered. He took out Gongyang Bonesmash and Soul Thousandmile's spatial rings from his Extreme Violet Ring. Then, he took one back and said, "I can acknowledge that you played some part in everything. Since that's the case, fine, of the two spatial rings I will take one and the other I will give to you."

As Lin Ming spoke, the disciples around White Mirrorjade became enraged. "You simply don't know what's good for you. Senior-apprentice Brother White isn't haggling with you and yet you are trying to climb all over him! You want to take one? Even if the heavily wounded Soul Thousandmile and Gongyang Bonesmash were killed by you, you still relied on the team to kill them. What rights do you have to take one?"

"Senior-apprentice Brother White, this dastardly fellow simply doesn't know what death or danger is. You should just deal with him according to the sect rules. With Senior-apprentice Brother White's strength, doing so would be beyond easy! If one dares to defy orders in a mystic realm, that was originally a capital crime to begin with! The Council of Elders will not say anything about it."

Many disciples complained. As for White Mirrorjade, he gloomily looked at Lin Ming. He could indeed deal with Lin Ming by using the excuse that Lin Ming was disobeying a command, but now was not the time for infighting. For one, they hadn't completely escaped danger, and he also didn't know just what hidden strength Lin Ming had.



“Whatever. I’ll let you jump around for some hours and then after I leave the Red Desolate Mystic Realm I’ll have the support of a Highest Elder. I wonder just how you’ll jump then.”

White Mirrorjade thought like this as he reached out to take the spatial ring in Lin Ming’s hand. But, just as he was about to touch the spatial ring, a brilliant purple light suddenly flashed in Lin Ming’s eyes.

In that moment, Lin Ming became a human bomb. His aura suddenly erupted!

Eight Inner Hidden Gates, first six gates open!

Blood of the Ancient Phoenix, burn!

Heretical God Force, open!

Bang!

With an explosive sound, the several disciples around White Mirrorjade were sent soaring backwards by the terrifying shockwaves!

In just a split instant, Lin Ming had already thrust out the Phoenix Blood Spear he had prepared. The spear howled forth with 999 small blood spears flying outwards. An incomparably strong

fire-attribute true essence flooded the Phoenix Blood Spear.

Blue Lotus Flame Dance!

This was a killing move right from the start, and this was also a surprise attack!

For someone like White Mirrorjade, Lin Ming's first idea had been to kill him from the start. However, there were too many disciples around White Mirrorjade, and if he directly attacked then Ye Rosewater might not support him and might even try to stop him. Thus, he chose to kill him in a close range surprise attack. This was the quickest method to kill White Mirrorjade without giving him the smallest chance to run. This sort of person had inherited the legacy of an unknown powerhouse and likely had many life-saving methods, so this was the best method.

“You!” White Mirrorjade's eyes widened. He never imagined Lin Ming would suddenly have the gall to do this. He wanted to kill him in front of everyone else? Was he insane!?

In such an important matter, even Ye Rosewater wouldn't dare to conceal the truth.

In just a split-second, White Mirrorjade wasn't able to think too much. He drew backwards, taking out his top-grade saint artifact sword from his spatial ring and meeting Lin Ming's attack.

However, White Mirrorjade wasn't stronger than Lin Ming to

begin with and he had even consumed a great deal of his energy and was wounded all over. Moreover, he was unprepared for this. Facing Lin Ming's surprise Blue Lotus Flame Dance, the results could be imagined!

Bang!

The sword light shattered and Lin Ming's spear light continued onwards, unstoppable. White Mirrorjade stuffily coughed as his protective true essence shattered. He spat out a mouthful of blood and flew backwards.

White Mirrorjade's clothes had been torn apart, revealing a top grade saint artifact vestment. However, this vestment had only been able to block 60-70% of the Phoenix Blood Spear's strength. The remaining 30-40% roared into White Mirrorjade's meridians and a blazing fire-attribute true essence mercilessly raced through him. White Mirrorjade's entire body was in excruciating pain and his pupils contracted.

"Lin Ming, you are courting death!"

"The one to die will be you!"

Lin Ming coldly said. He opened the Gate of Wonder and activated the Mystic Lightning Shade. Immediately, his body turned into an afterimage as he shot straight towards White Mirrorjade, intending on dealing the killing blow!

Ye Rosewater, Xiao Raingem, and the others were all stunned. They never thought that Lin Ming would suddenly attack like this!

As for the disciples around White Mirrorjade, they were all left dumbfounded. Everything had happened so fast that they weren't able to clearly figure out just what happened.

In the previous moment, White Mirrorjade had been an invincible existence. But now, that invincible existence had been struck to the point of vomiting blood by Lin Ming, a mere eighth stage Life Destruction martial artist.

Although it was a surprise attack, to a top master with an extremely quick response time, a surprise attack didn't give too much of an advantage. This was because in order for Lin Ming to ensure his surprise attack was a success, he inevitably couldn't gather up his potential and use the strongest strike he could.

“Senior-apprentice Brother White!”

“Protect Senior-apprentice Brother White!”

Just as those disciples started to react, Lin Ming had already rushed towards White Mirrorjade for the second time. At this time, a tyrannical fire-attribute true essence was rampaging through White Mirrorjade's body. Lin Ming had managed to fuse three different level Concepts of Fire, and now the tenacity of his fire-attribute was extremely strengthened. Wasn't getting rid of it easier said than done?

“Lin Ming!” White Mirrorjade’s eyes flashed with a dire light. “Do you want to perish with me!?”

“Don’t be an idiot. Just you alone are unworthy!”

Lin Ming’s spear came smashing down. His entire body emitted loud popping sounds; this was the strength of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates’ first six gates!

Against this spear, White Mirrorjade forcefully withstood the fire-attribute true essence tearing through his body. He sent out several sword energies to ward off Lin Ming, but Lin Ming thought little of it. Lin Ming brought his spear down again and again, his speed reaching an inconceivable level, each spear stronger than the last!

White Mirrorjade’s sword wasn’t slow. It was just that every time he blocked Lin Ming’s spear, it caused the blood to tumble in his body. There was just no time to fully suppress the fire-attribute true essence in his body.

“Damnit!”

White Mirrorjade was breathless with anger. Lin Ming seemed to have already calculated everything. He had caught the advantage with the first blow and had made it so that he couldn’t recover! He had discovered that Lin Ming’s spear strikes became increasingly strong, whereas he was finding it more and more difficult to resist!

“Fuck! Lin Ming, you are seeking death!”

At this time, White Mirrorjade’s minions finally acted. Their condition wasn’t much better and each one of them didn’t even have 50% of their true essence remaining, and several of them were also wounded.

Lin Ming sneered. With a thought, a red lotus began to slowly bloom behind him.

Heavenly Demon force field – grandmist space!

Bang!

As all of the surrounding martial artists were covered in the grandmist space, they immediately felt their strength constantly being drained from their bodies.

At the same time, Lin Ming’s gold battle spirit also howled forth, forming a world of will projection. His battle spirit formed substantialized spikes of willpower that shot towards White Mirrorjade’s minions.

Puff! Puff! Puff!

Blood shot through the air. Although Lin Ming didn’t want to take their lives, he didn’t show mercy in his attacks either. Every willpower thorn shattered their protective true essence and stabbed into their chest or stomach. Some people were even

pierced through! However, to a martial artist, as long as their heart, throat, and brain weren't wounded then it wouldn't be fatal.

“Ahhh!”

These disciples emitted heart-rending cries of pain. It was only at this moment that they profoundly realized just how terrifying Lin Ming's strength was!

Lin Ming didn't bother with them any longer. As he released the grandmist space and world of will protection, he also viciously charged after White Mirrorjade. Not only did his onslaught of attacks not stop, but they even became stronger.

This was the advantage of a deep true essence base brought by the dragon marrow blood. It allowed him to continue releasing the extremely energy-consuming grandmist space as well as to display his full striking power. In other words, the true essence inherent within Lin Ming was like a vast and limitless void. At his boundary, it was difficult to ever use it up!

But as for White Mirrorjade, his situation became increasingly bad.

Peng peng peng peng peng!

At this time, Lin Ming had already struck out his spear 99 times; this was his 100th attack!

“Celestial Tyrant Manual’s Hundred Layered Waves!”

Lin Ming’s 99 spear strikes hadn’t been arbitrary; he had been gathering strength with each attack. The goal was this last spear. Following the attack technique recorded within the ‘Celestial Tyrant Manual’, this strike completed the Hundred Layered Waves, increasing his striking power by several times!

As Lin Ming thrust out his spear, the compressed true essence within the Heretical God Sprout completely erupted. A terrifying true essence gushed out, overwhelming the world.

All of White Mirrorjade’s minions were stopped by the battle spirit projection and the grandmist space. As for Ye Rosewater and those with her, they were all still watching in a daze. In this situation, they really had no idea what to do.

“Lin Ming! I’ll kill you!”

White Mirrorjade’s eyes turned blood red as his pupils shrank. In this life or death moment, he suddenly bit down on his tongue and spat out blood essence onto his sword. At the same time, he combusted the blood essence that the ancient supreme elder had left behind on this top grade saint artifact sword.

In a situation where he was in horrible shape, White Mirrorjade had paid the tremendous price of burning dual blood essences to instantly restore his strength to the peak state, and even some above that!



Facing this strike, Lin Ming didn't care at all. He directly rushed at White Mirrorjade's sword light, thrusting out with the Phoenix Blood Spear at the same time. This was a completely suicidal attack!

“Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, be careful!”

Ye Rosewater blurted out. At this time she had absolutely no idea what to do. These words were all subconsciously spoken.

As for White Mirrorjade's minions, all of them were panic-stricken. In the face of such a terrifying strike, all of them ignored their severe wounds and ran away. Because they had attacked Lin Ming just now, they were too close to the battlefield. At such a distance, they wouldn't be able to withstand the shockwaves.

“That's Lin Ming? Does he really have an eighth stage Life Destruction cultivation? How could he possibly send out such an attack?!”

“Too terrifying! He is a demon! A demon!”

All of these thoughts flashed through the minds of White Mirrorjade's minions. However, before they could think further, the horrifying explosion swallowed them all, lighting up the endless horizons. The blood red land was sundered in half and the endless red sand surged outwards like giant tsunami waves.

Many of White Mirrorjade's minions felt as if they had been

struck by a massive iron ball. They were sent flying backwards, blood spurting out all over their bodies before being enveloped in the waves of red sand.

Ye Rosewater and the others were standing very far away. Even so, they were forced back again and again by the shockwaves and had no choice but to use their own attacks to block the terrifyingly powerful red sands.

After stabilizing herself with great difficulty and repelling the sand around her, Ye Rosewater looked forwards to see that on top of the battlefield, White Mirrorjade's chest had been smashed in by Lin Ming's spear. Nearly all of his ribs had been shattered and one of his arms was dangling uselessly, nearly crushed to a pulp. The Phoenix Blood Spear was deeply embedded into White Mirrorjade's chest with blood spewing forth from the wound.

As for Lin Ming, his clothes were torn and his face was pale – he had clearly been struck by White Mirrorjade's sword. It was just that with the Dragonscale Robe left by Dragon One, the supreme dragon bone essence within his body, and also the defensive ability granted by the Gate of View, he was able to completely withstand the attack. Thus, he emerged relatively unharmed while White Mirrorjade was completely ruined.

# Chapter 1104 – What Do We Do?

---

“This... this...”

All of the disciples present, including even Ye Rosewater, were staring with wide eyes. White Mirrorjade hadn't died, but the result was almost the same. Lin Ming's spear had crushed apart his organs!

Had Lin Ming gone insane?

As for White Mirrorjade's minions, all of them had frightened expressions on their faces as if they had seen a ghost.

“Senior-apprentice Brother White... Senior-apprentice Brother White... how could he...”

Throughout the entire fight, although Lin Ming had stabbed out 101 spear strikes, it had lasted less than ten breaths of time. In such a short period of time, White Mirrorjade had actually been wounded to near death!

Although White Mirrorjade's condition wasn't too good to begin with and he had also been surprise attacked by Lin Ming, after burning his own blood essence and the blood essence contained in the top grade saint artifact, his strength had still been no worse than it would be in his peak state. Even then, he had been defeated in a single move afterwards! How could that be possible?

“Senior-apprentice Brother White! Senior-apprentice Brother White!”

“Damnit, no matter what happened, this is a death sentence for Lin Ming!”

“What a heinous and unforgivable sinful man. Let’s execute him now!”

As these minions saw their respected Elder Senior-apprentice Brother struck into such a state, all of them were angered. They rushed towards the battle first to examine White Mirrorjade’s situation as well as to question Lin Ming.

However, just as they walked several steps, they touched upon the grandmist force field that still wrapped around Lin Ming. Their hearts thumped in their chests and a cold chill raced up their backs; they no longer dared to go forwards.

In that moment when they stepped into the range of the grandmist force field, it was the same feeling as stepping into an Asura hell. There was an oppressive feeling that suffocated them, making them desperately gasp for breath as all the strength from their bodies rapidly faded away. As for Lin Ming, who was standing in the focal center of that grandmist space, although he was only a few hundred feet away, this distance seemed to extend into infinity.

Lin Ming slowly turned around. He extracted the Phoenix Blood Spear from White Mirrorjade’s body, pulling out a splash of blood

as he did so.

Pi-ta! Pi-ta!

The drops of blood slowly dripping down from the edge of the Phoenix Blood Spear could be clearly heard by everyone.

All those minions that wanted to interrogate Lin Ming felt their courage flee their bodies. Their lips trembled and their bodies shook. As Lin Ming's demonic gaze fell upon them, a horrifying thought inexplicably appeared in their hearts.

Lin Ming, he... he shouldn't be trying to eliminate all witnesses, right?!

"No... don't be afraid. He definitely won't do that. If he kills us all and he is the only one who leaves, then there isn't anything he can do to explain that."

"That's right! And once we scatter and run, there's no way he can deal with us all!"

These disciples said that they weren't afraid, but their faces and tone betrayed their true feelings. They all had ashen complexions and they constantly drew backwards. In truth, what they said wasn't wrong. But, if Lin Ming had dared to openly kill White Mirrorjade like this, that clearly proved he was insane. Didn't that mean he would do something else crazy and kill them next?

And there was also Lin Ming's strength. Even those people that respected and worshipped White Mirrorjade wouldn't imagine they would be able to defeat him, even if they surprise attacked him at a point when he was weak. Without a doubt, this was testament to just how strong Lin Ming was! Even if the two of them were in their peak states, Lin Ming would likely still be able to defeat White Mirrorjade.

In this situation, these disciples no longer cared that Lin Ming was only at the eighth stage of Life Destruction, nor did they hold out on the chance that they could join forces to defeat him. In fact, all of them were now thinking about immediately dispersing and fleeing as far as they could. With so many people, there would always be a few of them that managed to survive.

“Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, you've gone mad!”

Ye Rosewater anxiously said, her slender white hands tightly clenched together, her fingers weaving into each other. Although she also wanted to eliminate White Mirrorjade, she hadn't wanted the current situation to occur. She didn't know why the Island Master of Carefree Island was doing everything in his power to protect Lin Ming, but that didn't mean he would still tolerate him after Lin Ming killed White Mirrorjade in front of everyone. That would be the same as slapping his own face.

Before Lin Ming attacked, he hadn't even made a sound or given a hint. This clearly meant that he thought she would stop him, thus he decided to act now and deal with the consequences later! This was just far too rash!

“Senior-apprentice Brother Lin, he...” That Junior-apprentice Brother Song was also at a loss for words.

As for Xiao Raingem, who had been arguing with White Mirrorjade’s subordinates, she was completely withered. She had only been trading banter and mocking words. If someone had told her to do as Lin Ming did and suddenly set someone up in such a deathtrap, she wouldn’t be able to do so even with a hundred times the courage.

“We’re finished. Senior-apprentice Sister Ye, what do we do?” Xiao Raingem’s charming and lustful face now looked like a frostbitten eggplant.

“Lin Ming... you have guts... hahahaha... hahahaha!” Underneath the Phoenix Blood Spear, White Mirrorjade’s entire body twitched. As he opened his mouth to speak, foamy blood gushed out from between his lips.

At this time he had lost over half the blood in his body. His chest had a gaping wound in it, exposing his insides. His right lung had been completely smashed into a pulp and there was not a single rib in his body that wasn’t broken. The broken ribs had even shifted and pierced into his organs. His liver and spleen had burst open and blood was flowing from his chest cavity.

After being beaten into such a state, White Mirrorjade actually managed to maintain a fearless expression. He didn’t beg for mercy nor did he fall into despair. “Lin Ming, if you have the guts then kill me! Hahaha! I want to see just what you’ll do then! Do you think you can kill everyone here to eliminate all witnesses? The

basis of that is if you can kill dozens of people as they are scattering in all directions! Or, perhaps you will convince Junior-apprentice Sister Ye to lead all these rebels and betray the sect?”

Even though White Mirrorjade’s words lacked energy, he was still able to speak. By transferring true essence from his dantian, he was barely able to maintain his voice. In truth, his lungs were injured so badly that he couldn’t speak anymore. In such a situation, he still summoned true essence from his dantian; this was clearly taxing on White Mirrorjade. It caused more and more blood to flow out from his body.

White Mirrorjade’s words were intended to deliberately point out Ye Rosewater. He knew what sort of character Ye Rosewater had and knew that she absolutely wouldn’t dare to shoulder the offense of betraying her sect. And even if she did dare to do so, the disciples under her wouldn’t.

As for White Mirrorjade keeping up this confident appearance, although it seemed as if it were intended to anger Lin Ming, the truth was that it was intended to place a mental pressure on Lin Ming so that he would understand that he couldn’t win and to calm him down.

Lin Ming sneered. He lifted the Phoenix Blood Spear. The spearpoint lifted up, slowly reaching towards White Mirrorjade’s exposed and beating heart.

Just what sort of feeling was it to have a cold spearpoint touch one’s heart? This sort of killing intent was simply indescribable!



As White Mirrorjade's heart beat, it was poked by the spearpoint, causing fresh blood to leak out. This was truly the feeling of taking a knife to the heart. Even if White Mirrorjade was maintaining his vibrant aura as much as possible, his complexion still paled and he trembled all over.

If Lin Ming gently pushed his hand forwards, or even if Lin Ming's grip on the Phoenix Blood Spear loosened, White Mirrorjade's heart would be pierced through!

"You!?" White Mirrorjade's eyes widened.

"You sure speak a lot of crap. You don't seem to understand your present situation. You are now my prisoner. I just need to make a bit of effort to eliminate you!" As Lin Ming spoke, killing intent flowed out from his entire body. His eyes flashed with a purple light.

As White Mirrorjade met Lin Ming's burning gaze, his heart nearly failed. A cold chill rushed through his entire body. He could feel that Lin Ming wasn't joking at all – he could really kill him.

"You... you are insane!" White Mirrorjade shouted out, outwardly fierce even as he shook on the inside.

"Hehe, I'm insane? The insane one here is you! You colluded with Splintersoul Mountain and the Occult Bone Clan, wanting to send me into a deathtrap, and you were even willing to sacrifice Ye Rosewater and her subordinates for this reason. You think I don't

know of all this?”

Lin Ming directly spoke out the main matter. But as White Mirrorjade heard Lin Ming’s reasoning, he didn’t seem panicked at all. Instead, he sneered and said, “Lin Ming, I have no idea what you are talking about!”

“This... argh!” Ye Rosewater sighed, not knowing what to say. She had wanted to quietly gather evidence, waiting until she had enough that she could topple White Mirrorjade from his lofty perch. But what use was that now? Without any evidence, there was nothing that could be done! One didn’t need to be a genius to know that White Mirrorjade would deny any such claims!

“Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, you are too impatient. You...” Ye Rosewater whispered.

“Senior-apprentice Sister Ye, I know what your plan was, but did you really think that with your methods you could compete with White Mirrorjade’s cunning and find enough evidence to bring him down?” Lin Ming asked back with a true essence sound transmission.

Ye Rosewater was stunned, not immediately responding. Indeed, Lin Ming wasn’t wrong. In terms of machinations, she wasn’t White Mirrorjade’s match at all. Whether it was individual strength, mentality, background, or how ruthless and merciless one needed to be, she couldn’t compete with White Mirrorjade at all. And if it weren’t for Lin Ming saving her this time, she would have likely been abducted by the Occult Bone Clan to be used as a human furnace. Although she would live now, the chances of her

finding enough evidence to bring down White Mirrorjade were next to zero. It was likely that she would be the one framed by White Mirrorjade instead, and she would ultimately die a tragic death after suffering endless abuse.

In fact, how could Ye Rosewater not be aware of this point? Even so, what could she do? If she tried to do as Lin Ming did and kill White Mirrorjade, that would only mean she would die faster.

“Lin Ming! How dare you slander the good names of others!”

“Lin Ming, you simply have the heart of a wolf, you depraved and cruel beast! When you were missing, Senior-apprentice Brother White always said that we had to look for you! Senior-apprentice Brother White has been the Elder Senior-apprentice Brother for so many years and he has also protected and cherished his fellow disciples, treating them with kindness and care! How could he possibly frame you! Moreover, in this mystic realm where we had to fight with the Occult Bone Clan and Splintersoul Mountain, framing you would only mean that our own strength would be weakened! Do you think that Senior-apprentice Brother White could be as cold and callous as you to plot against those from the same sect!?”

“Lin Ming, don’t you think these excuses you come up with are too ridiculous!? If you say that Senior-apprentice Brother White betrayed you, then where is the evidence? Bring out the evidence!”

White Mirrorjade didn’t even need to speak, his minions were suitably angry for him. At this time, they were so enraged that they even forgot how terrifying Lin Ming was.

In everyone's heart, White Mirrorjade was a charming and cordial fellow who knew to repay kindness with kindness. He had the ways of a venerable Elder and he was also very wise and able to take center stage in all situations. In the eyes of the young disciples, White Mirrorjade's fame and prestige far surpassed Ye Rosewater's. In other words, he was material naturally born to be the future Island Master. This was why White Mirrorjade had so many subordinates.

In this sort of situation, Lin Ming had said that White Mirrorjade had betrayed his sect. How could anyone else believe this?

# Chapter 1105 – Aren't You The Best Evidence?

---

White Mirrorjade sneered inwardly. He never imagined that Lin Ming would correctly guess that he was the one who had betrayed them. Nevertheless, his actions had been particularly discreet and he had never left behind any clues.

“Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, I know that you wish to have sole possession of the Occult Bone Clan and Splintersoul Mountain's resources, thus you tried to kill me. Greed is the inherent nature of all men, but don't you think the excuse you found is a bit too paltry? If you say that I was the one who betrayed you, do you have evidence?”

“Evidence?” Lin Ming's lips curved up in a taunting smile, “Aren't you the best evidence?”

As Lin Ming spoke, he suddenly moved once more, swinging out the Phoenix Blood Spear again and again. Cold light flashed in the air. In a brief moment, all of White Mirrorjade's ligaments and tendons in his arms and feet had been completely severed.

White Mirrorjade weakly coughed and his body shivered. Because of excessive blood loss, his blood pressure was too low. Even though his tendons and ligaments had been cut apart, he didn't bleed too much.

After seeing White Mirrorjade being butchered like a pig by Lin Ming, all of White Mirrorjade's subordinates began to tremble.

Some of them were trembling from anger, but even more of them were trembling from fright.

Lin Ming put away the Phoenix Blood Spear and then struck his palm against White Mirrorjade!

Pulse Cutting Palm!

In that instant, Lin Ming's strength broke into White Mirrorjade's body, cutting off all of his meridians and shattering his dantian, destroying all of the martial arts White Mirrorjade had cultivated!

It had been a long time since Lin Ming had used this move. Although it wasn't too useful in combat, it was extremely convenient in dealing with losers and making them unable to play any tricks.

Ye Rosewater could clearly see what happened in this strike. Her beautiful eyes widened like twin moons.

“Lin Ming, you have crippled White Mirrorjade!?”

Like this, there was no longer any possibility of mediation. Although Mirrorjade had been beaten into a pulp, as long as he had all sorts of good medicines and was able to peacefully recuperate for several months, he would be able to restore himself. At most it would leave behind some minor wounds and affect his future achievements a little. But now, Lin Ming had completely

obliterated all of White Mirrorjade's meridians and dantian; this was the same as thoroughly crippling White Mirrorjade. For a martial artist, once their cultivation was wasted, that was a fate worse than death.

“That's right. This person has too many schemes up his sleeve. This is to prevent him from playing any tricks in the future.” Lin Ming shrugged. It was like he was holding a grasshopper and tearing off its wings to prevent it from flying away.

This tone actually caused all of White Mirrorjade's minions to explode with rage.

“You bastard!”

“You madman! You are simply insane!”

If it weren't for Lin Ming's aura being too fierce, they would have already rushed towards Lin Ming.

In that moment, White Mirrorjade's face was ashen like fading embers. He no longer maintained that lofty and arrogant attitude, like he would never be defeated. Now, his eyes were empty as he looked at the sky. It was like he had already died.

In the moment when White Mirrorjade realized his cultivation had been abandoned, he felt the entire world slip away from him, leaving nothing but the sound of his will and soul shattering all around. He couldn't believe what was happening to him. His

future, his ambitions, all of it had been turned to dust!

He fervently wished that this was a horrifying nightmare that he would soon awaken from.

“Lin Ming... you... will... die... with... me!”

Because White Mirrorjade’s true essence was rapidly passing away, his words also came intermittently.

Lin Ming chuckled. “I’m afraid you’ll be disappointed. You are destined to travel the lonely road to hell by yourself. I will make sure to seal up the true essence in your body so that you will live, and then offer you to the Council of Elders so that they can search your soul. I think that even though Carefree Island is considered a righteous orthodox sect, at least in the Disciplinary Hall, can there be no one who can use a soul searching technique? I also know that such a technique will cause irreversible damage to a person’s spiritual sea. Moreover, the greater the person’s strength, the more difficult it is to use this technique on them. If your future was still brilliant and you were at your peak, I wouldn’t have any evidence at all and no one would dare to use a soul searching technique on your body. I don’t even think a Highest Elder would agree to that.

“But now, you are simply a cripple with no strength left. Using the soul searching technique on you will be much, much simpler and there is also no chance for you to resist. Moreover, it’s fine even if the soul searching technique turns you into an idiot. In order for the Elders to punish me and not allow me to take away the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree, they will definitely not oppose



this. Mm, this is also the reason I dealt with you like this. I decided to take action first and then explain later, otherwise my plan would never have worked.”

As Lin Ming spoke, he shot out dozens of symbol runes to seal up White Mirrorjade’s bodily functions. With a twist of his finger he also shot a pill into White Mirrorjade’s mouth in order to maintain his life. Like this, White Mirrorjade couldn’t move a finger and he also couldn’t kill himself.

White Mirrorjade’s words were filled with limitless hatred and animosity. “Lin Ming, I... will never... let you go... even... if I’m... a ghost!”

“Sorry, but I’m going to annihilate your soul so that you don’t even have a chance of becoming a ghost.” Lin Ming said. With that, he took off White Mirrorjade’s spatial ring and then tossed him like a dead dog into the Extreme Violet Ring’s minor dimension, imprisoning him.

After all of this was done, he turned to look at Ye Rosewater. Ye Rosewater was still pale like before. She didn’t know what to say. She thought that White Mirrorjade was already ruthless enough, but she never imagined that Lin Ming was ruthless to yet another level. For better or worse, White Mirrorjade wouldn’t attack in full view of the public; Lin Ming was completely unscrupulous in his actions.

Wasn’t Lin Ming afraid that his guess would be wrong? Even those from Splintersoul Mountain and the Occult Bone Clan weren’t 100% sure. Although White Mirrorjade had the greatest

motivations for doing what he did, there was no true evidence to indicate that he was the culprit. And, if it wasn't White Mirrorjade and instead was someone else, what would Lin Ming do?

Also, even if White Mirrorjade was the one to betray him, Lin Ming's violent and merciless methods would anger those Elders that supported White Mirrorjade. Perhaps they would still judge Lin Ming as guilty. Otherwise, in the future, if others decided to do the same and violently attack others who they suspected of crimes and then brought them up for a soul search, wouldn't that just bring the entire sect to chaos?

Of course, Ye Rosewater didn't know that Lin Ming had Mo Eversnow supporting him from behind. As long as Mo Eversnow was with him, Mo Riverbliss would never idly sit by and allow the Council of Elders to deal with him as they wished.

Drawing back 10,000 steps, even if he really had falsely accused White Mirrorjade, Lin Ming's life still wouldn't be in danger. However, it would be improbable that he would be able to take away the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree. In order to break into Ninefall, he might need to go elsewhere to look for more heavenly materials.

“Miss Mo, I apologize that I must trouble you again. My extreme methods are the same as slapping the Council of Elders and those that support White Mirrorjade. I'm sure they will not let this go. At that time, I fear that I will need Senior Mo Riverbliss to shelter me.”

Lin Ming said to Mo Eversnow in the Magic Cube. During this

trip to Carefree Island, he had indeed created no small amount of trouble for Mo Riverbliss. Without mentioning the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree, Mo Riverbliss had also consumed a great deal of her energy to refine the supreme dragon bone into 108 dragon bone relics. If she hadn't done that, then absorbing the 1000 foot long supreme dragon bone would have been an incomparably long project. He might not even have been able to finish absorbing it in the Divine Sea realm.

“Lin Ming, you have done well. You are the one that I chose to be the descendant of my Verdant Feather Holy Lands. I led you to Carefree Island to take the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree and not to be insulted or used as a scapegoat. My aunty may have tried testing you a bit, but she won't cause you trouble because of White Mirrorjade's death. In my Verdant Feather Holy Lands of 50,000 years ago, a person like White Mirrorjade would be a common character no different from an ant. If you wish to kill him then kill him. It doesn't matter at all.”

As Lin Ming heard Mo Eversnow say such words, he felt a warm and cozy feeling in his heart. It wasn't wrong that he had helped Mo Eversnow, but he had received an even greater graciousness from her.

“Thank you Miss Mo.”

“You do not need to thank me. I cannot give you too many resources and yet I will have you face Tian Mingzi. That in itself is a tremendous challenge. Tian Mingzi is a true extreme genius. This road is filled with thorns, and you naturally cannot show a single bit of mercy against any opponent that you run into. If you waver

in your determination, then that will truly lead to chaos! in the past, when my grandfather found out about Tian Mingzi's ambitions, he didn't have any evidence that he was planning to harm the Verdant Feather Holy Lands and he also had the sentiment towards him of a master to his disciple. That is the reason that he finally ended up suffering a disastrous fate! A martial artist that cultivates the martial path must slaughter countless people on their road. On this road, there are those that have decided to step on the road to hell and there are even those who are innocent. Right or wrong, who can truly say they understand everything clearly?"

As Mo Eversnow spoke to here, she suddenly fell into a deep recollection. Lin Ming knew that she was recalling the tragic destruction of the Verdant Feather Holy Lands 50,000 years ago, as well as her missing younger sister. Smartly, he didn't say anything further.

After resolving White Mirrorjade, Lin Ming played with White Mirrorjade's spatial ring. This was a spatial ring that approached a transcendent saint artifact. Inside were 90% of the Revolving Core disciples that had come to the Red Desolate Mystic Realm, as well as a massive amount of wealth.

Lin Ming lifted the ring up and suddenly flicked it at Ye Rosewater. The ring drew an arc in the air before falling towards her.

"Take it!"

Lin Ming wasn't insatiably greedy. The wealth in this ring had

been obtained at the cost of the lives of Carefree Island's disciples. He naturally didn't want it.

As for the harvest of the Occult Bone Clan and Splintersoul Mountain, that was completely obtained by Lin Ming. He naturally wouldn't spit it back out.

Ye Rosewater grasped the spatial ring. She didn't know what to feel, but only whispered a single "Thank you."

Lin Ming self-mindedly sat on the ground and began to meditate. In truth, with the dragon marrow blood supporting him, he hadn't consumed much energy at all. This act of adjusting his condition was only closing his eyes and resting his mind.

Of the surrounding disciples, those with Ye Rosewater were much better off psychologically. Those that had followed White Mirrorjade subconsciously hid far off, even though they didn't leave the group around Lin Ming. With their current battered state, they were extremely vulnerable to any type of danger. If it wasn't for this, they wouldn't want to continue being here with Lin Ming; their hearts simply couldn't bear it.

At this time, it was only several hours away from the end of this trip into the Red Desolate Mystic Realm. Of Carefree Island's disciples, including those led by Ye Rosewater, there were just around 40 people left remaining. Their casualties could be called serious.

Of course, even more of those from Splintersoul Mountain and

the Occult Bone Clan had died. All four of their late Divine Sea geniuses had been completely eliminated and they had less than 20 direct disciples remaining; everyone else had been annihilated. And, it would be impossible for them to make up for the massive amount of violet sun stones they used to transmit their disciples. All of those resources had been grasped in Lin Ming's hands.

Although Carefree Island had lost many direct disciples, their harvests were actually tremendous. In Ye Rosewater's two spatial rings, there were around 100 billion violet sun stones. If they returned these to the sect, this would absolutely be considered a great merit.

## Chapter 1106 – Highest Elder

---

“Senior-apprentice Sister Ye, take a look, how much wealth is inside that ring?” Junior-apprentice Brother Song quietly whispered to Ye Rosewater as he looked at White Mirrorjade’s spatial ring.

Ye Rosewater turned towards that Junior-apprentice Brother Song and berated him, “Are you a heartless idiot? Now is not the time to be caring about things like wealth. Moreover, it doesn’t belong to you to begin with, so why do you care so much? Hurry up and record a jade slip report that covers everything that happened in this battle in detail. Make sure you highlight the several questionable points that happened to us in the sandstorm, and also make sure you emphasize Junior-apprentice Brother Lin’s role on the battlefield. Ah... just write it as truthfully as you can.”

Ye Rosewater sighed. “I hope that the merits recorded in the report can help Junior-apprentice Brother Lin. Otherwise, even if White Mirrorjade is found to be a traitor, those Elders that support him won’t give up...”

Junior-apprenticed Brother Song slowly nodded. Beside him, Xiao Raingem said, “Senior-apprentice Sister Ye shouldn’t worry too much. Although Junior-apprentice Brother Lin hasn’t accompanied us for too long, he’s always done things with full assurance and knowledge of his actions; this time shouldn’t be an exception either. Let’s take a quick inventory of the resources and write up a report for the Elders. Oh, and also, those Revolving Core disciples should be safe.”

“They’re okay.” Ye Rosewater shook her head. As long as they won the battle then the Revolving Core disciples would be alright. Otherwise, if they had lost then they would have all been annihilated.

Everyone waited for several hours. No more dangers appeared during this period. Soon, their time within the Red Desolate Mystic Realm was coming to an end...

.....

Meanwhile, deep in Carefree Palace, in a barren land, there was a rock mountain thousands of feet high. This rock mountain was constructed from some sort of unknown stone and it didn’t seem too special at first glance. However, it had a boundless and vast atmosphere to it, as if it had experienced the passing of countless years.

Above this space, a vast galaxy swirled around it. Rivers of stars flowed like threads of silk, continuing past the ends of heaven, glorious and magnificent!

This random deep space opened within Carefree Palace was even larger than a Divine Kingdom of the Sky Spill Continent.

At this time, scattered on top of this mountain, there was a group of powerhouses sitting around. These were Elders of Carefree Palace and there were even Highest Elders amongst them. This was a meeting of Carefree Palace’s Elders.



“Considering the time, this trip into the Red Desolate Mystic Realm should come to an end soon.” The one who spoke was a delicate and handsome youth; he was the Island Master of Carefree Island, Xiao Skywhite.

“That’s right... our Carefree Island invested an immense amount of resources into this trip to the Red Desolate Mystic Realm. Several thousand Revolving Core disciples, over 100 direct disciples, and also more than 20 billion violet sun stones. It isn’t an exaggeration to say that this is a war that concerns our sect’s destiny. If we can achieve total victory in this war then our Carefree Island will be able to take another step further towards becoming a Holy Land. But if we are defeated, then I fear we will fall into decline for some time. It will take time to recover from the loss of the Revolving Core disciples, direct disciples, and massive resources that we invested. We will slowly diminish until we reach a similar level to Splintersoul Mountain and the Occult Bone Clan, therefore we absolutely cannot lose this battle!”

At one of the highest peaks of this rock mountain, an old man was speaking with a worried expression. His name was White Brook, and he was the second Highest Elder of Carefree Island. In a true comparison of strength, Carefree Island was naturally inferior to the combined forces of Splintersoul Mountain and the Occult Bone Clan, so how could he not be worried?

“Haha, Honorable Master has truly considered this carefully.” On a slightly lower peak, a red-robed middle-aged man with long, hanging ears smoothly smiled. This person was the Great Elder of Carefree Island, Xiao Haogan. When there was a discussion about handing the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree to Lin Ming, he had taken a completely different stance from Island Master Xiao

Skywhite. They had engaged in a fierce dispute, and Island Master Xiao Skywhite had finally left in an angry huff.

However, Xiao Haogan simply didn't fear Xiao Skywhite at all. He had the support of a Highest Elder. The second Highest Elder White Brook was Xiao Haogan's master.

The Great Elder traced his beard and said with confidence, "For this mission I passed command over to White Mirrorjade. Even if we can't obtain a total victory, our disciples should still be able to return safely and at least have caused Splintersoul Mountain and the Occult Bone Clan to suffer some losses. Honorable Master should remember that Mirrorjade has a calm temperament, the wisdom of a mighty general, and he is also superbly strong. He won't commit to something that he doesn't have full grasp of. Mirrorjade also has a great destiny upon his body. He has obtained the inheritance of a peerless powerhouse and has many secret abilities hidden away. In these past years, he has shown absolute superiority to all powerhouses of his age. With his life of a peerless emperor, even if he were to be besieged by three or four late Divine Sea masters, he would still be able to safely escape!"

"Mm, Mirrorjade is indeed outstanding. With the destiny he has, it won't be easy for him to perish. The only reason that I agreed to this sort of bitter war with no retreat is that he would be the one to lead the mission. This is a gamble with over 20 billion violet sunstones on the line. If we lose, the very foundation of our sect will be influenced to some extent." White Brook said and the other Elders nodded in agreement. White Mirrorjade had indeed obtained the inheritance of a Holy Lord level powerhouse.

This was a matter that White Brook was well aware of. A peerless talent needed the support of many lucky chances, and the lucky chance that White Mirrorjade had stumbled upon were much greater than those of a normal genius! This was why Xiao Haogan said that White Mirrorjade had the life of a peerless emperor.

In truth, concerning White Mirrorjade's ability, even Island Master Xiao Skywhite had to praise him. Although White Mirrorjade was on the side of one of the Highest Elders, and one that he didn't agree with too much, he had to acknowledge that White Mirrorjade was a much better choice for leading than Ye Rosewater. That was why he didn't oppose the Great Elder passing over command to White Mirrorjade during this trip into the Red Desolate Mystic Realm. He simply followed Mo Riverbliss' wishes and placed Lin Ming in the group.

At this point, White Brook seemed to remember something. He said to Xiao Skywhite, "Island Master Skywhite, when I was deep in seclusion within a separate time and space in Carefree Palace, I remained unknowing to what was happening outside. But I heard recently that a junior arrived at my Carefree Island called Lin Ming, and he also claims to be a descendant of that mysterious person from 50,000 years ago. And you, because of this matter, had even decided to give the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree to Lin Ming?"

White Brook's voice was neither slow nor fast, and had a harmonic cadence to it. He sounded like an old countryside grandpa, someone unable to harm a human or fly.

But Xiao Skywhite would never believe this. When White Brook

competed with Xiao Skywhite's father for the position of Island Master in the past, he had been defeated at the last step. This was the only reason he had become a Highest Elder. Ever since, White Brook had also been suppressed by his father for such a long period of time. It was now no longer possible for White Brook to succeed the position of Island Master, but this did not mean that his thirst for power had ever abated.

Wherever there were people, there would also be struggles for authority. Carefree Island was no exception. This was because authority could be translated into tangible benefits. With power and authority in one's hands, one could find more resources and greater benefits.

Thus, whether it was because of struggles of authority, or the problems left behind by Xiao Skywhite's father leaving, this Highest Elder White Brook had never had amicable relations with Xiao Skywhite.

# Chapter 1107 – Heroic Sacrifice

---

In most sects, it wasn't clear just who had a greater standing between the Highest Elders and the Sect Master. This would have to depend on one's prestige and strength. In Carefree Island, White Brook's prestige was much greater than Xiao Skywhite's. After all, there was the tremendous difference in their age.

In truth, one could also see this from how high each peak was that everyone was sitting at. The Highest Elders occupied the highest mountain peaks, and Xiao Skywhite's mountain peak was several degrees lower. As for the Great Elder and the inner court Elders, they sat at even lower spots.

"It is returned; not a gift." Xiao Skywhite corrected White Brook's words.

"Whether it is returning or giving, none of that matters." White Brook casually said. He completely ignored the fact that the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree didn't belong to Carefree Island to begin with.

"All that's important is who the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree will belong to in the end. Mirrorjade has a 60-70% chance of returning triumphantly. Even if most of the forces cannot return, as long as he returns safely, he will bring a profit of 70-80 billion or even 100 billion violet sun stones to the sect! He might even cause tremendous losses to the forces of the Occult Bone Clan and Splintersoul Mountain! Of course, there is also a chance that the direct disciples of my Carefree Island will suffer great losses, but that is unimportant. After the tides wash away the sands, that is

when the true gems will emerge. Those that live through this life or death battle will definitely soar into the heavens and become dragons in the future!

“With the support of a massive amount of resources coupled with victory in this war, this is the best opportunity for my Carefree Island to rise! And at this time, you actually want to bow and hand over the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree that has stabilized the destiny of my sect for such a long time? Have you gone daft? Without the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree, Carefree Island will be an Azure Dragon with a broken horn. How can we possibly become a true Holy Land!?”

White Brook coldly humphed as he spoke to here.

Xiao Skywhite frowned, not saying anything. At this time, Xiao Haogan’s true essence sound transmission sounded out in White Brook’s ears. “Honorable Master does not need to worry about this. Lin Ming is currently participating in the mission into the Red Desolate Mystic Realm; it’s unknown whether or not he’ll suffer an accident or encounter some sort of misfortune. If Lin Ming heroically sacrifices himself for Carefree Island, we can only pay tribute to him and give him a suitable funeral.”

Xiao Haogan sinisterly smiled as he spoke. He could see that White Mirrorjade had the intention of killing Lin Ming, and this trip into the Red Desolate Mystic Realm was the best chance to do so.

“Oh? You’ve made arrangements?” White Brook could understand the meaning behind Xiao Haogan’s words. Towards his

disciple, White Brook didn't need to have any scruples. Moreover, with his status as a Highest Elder, he also didn't need to care about a junior.

“Although I didn't arrange anything, Mirrorjade is an extremely intelligent boy. He doesn't need me to point out what he needs to do this time. For this boy to dare enter the Red Desolate Mystic Realm, that is simply asking to die. Killing him in the Red Desolate Mystic Realm shouldn't be too difficult. Once that boy is slain, we will be able to keep the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree!”

“Mm, you've done well in this. With Mirrorjade's strength and methods, killing Lin Ming should be easy. Moreover, as the commander of this mission he might not even need to do anything himself...” White Brook slightly nodded. At this time, the world around them suddenly trembled and a portal appeared in the air. With a flash of white light, a thin old man appeared from a transmission array. This was Carefree Island's Elder who was specifically tasked with passing information, Bairong. Everything that happened within the Red Desolate Mystic Realm was first reported to him.

The transmission array entrance into the Red Desolate Mystic Realm wasn't too far away from Carefree Palace. After he obtained the information he immediately headed over to Carefree Palace.

The many Elders present suddenly stood up as they saw this old man. “Elder Bairong, have the disciples already been transmitted through?”

Although the Elders present were confident in White Mirrorjade,

this war was far too important for them all. They couldn't help but be worried that there would be some accident that occurred.

“Bairong, how many people survived? What is the situation like?”

Bairong said, “Reporting to the Highest Elder, they’ve managed to return in triumph. However... of the over 100 direct disciples that went, less than 40 returned...”

“Less than 40 people...” White Brook sighed. “They were all outstanding disciples raised by my Carefree Island. They originally had a bright and glorious future awaiting them, but now their bones are buried in the endless blood sands. What a pity, what a pity! However... this is already an extremely good result. It seems that this war was able to be smoothly concluded. Quickly order White Mirrorjade and Ye Rosewater to bring all the disciples who entered the Red Desolate Mystic Realm to Carefree Palace! These are heroes of Carefree Island and they must be generously rewarded!”

“This...” Bairong had a dim and somber expression on his face as he spoke.

“Mm? What’s wrong?” White Brook’s eyebrows shot up. And beside him, Xiao Skywhite also stood up straight, his eyes widened. He had an extremely unlucky premonition in his heart. “Have the peak disciples had an accident?”

“Yes...” Bairong nodded.



As Bairong spoke, not only did Great Elder Xiao Haogan not worry, but he instead confidently stroked his beard. He was well aware of just how strong White Mirrorjade was. Even the combined late Divine Sea geniuses of Splintersoul Mountain and the Occult Bone Clan wouldn't be able to stop him. Thus, he didn't worry that White Mirrorjade would suffer an accident. That meant that if there was a peak disciple who died in combat, it could be imagined just who it was.

Xiao Haogan smugly glanced over at White Brook and said with a true essence sound transmission, "Honorable Master, how about it? I said that Mirrorjade would be able to deal with that boy secretly."

"Mm, well done." White Brook knowingly smiled as he sent a true essence sound transmission. "It indeed isn't difficult for Mirrorjade to accomplish this. Your arrangements have done quite well this time. I will record this merit and later –"

However, before White Brook could finish speaking, Bairong's next sentence caused him to swallow the rest of his words.

Bairong said, "Reporting to Island Master, after this trip into the Red Desolate Mystic Realm, direct disciple White Mirrorjade has not emerged. He should... have heroically sacrificed himself."

"What! What did you say!?" White Brook nearly bit down on his own tongue. He suddenly stood up, his eyes blazing at Bairong, "Say that again!"

Besides White Brook, Great Elder Xiao Haogan was also dumbfounded. White Mirrorjade should have been able to escape even if he was besieged by three or four late Divine Sea masters from the Occult Bone Clan and Splintersoul Mountain; he should even have been able to retreat against their complete forces. Out of all the junior powerhouses that Carefree Island sent in, White Mirrorjade was the strongest and also had the greatest chances of successfully fleeing. Yet, he had actually died in the Red Desolate Mystic Realm!

If nearly all of the disciples of Carefree Island were annihilated with less than 10 remaining, then Xiao Haogan would have thought that there was some tremendous accident in the Red Desolate Mystic Realm. If White Mirrorjade had been a casualty then, Xiao Haogan would have been barely able to accept that fact. But now, with around 40 people surviving, White Mirrorjade had still died. This was simply unbelievable!

If it was anyone's turn to die, it still wouldn't be his turn. Could he have been plotted against by someone, or was there something else going on?

All of the other Elders were also immediately shocked before they all began to talk simultaneously. Even Island Master Xiao Skywhite didn't react for some time. White Mirrorjade had nearly been unanimously chosen as the candidate to be the next Island Master. Whether it was in terms of individual strength, talent, mentality, or even the lucky chances he experienced, he far surpassed his peers. The only other possibility of him not becoming an Island Master was if another genius appeared in the next several thousand years who surpassed White Mirrorjade. However, the

chances of that happening weren't too great.

“Of the peak disciples, only White Mirrorjade died? What about Ye Rosewater? Lin Ming?” Xiao Skywhite anxiously asked. If White Mirrorjade died, then Ye Rosewater was the next greatest junior of the direct disciples; her importance could be imagined. As for Lin Ming, he was the successor that Mo Riverbliss had personally chosen for the Verdant Feather Holy Lands; he was even more important.

The losses would be serious if either of these two people died.

“They... are safe!” As Bairong spoke to here, he showed a happy expression. But as Great Elder Xiao Haogan saw this, he nearly dry heaved with madness.

“How is this possible!? How could Lin Ming possibly be safe!?”

He looked at White Brook and White Brook also looked at him. As the two stared at each other, Xiao Haogan could clearly see the anger burning in White Brook's eyes, making his heart skip a beat.

“Tell me what's going on here! Didn't you say that you had arranged everything? Why would Mirrorjade die but Lin Ming still be alive!?”

“I... I don't know.” Xiao Haogan couldn't even cry at this time. The results were completely different from his expectations!

White Mirrorjade was from the same lineage as Highest Elder White Brook; both of them were from Carefree Island's White Family. The two were distantly related as nephew and uncle separated by many generations. Although the two weren't close, White Mirrorjade still offered the highest chance of someone from the White Family succeeding the position of Island Master. With so many benefits mixed up between White Brook and the White Family, White Mirrorjade's status was extremely important.

"Hurry up and summon Ye Rosewater to Carefree Palace! I must know just how Mirrorjade died!" White Brook's voice was gloomy, a volcano that could erupt at any moment. The genius that his family had raised with such care and effort had actually perished in the Red Desolate Mystic Realm. His mood could be imagined.

"Reporting to Highest Elder, Ye Rosewater is already hurrying here." Bairong said, not daring to meet White Brook's heated gaze.

The Red Desolate Mystic Realm's transmission array was at the seabed close to Carefree Island. After making some slight adjustments, Ye Rosewater, Lin Ming, and the others soon caught up. Soon, the transmission array into the closed space and time within Carefree Palace began to light up.

The first to appear were Lin Ming and Ye Rosewater, followed by several of Ye Rosewater's most trusted subordinates. Under Ye Rosewater's arrangements, those disciples that bore a grudge against Lin Ming hadn't come.

The eyes of all the Elders fell onto Ye Rosewater.

“Ye Rosewater!” White Brook immediately flew down from the mountain peak he was on, floating just 30 feet away from Ye Rosewater.

“Disciple reporting.”

“Tell me, just how did White Mirrorjade die and who killed him?” White Brook said, his eyes fierce and swift. He subtly emitted his aura, causing Ye Rosewater to feel an enormous pressure.

Lin Ming stood silently near Ye Rosewater. The truth was that the pressure he was withstanding was even greater than Ye Rosewater. White Brook’s aura was aimed at him, and not only was there White Brook, but Great Elder Xiao Haogan was also aiming his eyes on Lin Ming, his vision sharp like sabers.

“Reporting to Highest Elder, about this battle, it is an extremely long story. This disciple has already written a combat report jade slip. I ask Highest Elder to please look over it.”

As Ye Rosewater spoke, she shot out a jade slip towards each Elder. These were all written by Xiao Raingem.

Ye Rosewater understood that at this time, White Brook only wanted to know who killed White Mirrorjade. If she directly said that it was Lin Ming, then perhaps he might not listen to any sort of reasoning or explanation. If that happened, the result could be imagined. Thus, sending out these jade slips was the wisest choice.

Even so, as Ye Rosewater saw White Brook have such a great reaction, she also felt nervous for Lin Ming.

# Chapter 1108 – Confrontation

---

With a dozen plus jade slips passed out, Island Master Xiao Skywhite naturally had one in his hands. The combat report didn't begin with White Mirrorjade's death. Instead, it mentioned the successes of their mission.

As Xiao Skywhite read the list of successes, he was stunned. He looked up and saw that the other Elders were also completely shocked. Before this, they only knew that the disciples of Carefree Island had fought a hard battle and finally returned in triumph, bringing with them a massive amount of resources. But as to what the result of the battle had been and how many disciples of the Occult Bone Clan and Splintersoul Mountain they had slain, they actually weren't sure. They assumed that both sides had suffered tremendous losses.

But now, as they read this combat report jade slip, all of them could hardly believe it.

“You say that nearly all of the disciples of the Occult Bone Clan and Splintersoul Mountain were annihilated? Even the four late Divine Sea geniuses, including Gudao Ming, Soul Wanshan, Gongyang Bonesmash, and Soul Thousandmile!?”

“Yes!” Xiao Raingem clearly said, a happy smile showing on her face.

“We managed to wipe out over 200 of our enemies. And moreover...” Ye Rosewater began to add in from the side, pointing

at Lin Ming in the process, “The four late Divine Sea geniuses, Gudao Ming, Soul Wanshan, Gongyang Bonesmash, and Soul Thousandmile, all died at the hands of Junior-apprentice Brother Lin!”

“Are you joking with me?” Great Elder Xiao Haogan’s eyes widened and he nearly crushed the jade slip in his hands. In truth, he knew that since Ye Rosewater dared to say such words, they were likely true. Even if Lin Ming had some sort of special trick that he used to kill Gudao Ming, Soul Wanshan, Gongyang Bonesmash, and Soul Thousandmile, that was more than enough evidence to prove that he was a terrifying character. In that case, if White Mirrorjade wanted to kill Lin Ming, the chances were that he would be killed instead!

“There are no jokes in the army. Honorable Great Elder does not need to doubt me. This disciple will certainly not joke about such an important matter. If honorable Great Elder does not believe this disciple then the other disciples can verify my statements.”

Ye Rosewater looked at Xiao Haogan with confidence. Xiao Haogan grit his teeth and sat back down, continuing to read through that combat report jade slip. He wanted to see just what methods Lin Ming used to kill these late Divine Sea martial artists.

However, as he continued reading, Xiao Haogan’s eyes widened yet again. He thought that Lin Ming must have used some tricks, but the truth was that he had directly killed them in frontal combat!

Even if it was said that he had taken advantage of Gongyang



Bonesmash and Soul Thousandmile, slaying them while they were in a tragically wounded condition, he had still faced Soul Wanshan and Gudao Ming in frontal battle. With him and Ye Rosewater combining their attacks, they had completely slaughtered those two!

“This...” Xiao Haogan looked over to Lin Ming, “You...”

He was at a loss for words. Lin Ming was only at the eighth stage of Life Destruction!

At this time, White Brook’s eyes also flashed with a grim light. Although this was hard to believe, this sort of matter was impossible to fake because it was simply too easy to expose.

As White Brook thought of this, he continued to look through the combat report jade slip that Xiao Raingem had recorded. In the violet sun stone mine, Xiao Raingem, Ye Rosewater, and the rest of their group had been ambushed by others in a sandstorm. They suspected that there was someone in their ranks who had betrayed them. Finally, they captured Gudao Ming alive and tortured the words out from him. According to Gudao Ming, the one who betrayed them was White Mirrorjade!

Gudao Ming hadn’t been able to confirm with absolute conviction that White Mirrorjade had been the one to betray Ye Rosewater. But, Xiao Raingem purposefully ignored this point and skimmed past it. Thus, the feeling one had was that Gudao Ming had complete belief that White Mirrorjade was the traitor.

Such a method of writing was to help reduce the crimes of Lin Ming taking action first and dealing with the fallout later.

“What a bunch of crap!”

White Brook’s aura suddenly erupted. He clenched his fists together, and with a slight cracking sound, the combat report jade slip in his hand was crushed into fine powder!

“Gudao Ming was simply a demonic wolf with dark ambitions. He knew that Mirrorjade’s talent was the highest and that Mirrorjade also had the greatest chance of becoming the future successor to the Island Master position of my Carefree Island. Because he knew that this would harm his Occult Bone Clan, at the point of his death he decided to lash out one final time and frame Mirrorjade. I have looked after Mirrorjade since he was a child, so how could he possibly do such a thing!?”

White Brook’s voice echoed out into the world, each syllable ringing like titanic bronze bells. Xiao Raingem shook and she paled. She was only average amongst the direct disciples, so when had she ever faced the anger of a Highest Elder? White Brook was also someone who nearly reached the Holy Lord realm. If Carefree Island was a Holy Land, he would have been granted the title of Holy Lord, although he would have ranked at the lowest and weakest among them.

Ye Rosewater firmly wrapped her hands around Xiao Raingem’s and said, “Highest Elder, we are only reporting things as they happened. That is truly what Gudao Ming said.”

“Humph, what ridiculous nonsense. Don’t record such a thing into a jade slip that you can tell is a lie just from hearing it!” White Brook flung out his hand and the jade slip powder shot out, smashing into the dense rock of the mountain and causing countless stones to fall. This movement also caused Xiao Raingem to tremble. She couldn’t help but think of what would have happened to her if that crushed jade slip powder had struck her instead...

“A lie just from hearing it? Why would Elder White say that?” Lin Ming calmly asked from beside Xiao Raingem, completely ignorant to White Brook’s aura.

This rhetorical question caused White Brook’s complexion to turn even gloomier. This was simply publicly doubting him!

Moreover, White Mirrorjade was a descendant of his White Family. If he really did collude with the Occult Bone Clan and Splintersoul Mountain, causing the deaths of so many geniuses of Carefree Island in these past years, that sort of charge was simply too dangerous! His White Family would not be able to withstand it!

How could White Brook possibly acknowledge this?

Lin Ming’s question wasn’t just questioning him, but also questioning White Mirrorjade and their entire White Family!

The White Family and the Xiao Family were the two most respected families of Carefree Island. Although the two were

inextricably linked in countless ways, they also competed with each other. If the White Family truly had such a scandal, it would cause their reputation to come under an enormous impact!

“Just what are you? You dare to question me!?” As White Brook spoke, his vision nearly condensed into essence, turning into two sharp swords that thrust towards Lin Ming!

“Elder White, you – !” Xiao Skywhite didn’t think that White Brook would do something so suddenly. He was positioned behind White Brook, so he didn’t even have time to stop him!

As for the several Elders beside Lin Ming, all of them feared angering White Brook, thus they didn’t move to help. Moreover, White Brook didn’t use a truly substantive attack. This would only cause Lin Ming to suffer a bit. At most it would slightly injure his soul, but his life would be safe.

Xiu!

Lin Ming only felt as if two extremely cold knives were pressed against his forehead. With just a slight move, these knives would penetrate through his mind.

This damned geezer!

Lin Ming fiercely grit his teeth. His mind sank into his spiritual sea. In the skies above his spiritual sea, the elementary gold grandmist battle spirit howled forth. At the same time, a

substantialized battle spirit projection covered a 100 foot scope around Lin Ming, wrapping him with layers upon layers of armor.

Peng!

The world of will shattered, but White Brook's sharp vision knives also melted away. In truth, it was impossible for a martial artist's vision to become a true blade. White Brook's vision was only dangerous because he had perfused it with his will. And in a battle of wills, Lin Ming wouldn't even fear a Divine Lord level powerhouse.

“Mm? Gold battle spirit?”

All of the Elders present were highly knowledgeable and experienced masters; they easily recognized the world of will projection formed by a gold battle spirit.

White Brook's vision swords were also a substantialized projection of his will, only that it was condensed into the shape of swords. As for Lin Ming, his will projection formed layers of shields around him, resisting the attack of these two vision swords!

Only a gold battle spirit could form a will projection and manifest into a will sword, will shield, will spear, and other such shapes to be used to attack and defend. They could even be formed into will tentacles, will nets, will threads, and other such shapes to affect the movement of an opponent, causing them to slip up in their attacks.

This was something that a bronze or silver battle spirit could not achieve. A bronze or silver battle spirit could only be poured into weapons, arrows, leaves, rocks or air, causing them to be filled with lethal killing power.

What Lin Ming displayed now was undoubtedly a gold battle spirit.

“Elementary gold battle spirit and it also has some strange attribute to it; this attribute is of an extremely high quality.”

“Lin Ming is only at the eighth stage of Life Destruction. I have no idea just how he managed to accomplish this.”

A gold battle spirit was rare, and a gold battle spirit with a special attribute was even rarer. Lin Ming’s battle spirit originally only contained the attribute of endlessness – it wasn’t particularly sharp. But, after being tempered in the grandmist space and soaked and stained with true grandmist energy, this caused his battle spirit to become incomparably dense. A single faint wisp of grandmist energy was heavier than a star. If this was used to concentrate one’s will, the effects could be imagined!

“Mm?” White Brook never thought that the will attack he wanted to use to cause Lin Ming a bit of suffering would actually be directly withstood by him. He didn’t use his complete force just now because he only wanted to punish Lin Ming for his rudeness. But now, his attack had failed. And with his cultivation, he certainly couldn’t raise his strength to attack Lin Ming again, or that would truly be shaming his status. “You’ve got guts!”

White Brook coldly said. Towards a junior like Lin Ming who was destined to be his enemy, the greater his talent was, the sooner he wished to finish him.

Lin Ming took several deep breaths and restored his faintly restless blood back to normal. He chuckled and said, “Elder White, you certainly don’t have to delve into what I am.”

These words were obviously filled with thorns. Ye Rosewater’s heart skipped a beat; she was beyond speechless.

Now that White Brook had crushed the jade slip, he wasn’t able to find out that Lin Ming was the one who attacked White Mirrorjade.

Ye Rosewater prayed, ‘Big brother, please don’t stimulate this old man any more!’

Xiao Raingem was winking at Lin Ming again and again, trying to catch his attention. But, Lin Ming didn’t seem to notice any of this at all. He said of his own volition, “Elder White, the sandstorm covered the skies and yet we were somehow ambushed in the mine. Do you think that this is a natural matter? If you insist that we do not have any evidence and that all we are saying is utter nonsense, is that because you have a guilty conscience and you fear that once these charges are verified, it will cause damage to the reputation of your White Family?”

“Impudent!” White Brook suddenly stepped forwards. The red

mountain peak underneath him shook, nearly cracking in half. Lin Ming's words had immediately aroused killing intent in White Brook's heart.

But this time, Xiao Skywhite was already prepared. His body flashed and he appeared between Lin Ming and White Brook. "Elder White, please calm your anger. Lin Ming, be careful of your words!" Xiao Skywhite sternly said.



## Chapter 1109 – Crazy White Brook

---

“My apologies, Island Master.” Lin Ming sincerely said. He clearly knew that Xiao Skywhite reprimanded him in order to protect him in this situation.

However, White Brook refused to let go. “Xiao Skywhite, I have something to say today. This junior is not someone from my Carefree Island and he actually comes here to spout utter garbage, questioning me in front of everyone present and slandering the clean reputation of my White Family. If I were to let this go today, then what face would I have left!”

Someone like White Brook, who had occupied such a high and lofty position for all this time, was the same as someone who sat upon the imperial throne to mortals. He was like someone who had been an emperor for dozens of years already and was long used to all ministers and everyone else below him being utterly servile in his presence. But now, there was actually a boy who suddenly appeared out of nowhere and was daring to impugn his honor in front of everyone, and also question his words. From this alone, the results could be imagined.

“Elder White, may I ask why you would say that?” Lin Ming coldly asked, sneering inwardly.

“If you say that Mirrorjade betrayed you, then where is the evidence? Take out the evidence then! You blaspheme the dead and also destroy the innocent name of my White Family. Since you dare to do so, you had better take out the evidence, otherwise don’t blame me for being rude!” White Brook slowly fell down from the

red mountain peak he stood on, coming to a floating position in front of Lin Ming as he looked down at him with thick condescension.

“I have evidence, but I’m afraid that you don’t dare to examine it.”

“What?” Blue veins began to pop up on White Brook’s forehead. His anger had finally reached the extreme. “If you have evidence then of course I must examine it! If you cannot take out evidence then I want you to die as reparation!”

“Die as reparation? Hahaha, hahaha!” Lin Ming laughed as if he didn’t have a care in the world. “If I cannot bring out evidence then you want me to die as reparation? Your White Family is far too arrogant. Then let me ask you, what if I can take out evidence? Will you die instead?”

Lin Ming didn’t fear White Brook, thus he repeatedly poked and challenged him with words. This caused the many Elders present to feel horrified, as if their hearts were being tightly gripped. If he enraged White Brook there truly wouldn’t any good outcomes for him.

“What... did you say?” White Brook’s face became as gloomy as dark water. His words were slow and pronounced.

“I already spoke; could you not understand my words? The one who said White Mirrorjade was a traitor was Gudao Ming. I only repeated what he said. And yet, if I cannot take out further

evidence, you want me to die?

“And in turn, if I can take out evidence, you actually won’t need to pay any price, but you will still remember this grudge and take revenge against me in the future? Is there such a truth in this world? If this isn’t overbearing then what is?”

“Hahahahaha!” White Brook laughed out loud. “Just who do you think you are? You think you can speak reason with me? You think you can speak what is fair to me? Do you think you have these qualifications!? In the world of martial artists, strength is supreme! Fairness and reasoning only apply to those that are similar in strength! You are nothing but a little Life Destruction ant. Even if you are extremely talented, that only makes you a slightly larger ant! If I wanted to deal with you, that would be no different from a common mortal stepping on an ant, and who can stop me? Who can stop me!? And you still think that you can talk about fairness with me? Just how stupid can you be!?”

“If I kill you, that is because you have harmed the reputation of my White Family! The reputation of my White Family is thousands of times more precious than your life will ever be! Your death is still far from enough! And yet you want to threaten me and have me take out my life to accompany you? Just weigh how much your life is worth and realize how laughable you are!”

.....

As White Brook was yelling at Lin Ming, an inner court Elder carelessly turned over the combat report jade slip passed out by Xiao Raingem. “Hm? This jade slip is actually divided into two

parts. If one doesn't pay attention, they wouldn't realise there is further information on the back. Isn't this just deliberately looking for trouble?"

Normally, a martial artist could look over a jade slip extremely quickly; it only took a single sweep. But, Xiao Raingem's combat report jade slip was deliberately divided into two, and the middle section was blank. This created a gap in the reading, just like in a notebook where there were only words recorded on the first few pages and the last few pages, with the entire center blank. Most people who saw the blank portion would naturally assume that there was nothing left, thus they wouldn't continue.

Of course, for the martial artists present, as long as they wanted to, they could instantly read over the entire jade slip.

As this inner court Elder read the last portion of the jade slip, he nearly choked on himself and rolled down the mountain. He looked at Lin Ming with an incredulous expression, "Am I dreaming? White Mirrorjade actually died to this Lin Ming. This boy... is he insane? If White Brook finds out about this then... that would simply..."

Because White Brook and Lin Ming's dispute was too eye-catching, several Elders didn't finish reading the jade slip. Ye Rosewater was also worried about Lin Ming. Lin Ming was simply playing with fire here. Why would he offend Highest Elder White Brook just because he wanted to sass back?

Facing White Brook's horrifying pressure, Lin Ming seemed completely unaware of it all. He smiled and asked, "So, if my

humble and lowly life can actually damage the reputation of the noble and glorious White Family, isn't that a reason for me to feel honored? Hahaha! But Elder White, you said that it was impossible for White Mirrorjade to be the traitor. Since you're so sure of yourself, why are you worried that I can produce evidence?"

"Lin Ming, if you can take out evidence then I will personally remove White Mirrorjade's name from my family tree! Otherwise, hehe..."

"Remove a name? Remove the name of a dead person? Is that the price that your White Family will pay? How valuable." Lin Ming mocked. But, he also knew that it was impossible to get White Brook to bet his life for any reason. With his status, he would never make such a bet with a junior.

"Elder White, you said that regardless of what the evidence is, you will investigate it yourself. Then, I will take out the evidence. If you don't dare to examine it then don't say that my evidence is wrong."

"Then take it out!" White Brook coldly said, his eyes filled with a thick killing intent. "As long as you don't try to play some tricks with this evidence then I can naturally verify it!"

"Good!" This was the effect that Lin Ming wanted. If he didn't anger White Brook and took out the half-dead White Mirrorjade, then White Brook would probably storm off from the scene. As for agreeing to search White Mirrorjade's soul, that was something he would never do.

“I apologize to all Elders here. Because of some reasons, there were some matters that I intentionally needed to hide from you all. In truth, White Mirrorjade wasn’t dead at the end of the Red Desolate Mystic Realm expedition. But, there’s not much of a difference now!”

Before Lin Ming left the Red Desolate Mystic Realm, he severed White Mirrorjade’s true essence, causing him to perch on the edge of death. A mystic art like the soul searching technique worked best when the party it was being done to was on the verge of death.

A martial artist had two kinds of death. There was the death of solely the human body, where the soul was still able to be preserved. If one suffered some sort of tremendous attack, it was likely they would die along with their soul. If that happened, their memories would also fade away and it would be impossible to use the soul searching technique.

As Lin Ming spoke, he threw out the nearly dead White Mirrorjade from his spatial ring. At this time, White Mirrorjade’s entire body was covered in pieces of flesh and blood, and he no longer seemed even human. His organs were all smashed apart and almost all of his blood had drained out. His chest cavity was open, filled with blood plasma. His exposed heart had nearly stopped beating; he would die soon.

White Brook didn’t even immediately recognize White Mirrorjade. It was only when he faintly felt a familiar aura coming from this ruined White Mirrorjade...

“Mirrorjade!”

White Brook’s eyes turned blood red. As he looked at Lin Ming, his killing intent had already reached infinite dimensions and his anger was erupting. “You turned him into this!?”

“Yes.” Lin Ming confidently acknowledged.

“Die then!”

White Brook suddenly attacked. As he lifted his hand, the power of his inner world came billowing outwards, forming a raging blue storm that rushed towards Lin Ming.

And at this time, Xiao Skywhite was already prepared. He gathered his hands together and countless grand runes appeared, aligning into mystical patterns behind him. These patterns forming a massive suction force that completely inhaled the surging blue storm that White Brook sent out.

The runes that Xiao Skywhite used were the supernatural power contained within Carefree Palace itself. It had to be known that the entire Carefree Palace was a titanic spirit artifact. It was a war fortress, and the only one with the authority and ability to control it was the Island Master!

Although Xiao Skywhite’s strength was inferior to White Brook’s, in Carefree Palace, White Brook was not Xiao Skywhite’s match.

“Xiao Skywhite, you dare to stop me!?” White Brook vehemently sputtered.

“Elder White, please proceed according to the rules!! If you want to deal with Lin Ming, then you must have the truth on your side!” Xiao Skywhite’s voice was cold. Because White Brook was his senior, Xiao Skywhite was respectful in the way he spoke to him. But, this did not mean that Xiao Skywhite feared White Brook. “It has already been stated that there is a chance that White Mirrorjade was the traitor. Lin Ming has already brought out the evidence to prove this point, and Elder White has also agreed to examine the evidence. If Lin Ming cannot take out true evidence then it won’t be too late to kill him. If you recklessly attack him now, then you will be accused of killing a witness to cover up your own crimes.”

As Xiao Skywhite spoke, more and more runes formed behind him, faintly forming an energy barrier that surrounded Lin Ming. This was clearly to protect Lin Ming.

“Xiao Skywhite! Good! Very good!” White Brook said the word ‘good’ twice, clearly angry to the extreme.

Then, he turned to Lin Ming, his eyes sharp as if he wanted to stab countless holes into Lin Ming, saying, “Where is the evidence!?”

Lin Ming shrugged. “Elder White, at this point, you should have already guessed it. The evidence is White Mirrorjade himself.



Search his soul and investigate him. If you do not believe me then you can have the Disciplinary Elder, Island Master Xiao, or even yourself investigate him!”

“What did you say!?”

White Brook’s eyes turned blood red. The soul searching technique was originally an extremely dark and malicious demonic art. After searching someone’s soul, the subject would normally turn into an idiot. Although the soul searching technique was a cruel and sinister move, it was actually very easy to use. It was impossible to search out incomparably complex things like alchemy techniques, array formation techniques, or cultivation methods using this technique, but searching for just simple information was actually straightforward. Thus, even if one was an Elder of the righteous path, this was still doable.

“Elder White, you said that if I had evidence, you would investigate it yourself. Then, don’t blame me for this. Moreover, White Mirrorjade is already dead, so there is no meaning in you showing any sort of compassion to him.”

As Lin Ming spoke, White Mirrorjade seemed to confirm Lin Ming’s words. White Mirrorjade’s body twitched one last heart and then he lay completely motionless, with even the last pattering beats of his heart dying down.

Like this, the White Mirrorjade that had been considered by everyone as the best candidate to be the next Island Master had died.

# Chapter 1110 – The World’s Most Aggrieving Matter

---

Seeing White Mirrorjade looking like a piece of rotten meat in front of Lin Ming, all of the Elders present were stunned, their eyebrows jumping up. They could already approximate just what had happened. Lin Ming and Ye Rosewater were ambushed by Splintersoul Mountain and the Occult Bone Clan in a secret mining pit. Then, Lin Ming suspected that someone had betrayed them, and they obtained information on who had done it from an enemy combatant they captured. The enemy then revealed that it was White Mirrorjade.

Obviously, Lin Ming didn’t manage to obtain any tangible evidence from this enemy. Only after searching White Mirrorjade’s soul would the full truth be known. Of course, this sort of tyrannical and cruel move like the soul searching technique could destroy a person’s spiritual sea; it was impossible to use twice, thus Lin Ming hadn’t searched White Mirrorjade’s soul.

Without searching White Mirrorjade’s soul, Lin Ming wouldn’t have absolute assurance that he was the traitor.

In this situation, he had still beaten up White Mirrorjade to this state, and then brought him to Carefree Palace on the brink of death, asking others to search his soul here.

This method caused the Elders present to feel a bit unwell. White Mirrorjade was still a disciple of Carefree Island after all, yet he had been killed without any real evidence by Lin Ming.

“This brat is too sadistic!”

“Truly vicious! With his talent and his character, it will be unbelievable once he has grown. He will be a demon even amongst those demonic realm cultivators!”

Forgetting Lin Ming’s ruthlessness, just his strength alone was enough for all the Elders to feel some fear. White Mirrorjade was a genius that could escape an encirclement of several late Divine Sea martial artists together, yet he was still captured alive and in this state by Lin Ming! This clear difference in strength was seen by everyone here!

“Lin Ming, you relied on just the words of a few Occult Bone Clan disciples to kill White Mirrorjade!? If I was Elder White, I would also be angry!”

“Indeed. This boy came to my Carefree Island for the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree to begin with. He needs help from us and yet he dares be so arrogant.”

All of the Elders used true essence sound transmissions to discuss this. Lin Ming had come to their Carefree Island to take away the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree, but now he had even killed White Mirrorjade. This caused all of the Elders present to have a poor opinion of Lin Ming.

“Lin Ming, so that’s what happened! You did not have true evidence and yet you attacked Mirrorjade! Just who gave you this

authority!? Where is the Disciplinary Elder!” White Brook angrily shouted, and a tall dark-faced man stood up from another mountain peak.

“Elder White, subordinate is here.” This person’s voice didn’t seem to have any emotion to it at all. He had an impartial and stoic look; he was Carefree Island’s Disciplinary Elder.

“Lin Ming killed a direct disciple without permission in a situation where he didn’t have any tangible evidence at all. According to the laws of Carefree Island, what is the punishment for such a crime?”

“Reporting to Elder White, according to Carefree Island’s sect punishment laws, killing a direct disciple is worthy of the death penalty. Or, the guilty party’s martial arts will be completely wasted and they will be reduced to a mortal!”

“Hahahaha! Good! Well said!” White Brook laughed, his voice ringing throughout the entire mystic realm space.

He maliciously looked at Lin Ming. “Did you hear that? I can search White Mirrorjade’s soul, but first I must follow the sect’s punishment laws and waste all of your martial arts! You sure feel relieved that I will allow you to keep one final breath of life, so that you can die after learning the results of the soul search! Xiao Skywhite, did you hear the words of the Disciplinary Elder? You said that in front of the sect laws, everyone is equal! You are the Island Master, so how could you possibly look down on the laws of your own sect? Do you even know what you are doing? You are protecting an outsider who killed an outstanding genius of your

own sect! It's incredible that someone like you is the Island Master!"

Just what sort of strongman figure was White Brook that he could be led around by the nose by a junior like Lin Ming? Even if he was willing to use the soul search technique to verify the innocence of his own family, he still wouldn't obediently accept Lin Ming's arrangements. Otherwise, just what sort of face would he have left?

And facing Xiao Skywhite, who was protecting Lin Ming, White Brook laid down the gauntlet. Indeed, Xiao Skywhite frowned. In this case, there was a great deal of pressure on him for still protecting Lin Ming.

At this time, Great Elder Xiao Haogan stood up. He fakely smiled and said, "Island Master, what Elder White says is reasonable and true. Even if you will conduct a soul search, you must deal with Lin Ming first! But Island Master Xiao, it seems as if you are purposefully favoring Lin Ming. You are the Island Master and yet you disregard your own disciples to help an outsider, not even hesitating to use Carefree Palace's array formations to confront Elder White. Just what sort of reasoning is this?"

Xiao Haogan was from the Xiao Family. However, the reason that he became the Great Elder was that he had been defeated in the struggle to become the Island Master by Xiao Skywhite, thus the reason for him being biased towards his own master, White Brook. The relations between him and Xiao Skywhite had never been smooth.

In Carefree Island, the status of a Great Elder was second only to the Highest Elders' and the Island Master. Thus, this was why Xiao Haogan waited for a suitable time to speak. Not just that, but there were also several Elders present that weren't too pleased by Lin Ming's methods. They began to stand up and say, "Great Elder is right!"

"We should handle everything according to the rules first. Otherwise, what if someone tried to copy Lin Ming in the future and kill any disciple they suspected, then asking to search their soul later? Everything would fall into chaos!"

Xiao Skywhite took a deep breath, feeling as if he had hopped onto the tiger and could no longer back down. And at this time, Lin Ming began to speak from underneath the energy barrier Xiao Skywhite had created. "You want to waste all of my martial arts? How interesting. You say that I'm not a disciple of your Carefree Island and yet you still want to deal with me according to your sect rules?"

"Could it be that if your White Family wants to kill me, I should stretch out my neck and let you do so, but if I kill White Mirrorjade instead, you want me to be handled by your sect rules and also waste all of my martial arts? What a strong sense of righteousness you have!"

White Brook laughed as he listened to Lin Ming's response, "Why do I use the rules of my Carefree Island to handle you? Do you still need to ask this? It is because I am stronger than you, it is because my cultivation is higher than yours! In my eyes, what can you even be considered as? If I kill you, that is no different from butchering

a chicken or slaughtering a dog. With just a single thought I can kill you, and who here can stop me? Do you think you can resist even if you don't stretch out your neck? Whether it is Mirrorjade's life or the reputation of my White Family, both are thousands and tens of thousands of times more precious than your life! Now that you've killed Mirrorjade, I don't care what reason it is but you will be buried along with him! You want to speak of reasoning to me? That is simply ridiculous! How much do you think you are worth? Do you really think you have the capital to discuss anything with me!?"

As White Brook spoke to here, he began to step towards Lin Ming. Ye Rosewater and Xiao Raingem were both frightened. As for Xiao Skywhite, he deeply frowned. At this time, the situation had already spiraled out of his control.

"Senior Mo! Senior Mo!" Xiao Skywhite called out in his heart.

Then, a sigh resounded in the void, followed by a faint fluctuation in the mystic realm space.

"Who is it!?"

White Brook was suddenly shocked. He immediately turned, his eyes widened to their limit. He watched on blankly as the space in front of him distorted and a white-clothed woman emerged from nowhere. She sat on the void, her body floating in the midst of countless silks. Her entire being exuded an elegant and compelling aura. Her face was covered with a dim light, making it so that no one could fully make out her appearance.

She didn't come from outside but had rather been here the entire time. She had hidden in space, observing this Council of Elders. But, no one had been able to discover her at all!

“This... this is...”

White Brook drew a step backwards. He could feel a terrifying pressure from this woman. Her strength was unfathomable. She was absolutely a Holy Lord level character, and she was also more powerful than any Holy Lord White Brook had ever seen before. As for just how formidable she was, White Brook had no way of knowing. As for White Brook himself, even though he was Carefree Island's strongest powerhouse, he could only barely be considered a Holy Lord level powerhouse, and even then he was the weakest amongst them all!

It wasn't just White Brook, but all of the Elders present were dumbfounded. This mysterious woman was actually hiding in Carefree Palace just a short distance away from them, and yet none of them knew! From this alone, one could imagine just how great her strength was!

“You... who are you?”

Without knowing why, White Brook was able to feel a familiar breath from this woman in front of him. However he couldn't identify just where he had encountered her before.

This white-clothed woman was Mo Riverbliss. She stood up from



her wreath of silks, her appearance still covered in a dim light, not allowing anyone to see her. She naturally couldn't expose her own appearance before these people. After all, she had to be careful of her Verdant Feather Holy Lands' greatest blood enemy, Tian Mingzi.

“I originally didn't want to appear in front of you all. But because some matters still aren't concluded yet and there are actually some here that think themselves so righteous and infallible, I had to suddenly appear because of such a minor matter... well, before anything else, search his soul first.”

Mo Riverbliss calmly instructed. Out of all the high level Carefree Island figures present, only Xiao Skywhite knew of her. Even so, her commands were impossible to violate.

White Brook's eyelids jumped up. Facing this woman's terrifying pressure, he clenched his fists and said, “Minor matter? Search his soul? Humph! You think that just because you say to search his soul we will search his soul? Just who are you? This is my Carefree Island's territory and yet you barge in here. What gives you the right to order us around?” If it weren't for Mo Riverbliss' horrifying aura, White Brook would have already attacked her.

Mo Riverbliss turned her head and stared at White Brook, her vision sharp and dangerous. She unhurriedly said, “Why can I give you orders? Do you still need to ask this? It is because I am stronger than you, it is because my cultivation is higher than yours! In my eyes, what can you even be considered as? If I kill you, that is no different from butchering a chicken or slaughtering a dog. With just a single thought I can kill you, and who here can

stop me? Do you think you can resist even if you don't want to follow my command?"

Mo Riverbliss' aura suddenly rose. The words that White Brook said to Lin Ming just now were completely tossed back into his face, causing his complexion to twist.

"You... you...!"

White Brook trembled with rage. One of the most aggrieving matters in this world was to have one's own words used in reverse and also have no way of refuting them.

Just now he had ruthlessly mocked Lin Ming, but now the roles had switched and he was the one being mocked instead. The words that he had been so proud of now caused his entire face to be swollen with shame! In particular, he was being mocked under the eyes of many of Carefree Island's juniors and Elders!

White Brook bit his lips and clenched his fists, his nails digging into the flesh of his palms. He was thinking of attack Mo Riverbliss right now. However, estimating it, he knew that his chances of victory were impossibly slim!

"Now search his soul. As for you... White Brook, whether you want to be the one to do so is up to you."

Mo Riverbliss coldly said. Under the suppression of absolute strength, no one dared to refute her.

# Chapter 1111 – Face Even More Swollen

---

The Disciplinary Elder and the Supervisory Elder glanced at each other and fell beside White Brook. One was responsible for enforcing laws and the other was responsible for supervising disciples. If someone here was needed to search souls, the task would naturally fall to them.

As for Island Master Xiao Skywhite, he was already standing beside the completely dead White Mirrorjade. His hands were up, ready to start at any time. If he waited too long then even White Mirrorjade's soul would scatter away.

The truth was that Xiao Skywhite wasn't proud or happy to have Mo Riverbliss appear. In truth, he actually felt as if he had failed. In the end, he had to summon Mo Riverbliss to clean up this mess. Without her, he simply wasn't able to stabilize this situation.

“Strength... my strength is not enough. If I had the strength of someone who steadily entered the Holy Lord realm, no one in this sect, high or low, would oppose me so greatly.” Xiao Skywhite thought to himself, making a grim determination for his future.

He turned to White Brook and said, “Elder White, if you will. If you do not start then I shall. If you cannot find the information you want yourself then don't blame me.”

At this time, White Brook was like a volcano ready to erupt at any moment. His entire body trembled with anger. “Good! Then I will search for you. Lin Ming dares to constantly impugn the honor of

my White Family again and again, then I will show you today's proof! In all these many years that Carefree Island has stood tall, my White Family has produced countless extraordinary talents! To betray Carefree Island and send the geniuses of my sect into a deathtrap is a crime that is utterly despised by all. My White Family would never disdain themselves to do such a deed!"

To a distinguished family from a sect that considered itself part of the righteous path, there wasn't much worse than having one of their disciples collude with those of the demonic path and murder their own fellow disciples. This was a dastardly deed that would forever hang upon the family's walls.

"Let's get the ugly talk out of the way. If Mirrorjade is truly a traitor then I will turn his bones to ashes and wipe him away from my family tree forever. I will also apologize to everyone here. But, in turn, if you have all wronged Mirrorjade, then I want Lin Ming to die with him! Since ancient times, an eye for an eye, a life for a life, that has been a completely justified act within all of the heavens and earth!"

As White Brook spoke, he suddenly pointed at Lin Ming, his eyes containing infinite rage and hatred!

When White Brook's vision touched Lin Ming, Lin Ming felt his scalp tingle. He was very familiar with these eyes, because he had encountered them many times before. This was a hatred that was endless, that would never give up come hell or high water. Because of Ouyang Boyan in the past, when Lin Ming ever saw these eyes again, he would always adopt whatever drastic measures needed to completely eradicate this danger by the roots.

Whether it was White Brook now or Ouyang Boyan of the past, Lin Ming hadn't been able to immediately eliminate them. In particular White Brook; the difference in strength was far too great.

Mo Riverbliss listened to White Brook's words and sneered, "You want Lin Ming to die too? In my eyes, Lin Ming's life is thousands and tens of thousands of times more precious than White Mirrorjade's life or your White Family's reputation, and yet you want Lin Ming to die? How ridiculous! How much do you think you are worth? Do you have the qualifications to reason with me? Even if Lin Ming wrongly killed White Mirrorjade, then so what. If he killed him then he killed him. I will simply have Lin Ming apologize to everyone here."

White Brook now deeply realized what it meant to be caught in one's own trap. Everything he had said to Lin Ming was now being punted back to him by Mo Riverbliss!

White Brook had lived for tens of thousands of years but he had never encountered such an aggrieving situation like today, especially since it was in front of all these people from Carefree Island!

He was used to his own position being high and untouchable. He was the one always giving orders, so when did he ever have to endure such humiliation?

"Do you want to see how much I'm worth? Good! Then let me

show you just what my qualifications are! If you have the ability then meet my blade!”

White Brook angrily shouted. He suddenly flourished a sharp blue sword from his spatial ring. This sword was simple and lusterless. The sword blade was humble, just like a large leaf. But once the sword was brought into the world, its aura was vast and boundless, overwhelming the world!

This was a spirit artifact blade!

Although White Brook was angry, he wasn't maddened to the point of losing all reasoning. He knew that there was a 99% chance he was not the opponent of this mysterious woman. Thus, he carefully spoke about exchanging a single sword strike with this woman, and directly at that. If this woman was goaded to move, then he would have the advantage. Moreover, this was a single strike. Even if he wasn't her match, he wouldn't suffer too much. At the same time, he could also probe just how strong this mysterious woman was. Currently he could only feel that this woman's aura was terrifying, but as for how overruling she actually was, he had no idea at all. If she was weaker than what he imagined, then he would engage her in a battle to the death even at the cost of his life!

He could not understand why such a mysterious person would appear at Carefree Palace, and why Xiao Skywhite seemed to clearly know of her.

“Sword Setting the Universe!”

White Brook shouted out loud and the power of the world contained within the great dimension in his dantian erupted forth. For a moment, the entire Carefree Palace trembled. As White Brook attacked, an incredible scene occurred. White Brook and Mo Riverbliss seemed to fall into a completely different space and time, thoroughly isolated from the outside world!

Lin Ming was surprised. He wasn't sure if this was because of some sort of force field interaction or because these two people's inner worlds were coming into conflict. At this time, their fight was equal to occurring in a separate dimension. Like this, no matter how terrifying the shock waves and explosions of their battle were, they wouldn't affect the surroundings. Otherwise, if two Holy Lord level powerhouses fought, this mystic realm where the Council of Elders had convened would likely collapse and be destroyed.

An infinitely extending distortion instantly appeared in the space around them. Lin Ming saw that all around Mo Riverbliss, brilliant white light began to gather. Then, the heavens filled with endless fields of falling snow. Snow fluttered, drifting down in a radius of over 80,000 miles. The entire separate space-time was filled with a vast blinding whiteness!

Lin Ming's eyes widened. From when he first chose the path of martial arts, this battle involved the highest level powerhouses fighting that he had yet to witness. If he could only understand a thousandth of their Concepts or techniques then the advantages would be tremendous.

Bang!

In that different space-time, an incomparably titanic amount of ice energy gathered into a single endless stretch, forming a river of stars that flowed forth for 10,000 miles, completely passing through White Brook's azure sword light!

In that moment, countless cracks appeared in White Brook's world. Lin Ming could no longer see what was happening. All he saw was white, endless white flooding his field of vision, masking all, burying all.

Then, with a faint blasting sound, the white light suddenly gathered backwards, revealing a pale White Brook. White Brook fell onto his knees. His hair, beard, body, all of it was covered with ice crystals. These ice crystals cut into his skin, piercing through his body, making him tremble as if he were heaving.

"You... you..." White Brook's voice shivered. The ice energy had sunk into his body, making him feel as if he had been submerged into a freezing sea. In front of this woman, he felt as if he were a little baby facing an adult, without any strength to resist. If she wanted to, she could likely instantly kill him. The disparity was too great. It was far greater than what he had imagined it would be like!

All of the surrounding Elders were silenced. White Brook was the number one master of Carefree Island, and yet he had been so easily defeated. That meant that if this mysterious woman wanted to, she could kill everyone present!



“Someone like you should not appear in an influence on the level of Carefree Island. Just who are you?” White Brook couldn’t see Mo Riverbliss’ appearance. But, he could faintly feel that she was a peak Holy Lord level existence, or even someone that neared a World King. How could this sort of person appear in Carefree Island, a sect that hadn’t even become a Holy Land yet?

Mo Riverbliss didn’t even bother answering. The situation was now deadlocked. At this time, Xiao Skywhite gave White Brook an exit and said, “Elder White, search his soul. White Mirrorjade’s soul is beginning to fade away.”

“Search his soul...” White Brook’s eyes blurred for a moment before regaining clarity. He deeply looked at Mo Riverbliss for a moment and then walked over to the Supervisory Elder and the Disciplinary Elder, facing White Mirrorjade’s corpse that had been dead for less than half an incense stick of time.

As White Brook saw White Mirrorjade’s gruesome corpse, he felt sadness seep into his heart. He looked up at Lin Ming, gritting his teeth and saying, “I am weaker than others. White Mirrorjade was killed by you and yet I cannot take revenge for him. But remember this. In this world there exists karma. Blood will have blood. You will eventually pay the price for your actions.”

Lin Ming sneered, “Investigate first before you speak again.”

Blood will have blood. To a martial artist, that was indeed an undeniable truth. The world of martial artists was constantly filled

with slaughter. If you could kill others, then naturally a stronger person could kill you too. But, for things like karma, that was simply nonsense. In the world of martial artists, it was impossible for completely pure-hearted people to live for thousands of years. Lin Ming had killed many people, but he had also done so with reason, or because his enemies had chosen to walk the road of death to begin with. He did not touch himself with such karma. Even though he had killed countless people, he never worried about this.

White Brook coldly snorted as he saw Lin Ming's attitude. He resented Lin Ming, but there was nothing he could do.

He poured his soul force into the rapidly-cooling body of White Mirrorjade. At the same time, Xiao Skywhite, the Disciplinary Elder, and the Supervisory Elder also joined in. With the four of them investigating together, the accuracy of their results would be beyond doubt.

The soul searching technique was not some complex or profound ability. But at the same time, the information it could investigate was also on the vague side. As the four people rummaged through White Mirrorjade's memories, they soon found the memories related to geniuses of other sects.

These memories were filled with suspicion, filled with hate...

After that, they went even deeper. They saw White Mirrorjade obtain the inheritance of a dead Holy Lord, and also the puppets that this Holy Lord level character had left behind in a hidden cave dwelling. White Mirrorjade had used these puppets as tools to

communicate with the Occult Bone Clan and Splintersoul Mountain. After every correspondence, the puppet would self-destruct, leaving behind no evidence.

He had joined forces with the Occult Bone Clan and Splintersoul Mountain to murder geniuses of his own sect. He had done this three times already. Of course, this also included his attempt on Lin Ming and Ye Rosewater.

“This... this...” As White Brook saw these memories, his entire body turned to stone. He stood there paralyzed, his hands faintly shaking.

White Mirrorjade had betrayed Carefree Island! This was without a doubt the truth!

When Lin Ming killed White Mirrorjade, he had fully occupied the moral position!

White Brook took a step back, his complexion becoming increasingly pale. His lips opened and closed, but no words came out.

Near him, Xiao Skywhite let out a long sigh and shook his head. As for the Disciplinary Elder and Supervisory Elder, they wisely remained silent.

However, their attitude and response already made the results clear.

All of the Elders present gulped, unable to speak.

Lin Ming's speculations were true. White Mirrorjade had truly betrayed him and Ye Rosewater!

In the war within the Red Desolate Mystic Realm, Carefree Island could have been said to have burned their bridges and left no avenue for retreat. This was a mission that related to the destiny of Carefree Island as a sect. And yet, because of mere personal grudges and benefits, White Mirrorjade didn't hesitate at all to betray Ye Rosewater, Lin Ming, and all the others, just to strengthen his own position!

Without a doubt, the reason White Mirrorjade dared to do so was that he relied on his outstanding strength. Even if he was encircled by a number of late Divine Sea geniuses, he would still be able to retreat with his life. But, the other disciples weren't the same!

Just what sort of evil and wicked act was this!

# Chapter 1112 – The Power Behind The Throne

---

“The truth is now clear. I feel extremely regretful for everything that has occurred, but White Mirrorjade has already been punished for his actions. I will inform the entire sect of this matter and have it serve as a warning to the disciples!” Xiao Skywhite summarized. This sort of scandal would severely shame the White Family and ruin their reputation.

However, Xiao Skywhite wasn't doing this to attack the White Family. Rather, the matter of Lin Ming killing White Mirrorjade was known by the direct disciples. Now, the disciples beneath them probably knew and there had to be an explanation for all of this.

White Brook's lips twitched as he heard Xiao Skywhite. He remained silent throughout. Today was truly a living nightmare.

He turned and suddenly glanced at Mo Riverbliss. “You... who are you? Why would you appear in Carefree Palace?”

As White Brook spoke, everyone's eyes turned to Mo Riverbliss. They too wished to know just who she was.

Mo Riverbliss stood atop a square of rainbow-colored silk, her entire body clothed in white. Her fingers linked together and sent out several seals. In the space and time within this mystic realm, large runes began to appear from all over, floating in the surrounding space.

Then, the high mountain peaks that these Elders were standing on began to rumble as they sank into the earth. Everyone fell onto the ground!

This scene caused all of the Elders to be shocked. Mo Riverbliss didn't depend on her own brute strength to flatten the mountain peaks into the earth, but had rather operated the array formations of Carefree Palace!

Carefree Palace itself was an extremely high grade spirit artifact. It was offensive and defensive; a natural war fortress that resisted the world. If the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree was related to the destiny of Carefree Island, then Carefree Palace was the foundation with which Carefree Island was able to remain a sect. If Carefree Island didn't have the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree, they would only have less resources and would be hindered in their future development, making it hopeless for them to become a Holy Land. But without Carefree Palace, Carefree Island's defensive power would plummet to a far lower level. At this time, if Splintersoul Mountain and the Occult Bone Clan were to join forces and attack Carefree Island, then Carefree Island might even be totally obliterated!

Not just that, but the deep time-space locations within Carefree Palace were the best places to cultivate in all of Carefree Island. All of Carefree Island's Elders and their most amazing direct disciples would enter seclusion here. If they didn't have Carefree Palace, then the losses to Carefree Island would be even greater than losing the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree.

It was also because of this reason that since ancient times, only the Island Master's symbol was able to operate Carefree Palace. But now, this mysterious woman was also able to control Carefree Palace's array formations. How could the Elders present not be surprised?

"You... how can you control Carefree Palace!?" White Brook shouted, his expression that of someone who saw a ghost.

Mo Riverbliss lightly glanced at White Brook and said, "Carefree Palace is my spirit artifact to begin with. I placed it at Carefree Island to serve as the foundation for Carefree Island to remain a sect. However, absolute dominion of Carefree Palace has always remained in my hands. All of the Island Masters have only been allowed to use it."

"What?" White Brook was completely bewildered. This mysterious woman actually controlled Carefree Palace!

It had to be known that these Elders usually cultivated deep within Carefree Palace. With this mysterious woman's terrifying strength, that meant that she controlled the lives of Carefree Island's Elders at all times, and also had the very fate of Carefree Island itself in her grasp!

Suddenly, White Brook remembered that 10,000 years ago, because information of the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree had been revealed, it had caused a super influence to lead an invasion against Carefree Island in the hopes of capturing the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree. At the end, when Carefree Island nearly couldn't continue to support itself, a mysterious person had appeared. This

mysterious person had managed Carefree Palace with strength approaching a World King, and finally their enemies were all forced back.

After this, Carefree Island experienced thousands of years of peace, and their sect also rapidly expanded in both size and power. Slowly, Carefree Island gained the strength to stand firm in the world, and gained the qualifications of a sect that was able to defend themselves.

As White Brook thought of this now, he realized that the reason this mysterious woman's aura was familiar to him was because it was the same aura as that mysterious person's from 10,000 years ago!

“10,000 years ago, you moved to help manage Carefree Palace's array formations and force back the Seven Element Sect? And, the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree was also left here by you?”

White Brook suddenly thought. It was highly likely that the person supporting Lin Ming from behind was this mysterious woman.

“You can say that.” Mo Riverbliss said.

“So that's how it was. No wonder, no wonder, hahaha! I was truly laughable!” White Brook shook his head, his face filled with self-deprecation.



“Since you’ve always been controlling the Carefree Palace spirit artifact, and also had such overwhelming strength, that is the same as all of Carefree Island never leaving your grasp. If that’s true, then why not directly take away the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree? None of us would be able to resist you.”

Mo Riverbliss said, “Why should I answer to you about the decisions I make?”

In the end, the reason that Mo Riverbliss had hidden in the shadows all these years and had others represent her in leading Carefree Island was because of how sensitive her status was. It was easy for her to attract the attention of others if she were to appear. After all, even in the entire Divine Realm, a half-step World King powerhouse wasn’t a cabbage that could be found anywhere. If one were to suddenly appear, then a few thousand years of secrecy was possible. But, if she had remained in public for 50,000 years then it was possible that Tian Mingzi would have realized it was her, and thus brought the fate of total annihilation upon Carefree Island.

In this sort of situation, patiently hiding and keeping the lowest profile possible was the best decision.

But once Mo Riverbliss truly appeared in front of everyone and began to personally control Carefree Island herself, that symbolized that the time for the true battle had begun. This meant that Mo Riverbliss would finally begin the earnest reconstruction of the Verdant Feather Holy Lands and also begin the plans to battle Tian Mingzi.

Lin Ming’s appearance was clearly the impetus that caused Mo

Riverbliss to appear and finally wield power over Carefree Island. From the very start, Mo Riverbliss had only been observing Lin Ming. Finally, after all of this occurred, Mo Riverbliss approved of Lin Ming from the depths of her heart. Even if she had to discard all of Carefree Island's benefits to raise up Lin Ming, she would still do so. She had faith that within several hundred years or a few thousand years, Lin Ming would have the ability to help her reform the Verdant Feather Holy Lands.

Mo Riverbliss said, "I know that my appearance here today has caused suspicions and rejection to appear in your minds. But, because of my strength and because I am the one who truly controls Carefree Palace, none of you will dare to disobey me. Even so, you will resist me in your hearts through all sorts of ways!"

As Mo Riverbliss spoke, her sharp and fierce eyes swept through everyone present. All of the Elders felt as if they were seen through and were unable to even look back at her.

Mo Riverbliss had allowed Carefree Island to freely grow for 50,000 years. Through all of the previous and current high level figures of Carefree Island, no one had ever known of Mo Riverbliss' existence besides the Island Masters. Now that she suddenly appeared and announced that she was the true shadow master of Carefree Island, this certainly would cause the high level figures of Carefree Island to resist her. This sort of feeling was as if a mortal had carefully cultivated and raised a fruit tree, and just when the tree had borne edible fruits, the secret master of the orchard had suddenly appeared. This secret master could allow you to eat a fruit, but they could also take back the orchard and deny the tree. At this time, it was normal for someone to feel uncomfortable about this situation.

Mo Riverbliss said, “I can understand if you all have thoughts of resisting me. This is because you do not understand me, and also because you do not understand the history of Carefree Island. In your beliefs, if there is a day that Carefree Island could rise into a ninth-grade Holy Land, then that would be your greatest glory. And, a ninth-grade Holy Land is also the final goal that is in many of your hearts.

“But in my view, even if Carefree Island rises to become a ninth-grade Holy Land, Carefree Island will still be among the weakest of ninth-grade Holy Lands for a very long time. If this sort of Carefree Island were placed in the entire Divine Realm, it would be nothing but a tiny little insignificant sect. If Carefree Island were a ninth-grade Holy Land, then in every major world of the Divine Realm, there would be at least a hundred, if not far more sects of the same level. And, these do not include the hidden sects that are scattered all over. There are even the countless sects that exist in the medium worlds and small worlds. Placed among all of this, Carefree Island is just a drop of water in the ocean!

“If that is truly your final goal, then your achievements will also be limited to this! You can simply call all of yourselves short sighted.”

As Mo Riverbliss spoke, many of the Elders faintly frowned. What Mo Riverbliss said was true, but it was also common knowledge. There was no one present who didn’t know how terrifyingly broad and limitless the Divine Realm was.

They were well aware of the vast Divine Realm and just how

scary the true top sects were. But, for Carefree Island to become such a sect was simply a dream. In Carefree Island, a Divine Lord powerhouse was an Elder. But in those bigger sects, a Holy Lord level powerhouse was an Elder.

Mo Riverbliss could naturally see what these Elders were thinking about. She slowly said, “You all probably think that what I speak is the foolish talk of an idiot, nothing more than an improbable fantasy that will never occur. But, what if I were to tell you that the predecessor of Carefree Island was a World King level Holy Land? Would you still think the same?”

# Chapter 1113 – Mo Riverbliss's Ambitions

---

“World King level Holy Land?”

As Mo Riverbliss spoke, all of the Elders present were stunned silent. Even if Carefree Island became a ninth-grade Holy Land, they would still be among the weakest of Holy Lands.

And within ninth-grade Holy Lands, the differences in strength between them were enormous. For instance, a peak Holy Land like the Ancient Phoenix Clan could completely exterminate over a dozen ordinary Holy Lands.

And above the Ancient Phoenix Clan was a World King level Holy Land.

In the strictest sense, a World King level Holy Land needed a World King level powerhouse assuming personal command. Even if they weren't a Great World King, they at least needed to be someone with strength equal to a World King.

But, the truth was that the birth of a World King was simply far too difficult. There were many times when a sect would produce a World King, but another one would not appear in the next generation. For instance, the Ancient Dragon Clan was like this. Even so, they were stronger than an ordinary peak Holy Land, and could barely be considered a World King level Holy Land.

Such an influence was simply a legendary existence. If a World King level Holy Land was a bustling major capital of a vast nation,

then Carefree Island was nothing but a tiny town; there was simply no comparing them.

“Carefree Island’s predecessor was a World King level Holy Land?”

“How could that be?”

The Elders present didn’t dare to believe this. This was similar to a small countryside family suddenly learning one day that they were from the royal family and they also had the royal bloodline within them.

“What Senior says is true. Only the current and past Island Masters know the true history of Carefree Island.” Xiao Skywhite suddenly spoke up.

“Carefree Island indeed has an extremely deep and formidable background. You fear me and reject me because you are afraid that I will take away your resources and your authority. But that is all wrong. In fact, not only will I not take away anything that belongs to you, but I will bring you even greater wealth and treasures. If your gaze truly only lies at becoming a ninth-grade Holy Land, then I can only say that you are just too short-sighted.”

The one who spoke was Mo Riverbliss. However, besides a minority of Elders developing anticipation at her words, there were even more people who grew more skeptical.

The Supervisory Elder frowned and said, “Senior says that Carefree Island’s predecessor was a World King level Holy Land... but, I believe that this World King level Holy Land should have long since perished by now. Otherwise, why would we withdraw to this Red Desolate Sea, where we must compete with third-rate influences like Splintersoul Mountain and the Occult Bone Clan for resources?”

“No matter how glorious and magnificent the past was, that is still history. Senior says that we are short-sighted, and I will admit that those words are true. However, I would like to ask a question. How does Senior plan on restoring Carefree Island to its splendid past? In truth, I don’t even need a plan to become a World King level Holy Land; if Carefree Island became just a peak ninth-grade Holy Land, I would already think that was a miracle among miracles. I wonder, just what plan does Senior have prepared?”

The question that the Supervisory Elder asked was what everyone else was thinking. These people were already skeptical. Even if their Carefree Island had the bloodline of the royal family, that royal family had already been overthrown and their royal bloodline wasn’t worth a single damn anymore. If they couldn’t manage things properly, then that royal bloodline might even draw in a fatal calamity upon them instead.

Mo Riverbliss had already expected all of these doubts. She gently smiled and said, “With Carefree Island’s background, it is naturally impossible to rise in a short period of time. But, if there is an outside force helping Carefree Island, then everything becomes different. Imagine. If a true Great World King were to form his own sect, just what type of influence would he be able to create?”

“Great World King?”

As these Elders heard Mo Riverbliss’s words, they subconsciously glanced at each other. The Divine Realm had a total of 3000 Great Worlds, and thus they had 3000 Great World Kings. All Great World Kings were existences that ranked in the upper echelons of World Kings. Their strength had reached unimaginable proportions. Their fame, prestige, and strength were truly horrifying. If they wanted to create their own sect, then saying that they would create an ordinary Holy Land was simply an insult. Forming a peak Holy Land was something they could do if they were simply lazing about. Only creating a World King level Holy Land would match their status.

Although it couldn’t be done instantly, if one spent tens of thousands of years and also had control of enough resources, then doing all of this wouldn’t be difficult at all.

When a person rose to glory, everyone with them would also flourish. Back when Lin Ming was at the Sky Spill Continent, after he became the highest under the heavens, Divine Phoenix Island had similarly received a tremendously great blessing. Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan had both become Divine Sea powerhouses because of Lin Ming, and they would also be outstanding individuals among Divine Sea powerhouses. Added with the massive amount of resources that Lin Ming left with Divine Phoenix Island, this allowed Divine Phoenix Island to quickly become a Holy Land. In the next couple hundred years, Divine Phoenix Island might even replace the Asura Divine Kingdom and become one of the four Divine Kingdoms!



A fourth-grade sect would suddenly become a Holy Land like that!

This sort of rising speed could not be compared to a sect that was developing on its own!

“That is only a Great World King. What if it were a top ten ranked Great World King? For a peak World King, it is difficult for anyone to compare to them underneath an Empyrean. If such a person were to create their own sect, what would that be like?

“Just setting up a sect would take a tremendous amount of time and energy. But, what if this person was able to use Carefree Island as a foundation and develop it into a top sect? You are all veteran Elders here, and some of you are old without much potential left. Even so, you can still obtain enormous advantages!”

Mo Riverbliss unhurriedly said. Yet, her calm words caused the hearts of the Elders present to start racing.

Indeed, if Carefree Island was able to leap upwards and become a World King level Holy Land, then as the veteran Elders, they would be able to obtain far greater benefits! That was a World King level Holy Land! The meat and soup they ate was all of a far higher quality than Carefree Island's! If the soup of a World King level Holy Land was dragon marrow soup, then the meat that Carefree Island ate was nothing but low level vicious beast meat! How could they possibly be compared?

However, even though the situation that Mo Riverbliss described was tempting, it still seemed far too unlikely and impractical.

“Allow me to speak honestly. What Senior says is what many sect leaders say when they come to power. For instance, they will list out their goals for the next hundred years, thousand years, or even ten thousand years. Their steps and plans for the future would always be grand and farfetched. For instance, plans to have the sect double in strength within a thousand years, plans to become a middle ranked Holy Land, and so forth. But, in fact, these goals would all be forgotten over time. Just how many actually manage to achieve their goals?

“Senior says that a Great World King existence, or even one ranked in the top ten of all World Kings, would actually come help us increase the strength of our sect. If that happened, our sect could indeed rapidly rise in a short period of time. But where would we find such a Great World King? If there really was a Great World King, how could they possibly serve us?”

Another Elder raised an objection. When a sect leader came to power, they would often make some general outlines for the future in order to build up cohesiveness within the sect. There were some leaders that didn't believe themselves, but there were also some leaders that were so confident in their own words that they even tricked themselves. But in the end, they would realize that everything they said had simply been boastful words.

“A Great World King certainly won't help us. If we want a Great World King to help us, there is only a single possibility, and that is to raise our own!” Mo Riverbliss's words floored everyone present.

Some Elders subconsciously felt their jaws drop wide open, their throats and eyes twitching.

For an influence that hadn't even become a Holy Land to produce their own Great World King?

That was just a joke!

Even a World King level Holy Land couldn't guarantee that they would produce a World King in every generation!

This so-called 'generation' was not a single generation from parent to child, but a generation measured by the age of a World King.

A World King could often live for several millions of years.

Before the old World King died, if a new World King could be born that was the continuation of a dynasty. That was truly a matter worth celebrating with joy and festivity!

In other words, even for a World King level Holy Land that had top inheritances, an atmosphere with countless amazing geniuses competing with each other, endless resources, and also the guidance of powerful supreme elders, they would still be more than lucky if a World King were to be born every several million years! And that was only raising an ordinary World King, not a Great World King.

Let alone their Carefree Island producing a World King, they would already thank the heavens and earth if they could produce a true Holy Lord level character.

For instance, using Ye Rosewater and White Mirrorjade as examples, although they might have been individuals that disdained all other rivals and heroes of their generation, the chances of them becoming Holy Lords were still extremely slim.

“Raise our own World King? Senior, aren’t you simply joking with us? If we could produce a Great World King, then why would we still be here, spilling our blood in the Red Desolate Mystic Realm to look for resources worth tens of billions of violet sun stones?”

“Then again, looking at the wider picture, even if we had such resources and inheritances, we don’t have an adequate seedling...” As an Elder spoke to here, his eyes suddenly shifted towards Lin Ming. “Could... could it be... that Senior is saying...”

After this Elder spoke, everyone else unanimously turned their gazes to Lin Ming. Without a doubt, if this was truly Mo Riverbliss’s plan, then there was only a single seedling they could name. And, that was... Lin Ming! She wanted to raise Lin Ming into becoming a Great World King!

“Lin Ming... Senior, do you mean him?”

For the Elders present, it was like they were suddenly seeing Lin Ming for the first time again. They looked him over, sizing him up

again and again.

“What, do you think it is impossible?”

“I don’t think it is impossible, but...” Several Elders glanced at each other before one tactfully said, “It’s just that the chances aren’t too high...”

The Divine Realm’s 3000 Great World Kings were accumulated over a period of millions upon millions of years. Thinking about the chances of such a character appearing really left one’s heart cold!

In the entire Divine Realm, on average, a Great World King would be born every 1000-2000 years.

This was throughout the entire Divine Realm. The endless, boundless Divine Realm included countless sects, Holy Lands, and numerous World King level families. And beyond the 3000 Great Worlds, there was also everyone from the countless medium worlds, minor worlds, hidden worlds, countless mystic realm spaces, and also those who ascended from the million boundless worlds of the lower realms!

In a thousand years, just how many lives would be born?

Even using a septillion to describe this number wasn’t enough!

This was already a probability that mortals could no longer

comprehend.

And most importantly, this number also included the descendants of peak World Kings, and even the descendants of Empyrean level supreme elders!

Just what sort of concept was an Empyrean?

The chances of their descendants becoming a Great World King were naturally much higher. How could mere mortals contend with them?

Lin Ming was powerful, but it was difficult to summon the courage to confidently say he would become a Great World King in the future.

At this time, White Brook sneered and said, “I see, so this is what’s happening. I understand now. No wonder Senior said that Lin Ming’s life is countless times more precious than Mirrorjade’s and the reputation of my White Family. This is because Senior is intending to raise Lin Ming into a Great World King and then have him support Carefree Island and raise it into a World King level Holy Land. What a genius idea!”

# Chapter 1114 – Ninefall Approaches

---

White Brook's words held an obvious mocking meaning behind them. In fact, although no one dared to speak as loudly and visibly as White Brook, they all had similar idea in their hearts. No matter how they heard it, the plan of depending on a single extreme genius to help raise their sect didn't sound too good. Even in the entire Divine Realm, a World King only appeared every 1000 years. The probability was extremely low and there were countless variables involved.

Sometimes, one could look at the path and rise of a Life Destruction or Divine Sea genius to predict that they would become a Holy Lord level powerhouse in the future. But, there were very few individuals that would dare to make such a prediction for a World King powerhouse. Between a Holy Lord and a World King, the difference couldn't be described as even a moat.

“Listening to Senior's meaning, you intend on using the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree on Lin Ming? You want to bet Carefree Island's future on Lin Ming?”

White Brook's words had thorns to them. And, these words also had many Elders nodding along with him. To rely on Lin Ming alone to raise Carefree Island into a World King level Holy Land was far too uncertain a matter. But, there were clear advantages to the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree. Once it was gone, their losses would be immediately seen!

“Yes! I hope that you can also understand something, and that is that both the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree and Carefree Palace

were brought to Carefree Island by me. Since I brought them here, I can also take them away. Today, I am only informing you of my decision. It is not up for discussion!”

“Skywhite, I’ll leave you the responsibility of having them sign the curse contract. Lin Ming, you come with me!”

Mo Riverbliss took out a black scroll from her spatial ring. With a flick of her hand, the scroll flew towards Xiao Skywhite. At the same time, Mo Riverbliss sent out a beam of light that wrapped around Lin Ming and carried him off to another space-time.

As soon as Lin Ming and Mo Riverbliss left, all of the Elders burst into vivid discussion. Everything that happened today was too sudden for them and they were finding it hard to accept. An absolute overlord had suddenly appeared in Carefree Island, and she had actually held onto the highest authority and control of Carefree Island this entire time, yet none of them were aware of it.

She controlled the spirit artifact that was Carefree Palace while having strength approaching that of a World King. In just these two aspects alone, none of them had the ability to resist.

Moreover, Xiao Skywhite was clearly supporting Mo Riverbliss. To be more brutally honest, every Island Master had only been Mo Riverbliss’s puppet. They were only able to follow whatever orders she gave.

“Do we just completely obey that woman’s plans and do whatever she says to do?” The one to speak was Great Elder Xiao



Haogan. In order to avoid Island Master Xiao Skywhite, he spoke to some of the dissatisfied Elders with a true essence sound transmission.

“What else can we do? Do you plan on resisting her?”

“Didn’t you hear what she said? We will bet everything along with our Carefree Island’s most precious resources and pour all of that into Lin Ming. Who knows how that boy will develop in the future? I admit that he will one day become a Holy Lord, but what use is a Holy Lord? Can that bring many benefits to us?” Xiao Haogan said, privately stirring up the rebellious spirits in these Elders’ hearts. Xiao Haogan was well aware that Lin Ming didn’t have even the tiniest good impression of him. Let alone him not believing that Lin Ming would become a Great World King, even if Lin Ming were able to smoothly step into the World King realm and allow Carefree Island to enter a flourishing period, that wouldn’t bring the least bit of an advantage to him. It was even possible that Lin Ming would remember this old grudge and then secretly retaliate against him. With Lin Ming’s strength, wouldn’t taking revenge against him be as simple as squashing an ant?

In this sort of situation, Xiao Haogan would rather have Carefree Island halt its progress where it was than see Lin Ming rise to power.

“Just shut it! Although I think that woman’s plans are a bit too fantastical, no one here can resist her. In any case, the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree was hers to begin with so she can give it to whoever she wishes.”

“What a pity... there are so many good things used on Lin Ming. It’s just like those mortal games where people take lottery drawings in hope of a reward. No matter how small the chance is, they think they can try their luck by putting in more and more money. I don’t oppose this, but for that woman to place such a great investment on such a slim chance of hitting the greatest prize, that is really...”

Many Elders shook their heads. Lin Ming was indeed talented. He was beyond extraordinary if placed within Carefree Island, but what if he were placed within the entire Divine Realm?

“In the future, Lin Ming will be able to reach the peak Holy Lord realm. With the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree, any powerhouse can be raised to the peak of the Holy Lord realm. However, the gains aren’t equal to the losses...” Xiao Haogan said again, trying to instigate more people. The other Elders also had the same feeling. But, what could they say? What significance was there in complaining?

At this time, Island Master Xiao Skywhite unraveled the scroll that Mo Riverbliss left behind. Countless mystical runes covered this scroll and an ancient aura surged out from it.

This scroll was a spirit artifact!

Although it wasn’t some high level spirit artifact, a spirit artifact was still a spirit artifact. All of the Elders present suddenly widened their eyes.

## A spirit artifact scroll?

Xiao Skywhite said, “This is a lifesoul vow. Senior has already placed a drop of her blood essence on this scroll as a catalyst. Everyone here must leave behind a drop of blood and a wisp of their soul on this scroll, as well as make a vow that none of you will reveal even half a word about seeing Senior Mo today. Otherwise, you will suffer a backlash from this lifesoul vow and immediately die. The effects of this vow will continue for 300 years. Afterwards, the vow will automatically expire.”

A lifesoul vow was a contract that high level martial artists signed with low level martial artists, using their own blood essence as the catalyst. The medium of this vow was a spirit artifact scroll. Of course, if a martial artist left their blood essence and soul wisp on this scroll, then once this contract expired or was canceled, they would be able to recover it. It couldn't be considered a loss.

Mo Riverbliss's identity was extremely sensitive. There were numerous World King level Holy Lands in the Divine Realm, but they also weren't too common. If one were to find out which World King level Holy Lands were destroyed in the past, then one could slowly infer Mo Riverbliss's identity. Regarding this, Mo Riverbliss certainly had to prevent it. She didn't have much trust towards these Elders.

“Also... for the upcoming period of time, please do not go out nor try to go out. What do you think?”

Xiao Skywhite smiled as he spoke. If Mo Riverbliss didn't appear then it would have been fine. But once she appeared in front of

others, that would mean that Carefree Island would enter a highly vigilant state and that the plan to reconstruct the Verdant Feather Holy Lands would begin.

“This...” All of the Elders glanced at each other, dawning horror and alarm on their faces. If Mo Riverbliss hadn’t appeared in front of them until now, that was because her status needed to be kept a secret. It was likely that predecessor of Carefree Island would have to face some great blood enemy!

This caused all of them to feel bitter in their hearts. This was simply a ticking time bomb. Not only did this so called ‘royal bloodline’ not bring them any advantages, but it instead might bring them a bloody calamity.

Just what was going on?

The Elders present wanted to curse. But, cursing was cursing. They also knew that Mo Riverbliss was paying attention to everything that was happening here. They had no choice but to sign this contract and to do so immediately. They could only suppress the sorrow in their hearts and then walk in front of that spirit artifact scroll and begin to sign the lifesoul contract...

And at this time, in another dimension realm of Carefree Palace, Lin Ming was sitting on the side of a lotus throne. Blue energy surrounded him, blossoming like a blue lotus.

Mo Eversnow had already emerged from the Magic Cube space, her entire body emitting a faint ethereal glow. She was like an

immortal fairy, untainted by the world.

Mo Riverbliss stood at the side of Mo Eversnow, quietly watching Lin Ming. She said, “Little Snow, aunty has done everything that you planned. Aiya... I really have no idea if this is the right or wrong path.”

Mo Riverbliss’s actions in front of the Council of Elders had all been at the bidding of Mo Eversnow. Mo Riverbliss didn’t originally believe that placing all hopes of reforming the Verdant Feather Holy Lands on Lin Ming was the wisest decision. After all, the hope of becoming a Great World King was far too slim.

But besides depending on Lin Ming, Mo Riverbliss didn’t have any better method. Moreover, she also believed in Mo Eversnow and fully supported her, thus agreeing with her.

It had to be known that Mo Eversnow had created many miracles in the past, when the Verdant Feather Holy Lands still existed. For instance, when she decided to dual cultivate body and energy, everyone in the Mo Family, including the old Holy Lord, completely opposed her decision. However, she did as she wanted and decisively chose to cultivate the Celestial Tyrant Manual.

Finally, Mo Eversnow had truly slowed down her progress in reaching the World King realm because of the Celestial Tyrant Manual. But, Mo Eversnow had undoubtedly achieved tremendous results in her body transformation system technique. When Tian Mingzi had betrayed the Verdant Feather Holy Lands and started his rebellion, Mo Eversnow had only been a step away from opening the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace.

This was a simply unbelievable result.

Thus, Mo Riverbliss believed in Mo Eversnow's beliefs. This was why she decided to spare no effort to raise Lin Ming, whether it was consuming her cultivation to help him refine the supreme dragon bone, or now giving him the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree.

"Aunty, you don't seem to be too optimistic about my decision?" Mo Eversnow said with a faint smile.

"I truly don't feel too optimistic. But, there's nothing else I can do; what's done is done." Mo Riverbliss helplessly said, "We are facing Tian Mingzi, someone who long ago became a World King. Underneath his shadow, it is nearly impossible to reform the Verdant Feather Hold Lands. I have no other choice. The truth is that Lin Ming is indeed extraordinary, but wasn't Tian Mingzi of the past also the same? And, Lin Ming was also born several tens of thousands of years after Tian Mingzi. To have him struggle with Tian Mingzi... that is far too difficult."

Mo Eversnow also knew of this point. She confidently said, "Aunty, I believe in my own judgment. You just wait and see."

"Aiya, that's what I've been doing all this time. Since I've already started, I must follow this through to the end with all I have."

Whether or not she could raise Lin Ming, this was the final great effort she could put in for the reconstruction of the Verdant Feather Holy Lands. After all, she didn't have too much lifespan

remaining. If her efforts failed this time, she would no longer have any time and energy left to devise a new plan.

“I will go and prepare the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree. Lin Ming can now... attack Ninefall.”

“Lin Ming’s accumulations are enough. He is 31 years old. To reach Ninefall at 31 years of age is already considered quite slow. For him to suppress his cultivation to this stage, his foundation can be no more solid than it is now. With so many heavenly materials supporting him, I have no idea what the scene will be when he breaks through to Ninefall.”

Mo Eversnow said with anticipation, her eyes full of hope. Lin Ming had experienced the war in the Red Desolate Mystic Realm and had used this long period to fuse all of the accumulated energy in his body. Now, he had completely absorbed the dragon marrow blood that was in his body.

This was the best timing for him to attack Ninefall.

# Chapter 1115 – Ten Severing Dao

---

“What? Lin Ming is about to cross Ninefall and he wants the 12 of us to serve as his Protectors, and also to seal up the sect?”

News of Lin Ming crossing Ninefall was spread out by Mo Riverbliss, with the arrangements being made by Xiao Skywhite. This was because Mo Riverbliss estimated that the momentum coming from Lin Ming’s Ninefall crossing wouldn’t be small at all. Moreover, this momentum would form origin energy clouds that would naturally condense the Heavenly Dao Laws. There were endless profound mysteries contained within these Laws and they were extremely difficult to conceal.

If the momentum was too great then it would be easy to attract attention from other influences. Whether it was people knowing that someone was crossing Ninefall, or whether they mistook it for some heavenly material being born, any situation that brought attention would be troublesome. After all, Carefree Island was a sect with an extremely shallow background and Mo Riverbliss didn’t want to draw too much attention to herself. Thus, the wisest choice was for Lin Ming to cross Ninefall in the most subdued way possible.

Concealing the Heavenly Dao Laws’ fluctuations wasn’t some trifling matter that could be easily done by herself. Thus, Mo Riverbliss had Xiao Skywhite gather 12 Elders to arrange a great concealing array formation to shield the origin energy fluctuations that would come from Lin Ming’s Ninefall. This was how his Ninefall would pass in the most muted way possible and how they would overcome this trial.



“Is this a joke? An Eightfall junior is attacking Ninefall and yet we have to seal up the sect for this? The 12 of us also have to serve as his Protectors to conceal the heaven and earth origin energy fluctuations? Isn’t this making a big deal over nothing at all? If someone didn’t have inside information and knew that he was crossing Ninefall, they would think he was attacking the Holy Lord realm! If he has such great momentum when crossing Ninefall, wouldn’t the heavens shatter when he attacks the Divine Lord realm?”

“This is indeed a bit strange.”

Great Elder Xiao Haogan drily said. He was among the 12 Elders that had been gathered together for this event.

There were many people of Carefree Island that weren’t too satisfied with this sudden overlord Mo Riverbliss who had popped up out of nowhere. As soon as she appeared, her first words were a bunch of fantastical and improbable possibilities as she unfolded her so-called ‘grand plan’. Then, she took away the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree and now even passed out such a bizarre order. She wanted 12 Divine Lord realm Elders to help serve as Protectors for an Eightfall junior attacking Ninefall.

How could they feel comfortable about this in their hearts?

Island Master Xiao Skywhite frowned. “You all had best be a bit more serious. Lin Ming’s current strength is indeed nothing to you now, but the origin energy cloud fluctuations will come from the

Heavenly Dao Laws. His strength is irrelevant to this. This will be equal to you concealing the worldly fluctuations of the Great Dao itself; it won't be easy!"

"Gee, this really does sound so kick ass. Are you saying that we'll have to resist the Heavenly Dao Laws?" Xiao Haogan mocked. When a martial artist crossed Ninefall, it was indeed true that they would summon the Heavenly Dao Laws. But, these Heavenly Dao Laws would only baptize a martial artist with some Law fragments, it wouldn't attack them at all. If one said they had to resist the Heavenly Dao Laws, that was truly strange.

Xiao Skywhite's face darkened. "These are Senior's commands! You all had best not screw this up, or the consequences will be dire!"

While Lin Ming was crossing Ninefall, Mo Riverbliss had to help him refine the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree. As for Xiao Skywhite, he had to control Carefree Palace so that there was enough heaven and earth origin energy supplied to him. The mission of concealing the origin energy cloud fluctuations naturally fell on the shoulders of these Elders.

"That's right. The Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree has already been taken by Senior to where Lin Ming is closing up in Carefree Island. From now on, there will no longer be Ten Severing Dao Fruits. As for the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Wine, there will only be what remains in the sect treasure vaults, so do not use it as you please."

Xiao Skywhite's words suddenly startled Xiao Haogan. "What do you mean? The Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree was brought to where

Lin Ming is in seclusion? Could that woman be planning on using the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree to help Lin Ming cross Ninefall?”

As Xiao Haogan thought of this, his eyes widened to plates. He had originally thought that Mo Riverbliss was planning to keep the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree to help Lin Ming cross the Divine Lord realm in the future, or perhaps even attack the Holy Lord realm. But, she was actually planning on using it to help Lin Ming cross Ninefall?

Even an absolute waste of nature’s gifts couldn’t describe this!

“Yes.” Xiao Skywhite nodded.

“What!? What kind of joke is this!? That is a whole Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree! Even using it to attack the Divine Lord realm would be a waste, but to use it to cross Ninefall!? That is beyond careless!”

Xiao Skywhite looked at Xiao Haogan and said, “Lin Ming is a dual body and energy cultivator. It is already extremely difficult to cross Ninefall to begin with. Moreover... to seek Ninefall is to find the Nine Divine Shifts. The ninth stage of Life Destruction is one of the most important realms in a martial artist’s life. They will have to withstand the baptism of the Heavenly Dao Laws during this realm. Naturally, the more accumulations one has, the more potent it will be and the greater the advantages one will obtain. With Lin Ming’s strength, I have no idea what sort of materials or medicines will satisfy his requirements for crossing the Divine Lord realm in the future...”

“Dual body and energy cultivation?”

Xiao Haogan met the eyes of everyone around him, seeing incredible disbelief reflected in them all. “Lin Ming is a dual body and energy cultivator?”

The truth was that it wasn't difficult to find out if one dual cultivated body and energy. It was just that they had never seen Lin Ming fight with their own eyes and they also didn't especially use their divine sense to examine Lin Ming's cultivation. Thus, they naturally had no idea that Lin Ming also dual cultivated in the body transformation system.

In the Divine Realm, there was a minority of martial artists that would practice the Eight Inner Hidden Gates in order to open the gate that increased perception, the Gate of Opening. But, that was only an extremely superficial attempt. They would stop after opening the Gate of Opening and only resume in their body transformation technique after completing the Life Destruction realm, all in order to create less trouble when crossing Ninefall.

In fact, if they could not perfectly open the Gate of Opening, then the perception they gained would also be limited. It could only be described as a weak effect.

In short, dual body and energy cultivating martial artists were extremely rare in the Divine Realm. Only a few peak geniuses of super Holy Lands would dare to tread such a path. For instance, the descendants of Emphyreans or the most wonderful successors of

Great World Kings were such people. Only when one had so much talent that they didn't know what to do with it, and so many resources that they couldn't even throw them away fast enough, would someone choose such an arduous and difficult path like dual body and energy cultivation. Every person that chose this path was a monstrous genius; they could only be described as abnormal freaks. And listening to Xiao Skywhite's words, it was clear that Lin Ming was this type of person!

“Insane! He's too insane! I believed that this mysterious woman's thoughts of training Lin Ming into a Great World King were nothing more than a fantasy, but he could at least become a powerful Holy Lord. Now, I finally know that Lin Ming is a dual body and energy cultivator. Does he think that his father is an Empyrean or something? Where is he going to get so many resources? And even if he has these resources, how can he guarantee that he will be successful in his cultivation?”

“That's right. This is truly a bottomless pit. Upon reaching the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, every step requires an increasingly great amount of resources. As for the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace, that is simply a legendary realm, a realm that defies the will of the heavens!”

“Not to mention the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace, but for a dual body and energy cultivator, crossing Ninefall itself is one of their most catastrophic moments! Ever since the Laws of the universe changed, the world no longer condones dual body and energy cultivators. To seek Ninefall is to focus on decomposing the body and completely transforming oneself into a spirit body. But, body transformation focuses on tempering the human body, awakening and altering the body so that one's flesh and blood is as hard and

tough as metal essence. How could such tough flesh and blood completely decompose? These two cultivation systems are contradictory to begin with! The higher one's body transformation technique, the more difficult it is to cross Life Destruction!"

"If Lin Ming's body transformation technique realm is low, then that's fine. But if it's high, then I think that what we should be considering is not concealing the origin energy fluctuations from him crossing Ninefall, but rather if his Ninefall can succeed at all!"

An Elder suddenly said. Everyone present glanced at each other with blank dismay. If they used a Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree for a genius to fail Ninefall, then that sort of joke wouldn't be funny at all.

.....

At this time, in a separate time-space within Carefree Palace, Lin Ming sat down on a bed. A fluttering, mottled old tree stood in front of him.

When Lin Ming imagined the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree, he imagined the divine thunder tree that existed in the Temple of Marvels. That divine thunder tree had stood straight and tall, piercing through the skies. It was so wide that not even dozens of people gathered together could hold hands and wrap all the way around it.

However, he didn't expect that this so-called Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree would only be seven feet high. Its highest branches and

leaves just reached Lin Ming's shoulders.

The bark was cracked, with layers upon layers curled outwards just like the scales of a dragon. The trunk was covered with winding twists, and the tree was covered with holes and fissures. There were even some places where the trunk was exposed, revealing the heartwood of the tree.

Its branches were like twisting snakes that hovered in the air, circling around and around each other until they formed a dragon-tight grip, locked together in a knot that would exist forever.

Its leaves were all a faded yellow, and they were also very sparse. Every leaf seemed different. Just from looking at these leaves, one felt an inexplicably painful and desolate feeling in their heart, as if their souls were being deprived.

Between these leaves, there were fruits that hung sporadically. After counting all of them, there were ten fruits in total – no more, no less. These ten fruits came in all shapes and colors. There was a black one, a yellow one, a white one...

“This is the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree?” Lin Ming sucked in a light breath. He had no idea why, but looking at this tree made him feel as if his soul was being suppressed. It was hard to imagine that this was a magical treasure formed by the Great Dao itself.

“Correct. The reason that the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree has such a name is that there are ten fruits. After one is eaten, another will be born. When one eats these ten fruits they will experience

ten different severings. That is to sever the heart, sever the lungs, sever the liver, sever the kidney, sever the spleen, sever the gallbladder, sever the bones, sever the blood, sever the flesh, and sever the intestines.

“If any of these ten fruits were to be eaten by a mortal, they would immediately die a miserable and violent death. The heart severing makes the face black, with no left wrist pulse. The lung severing makes the face red with no right wrist pulse. The liver severing makes the face white with no arterial pulse. The kidney severing makes the face yellow with no chi pulse. The spleen severing makes the face blue with no vein pulse...

“When these ten severings are gathered together, all life vitality will be severed from the body. One’s meridians would stop, the energy within them would stagnate, and it would be no different from death!

“But as the human body is in a deathly state, a person’s soul and mind would actually obtain the vitalizing strength of the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree, and they would reach a state of infinite emptiness. With their soul wandering the skies and their mind completely empty, they would be able to sense the Heavenly Dao Laws themselves. This is why this tree is called the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree!

“When an ordinary martial artist eats a fruit, their physical body isn’t able to withstand it. This is why Carefree Island takes the Ten Severing Dao Fruits and uses them to make wine. This is to dilute the medicinal efficacy to thousandths of a percent so that a martial artist can use it to perceive the Laws.



“But for you, it is different. You have opened the first six gates of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates and you have also absorbed dragon marrow, phoenix essence, and even fused with the supreme dragon bone. It should be possible for you to withstand the full strength of the Ten Severing Dao Fruits. After withstanding these ten severings, you will be able to attack Ninefall in a single go and truly separate yourself from any sort of mortal mediocrity.”

“So that’s how it is...” As Lin Ming heard Mo Riverbliss’s explanation, he began to size up the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree all over again. He thought that the name of this heaven-step miracle medicine was a bit strange, but he never imagined it would contain such odd truths.

“Then... let us start. I will help you absorb the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree and attack Ninefall!”

Mo Riverbliss sat down in front of Lin Ming.

# Chapter 1116 – Attacking Ninefall

---

In a dimensional realm of Carefree Palace, moonlight fell over the world, sprinkling down like grains of silver sand. Between the vast dark blue endless skies, great rivers of stars flowed to the endless horizon, mysterious and silent.

Underneath this sky, Lin Ming was floating in the air in a cross-legged position. His long hair fluttered in the night wind. As he opened his eyes, his pupils were clearer than pure mountain spring pools. At this time, he was like an immortal god, bathing in endless starlight, proud and independent from the world.

Mo Riverbliss floated in front of Lin Ming. Her hands twisted together rapidly, spitting out thousands upon thousands of runes that covered the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree. At this moment, the old and withered Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree was glowing with endless vitality. The originally twisted roots began to stretch outwards, and the yellowed leaves also began to produce new sprouts.

Mo Riverbliss was refining the very essence of the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree and completely integrating all of that into Lin Ming's body. The ten fruits alone were able to allow an ordinary martial artist perceive the Dao. But, for someone like Lin Ming who had opened the first six gates of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates and who had also absorbed the supreme dragon bone, making his entire bone structure as hard as divine metal, to help him completely decompose his physical body and shatter his dantian to help him cross Ninefall was not something that just perceiving the Dao could accomplish. It required a powerful energy and an incomparably vast amount of heaven and earth origin energy!

Otherwise, there was no way to struggle against the Heavenly Dao Laws that had changed in ancient times.

The ten fruits were completely turned into masses of origin energy light underneath the refining strength of Mo Riverbliss's true essence.

“Sever the heart!”

Mo Riverbliss flicked her finger and a black light shot out like an arrow, sinking into Lin Ming's body. At that moment, Lin Ming suddenly felt as if a 10,000 jin steel ball had smashed into his heart, causing his heartbeat to immediately stop and his blood flow to nearly reverse.

Lin Ming hadn't yet recovered from this strike to his heart when Mo Riverbliss flicked a second finger and a mass of red light shot towards him.

“Sever the lungs!”

Puff!

Lin Ming's body shook. He felt his chest fall deathly still, making it hard for him to breathe.

“Sever the bones!”

Mo Riverbliss continued to shoot out groups of floating light. Sever the gallbladder, sever the blood, sever the flesh, sever the intestines, sever the liver...

Lin Ming's entire body was filled with the aura and energy of death. If he hadn't absorbed the dragon marrow and phoenix blood essence, his blood would have long since dried up and he would have died.

Soon, Lin Ming could no longer feel the existence of his body. At this time, his soul had reached an unprecedented level of etherealness and tranquility.

The mortal body was shackles that held down the soul. The flesh carried with it too many desires and too much pain. The five desires: wealth, sex, food, drink, fame, and sleep. The six temptations: color, form, sound, smell, taste, texture. All of these factors affected a human's ability to comprehend the world and caused them to develop distracting thoughts.

But, the Ten Severing Dao Fruits were able to completely sever the relationship between a person's soul and body.

At the same time, the Ten Severing Dao Fruits had an extremely vitalizing effect on the soul. They allowed a martial artist's soul to approach the Heavenly Dao Laws themselves, even if only for a short moment.

Lin Ming felt as if he had arrived in an unknown space. This

space contained innumerable truths. If he wanted to perceive them one at a time, it would take him an uncountable number of years.

Lin Ming had no idea how long he floated in this mystical space. He had lost all sense of the body, and time had lost all significance to him.

And in Carefree Palace's separate time-space, Mo Riverbliss was watching over Lin Ming's body. At this time, the Lin Ming in front of her had lost all vitality and the fires of his life had dimmed down; he was no different from a dead person.

"It's almost ready..." Mo Riverbliss whispered to herself. In order to cross Ninefall, Lin Ming had taken the Ten Severing Dao Fruits to ruin his mortal body to the limit. And then, he would detonate the energy within himself. This was the so-called breaking and reforging. He would be pushed into an end end and then be reborn through nirvana.

With this method, he would be able to break through the shackles of the Heavenly Dao Laws. It would allow someone like Lin Ming, who had opened six gates in the body transformation system and who had also swallowed the supreme dragon bone, to complete Ninefall, achieving the fusion of essence, energy, and divine. That was the ultimate symbol of Ninefall.

"Heaven and earth origin energy, fuse!"

Mo Riverbliss instantly thrust out thousands of seals as well as her own cultivation into the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree. She had

to penetrate the essence of the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree into Lin Ming's body, and have it serve as the final catalyst for him to cross Ninefall.

With Mo Riverbliss's movements, all of the heaven and earth origin energy in Carefree Palace began to fluctuate. It tumbled up and down like the waves of a sea, rolling endlessly outwards.

“It's finally begun...”

Xiao Skywhite could feel the strange heaven and earth origin energy fluctuations occurring throughout Carefree Palace. He stood up. Underneath him was an altar carved from pure white jade. The ground around this altar was carved with a pattern of countless lines. Some of these lines were as thin as a thread of silk, and some were as thick as a thigh, as if they were great pythons.

All of these lines exuded a dim shimmer. This white jade altar was the array eye of Carefree Palace.

Through it, one could control the Carefree Palace spirit artifact.

When Lin Ming crossed Ninefall, he needed Xiao Skywhite to control Carefree Palace to gather heaven and earth origin energy. And now was the time for him to act.

Xiao Skywhite poured his true essence into the white jade altar. The altar began to spin and all of Carefree Palace began to exude a faint sheen. Heaven and earth origin energy for thousands of miles

outwards began to surge and tumble. At the start, it was like a gentle breeze. However, the fluctuations became stronger and stronger, and finally they formed a giant origin energy vortex that centered around Carefree Palace.

Currently, Carefree Palace had been thoroughly sealed up, and there was a giant concealing array formation arranged on the island. But, the disciples on the island could see the bizarre phenomenon occurring in the space outside.

That surging tide-like origin energy caused them all to feel shocked.

“Mm? What’s happening?”

“Carefree Palace suddenly started to suck in heaven and earth origin energy. What are they planning to do?”

The young disciples simply didn’t know that Lin Ming was crossing Ninefall. There were many disciples who were still stunned silly that White Mirrorjade had been a traitor.

The glorious image that White Mirrorjade created was far too deeply ingrained in the minds of these young disciples. White Mirrorjade was someone who was skilled in winning over the hearts of others. He always maintained the appearance of a kind and gentle Elder Senior-apprentice Brother. Even if a disciple that didn’t have much of a future approached him to ask a question, White Mirrorjade would still patiently help them.

There were many people who couldn't believe that such a friendly and affable Elder Senior-apprentice Brother had been a traitor. There were even some that were hostile towards Lin Ming for killing White Mirrorjade and exposing his true nature.

“Is it one of the Highest Elders practicing martial arts? It might even be one of the Highest Elders making a breakthrough...”

The young disciples all glanced at each other, a bit excited at this prospect. If it really was one of the Highest Elders making a breakthrough, then this was cause for celebration. This meant that Carefree Island's strength would rise to yet another level.

The world phenomenon continued to grow without end, becoming increasingly strong. Many disciples began to emerge from their seclusion chambers, all of them filled with expressions of excitement at the chance to witness such a marvelous event.



# Chapter 1117 – Ninefall Realm

---

Rumble rumble!

The surging heaven and earth origin energy had already formed a giant rainbow-hued vortex that extended for several hundred miles outwards. The rainbow vortex's center dropped down to Carefree Palace, similar to a titanic funnel whose end connected to Carefree Palace.

Carefree Palace gathered more and more of the surrounding heaven and earth origin energy. This origin energy was so thick that it had condensed into mist. Most of this mist was sucked into Carefree Palace, but some still remained outside where it formed origin energy rain.

With such a massive amount of heaven and earth origin energy that had Carefree Palace at its epicenter, the richness of this origin energy could be imagined!

As for Lin Ming, his seclusion spot was right there.

The Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree had been completely refined by Mo Riverbliss. When this incomparably pure energy that inherently contained the Source Laws entered Lin Ming's body, his withered body began to emit a blindingly bright light.

At this time, Lin Ming's body seemed to be dried up without the least bit of vitality. But, this was a phenomenon caused by the Ten Severing Dao Fruits. If one used a saint artifact to slash at Lin

Ming's body, they would find that he was still as hard as divine iron. Although his flesh, skeleton, and organs seemed to have lost all their vitality, their degree of hardness never weakened at all.

To decompose Lin Ming's body was extremely difficult!

This was also the greatest difficulty that body transformation martial artists had to face when crossing Ninefall – they were unable to decompose their bodies!

Mo Riverbliss watched as Lin Ming's withered body emitted a light like a rising sun, her face calm all the while. Ninefall would be Lin Ming's most difficult pass to cross for some time. It would be much harder than him entering the Divine Sea or Divine Transformation realm in the future. Now, she began to use the spirit essence of the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree and the massive amount of heaven and earth origin energy gathered by Carefree Palace to start refining Lin Ming's body.

Refining his body bit by bit so that his Ninefall would reach the limit.

This was an incomparably long process. Lin Ming's body itself was like a chunk of divine iron and this immense amount of heaven and earth origin energy was like true fire. This was to use true fire to slowly melt divine iron until it was liquid metal, and then temper it.

During this process, Lin Ming would have to withstand a tremendous amount of pain from having his body be refined by

energy. As for Mo Riverbliss, she also had to shoulder a frightening use of her own energy; she would even lose a bit of her cultivation.

Woosh woosh woosh!

Mo Riverbliss pointed towards the lotus flower throne and began to shoot out a stream of mystical runes. Under her control, the heaven and earth origin energy there began to combust in a dazzling light. Lin Ming's physical body began to slowly melt away, starting from his hair, his hands, to his skin, flesh, and blood.

A bit at a time, incomparably slowly.

Until now, Lin Ming had crossed eight stages of Life Destruction. Because he cultivated the body transformation system, passing each stage was a difficult task. Even so, from the point when Lin Ming detonated the true essence in his dantian and decomposed his body, it usually happened in a very brief moment of time. It wasn't like today, when his body would start melting away through little pieces.

Indeed, he was melting.

During the past Life Destructions, Lin Ming's physical body, dantian, and soul would be crushed into the tiniest particles and then tempered by energy.

But this time, his body was melting into droplets. This was a true

liquid form.

No matter how small the tiny particles that his body disintegrated to before were, they still wouldn't be smaller than liquid.

Correspondingly, if one were to temper the body in such a state, the baptism of energy they would receive would be much more thorough.

In this dim and vague state with his vitality cut off, Lin Ming withstood the intense amounts of heaven and earth origin energy melting his body...

After nine full days, only then did the melting of Lin Ming's physical body complete. His flesh and blood, bones, organs, all of that was turned into liquid. In the surging heaven and earth origin energy, faint traces of red light shined in the air. This was his body undergoing the tempering of heaven and earth origin energy.

Lin Ming's dantian was also completely disintegrated, and his soul shattered, turning into the purest soul force that mixed into this strange 'fog of life'.

Strange Laws of the universe allowed all of this to happen. And beside Lin Ming, Mo Riverbliss also remained highly vigilant, her mind constantly tense. In these past nine days, she hadn't rested even once. And now, Lin Ming had only completed the start of Ninefall and was beginning to temper his physical body. This process would still continue onwards for a very long time.

It would take much longer for Lin Ming to cross Ninefall in comparison to other martial artists. And the phenomenon occurring outside of Carefree Palace also continued all this time...

In the blink of an eye, a month passed.

Hu – !

Many Elders gathered in a meeting chamber, the fiery light of a sound transmitting talisman burning in front of them.

This was Island Master Xiao Skywhite's Carefree Command.

“The Island Master has issued an order. He wants us to go out and start preparations. Lin Ming is nearing the crescendo of his Ninefall and he wants us to go and ready the concealing array formation.” Xiao Haogan said, a bit of resistance in his voice.

Lin Ming was breaking through Ninefall, and their mission was to conceal the heaven and earth origin energy fluctuations that would arise during that time.

In the skies above Carefree Island, the rainbow-hued vortex of origin energy didn't diminish at all. Rather, it only grew larger over time.

Fortunately, Carefree Island was extremely broad, otherwise this

origin energy vortex might have extended into the sea.

This vivid scene and rich origin energy vortex had actually continued for an entire month!

This heaven and earth origin energy was gathered at the beckoning of Carefree Palace's array formation. But in order to activate Carefree Palace's array formation, a massive amount of violet sun stones needed to be consumed!

Xiao Skywhite suspected that in this month he had already used up billions of violet sun stones.

This was an extreme amount of resources! The young disciples had to experience a bitter life or death battle in the Red Desolate Mystic Realm in order to gather these resources.

Even though Carefree Island had obtained a great harvest in the last mission into the Red Desolate Mystic Realm, they still couldn't afford to use up resources at such a prodigious rate.

And this was just crossing Ninefall! If one didn't know, then one would think that one of Carefree Island's Highest Elders was truly stepping into the Holy Lord realm!

Such a rich heaven and earth origin energy even caused origin energy rain to frequently fall all over Carefree Island.

Xiao Haogan looked at the origin energy rain falling down from

the sky and pouted, a bit depressed. He said with a true essence sound transmission, “This is breaking through Ninefall? The entirety of Carefree Palace’s array formation is used for him, and all of the surrounding heaven and earth origin energy for thousands of miles is gathered up here. Isn’t this just a bit too exaggerated? If he attacks the Divine Lord realm in the future, then wouldn’t he need to eat up powers like Carefree Palace as if they were candy to succeed?”

In these past days, underneath Xiao Haogan’s words, the Elders that were dissatisfied with Mo Riverbliss had gathered together. Of course, they used true essence sound transmissions to speak; none of them dared to utter a single word out loud.

Most of the Elders more or less disagreed with Mo Riverbliss. A minority of them were neutral and didn’t express any particular view.

“That’s enough. Lin Ming is a dual body and energy cultivator, thus him crossing Ninefall is something that violates the Laws of the world and is the same as defying the will of the heavens. That is the only reason there is such massive momentum occurring. It’s best if we just do as we’re told. Even if any of us are dissatisfied, you all should be aware that her status is sensitive and cannot be made known. If we don’t manage the array formation well enough, then that might arouse interest in Carefree Island. If that happens, we might attract the attention of this unknown mysterious enemy and be buried along with everyone here!”

A neutral Elder said. All of them couldn’t help but fear Mo Riverbliss’s mysterious blood enemy. If this mysterious enemy

ever tried to take revenge, Mo Riverbliss might not be able to kill him and Carefree Island would encounter a true calamity. Carefree Island's roots were deeply connected to that destroyed Holy Land of the past, and it would be impossible for this mysterious enemy to let Carefree Island go.

Xiao Haogan dismissively said, "You're making a fuss over nothing. Even if Lin Ming summons a Nine Layered Heavens or even a 12 Layered Heavens during his Ninefall, so what? I can hold it down alone."

In the martial world, Ninefall would bring about different ranks of origin energy clouds and they also had different names.

Every single Layered Heavens of Ninefall corresponded with three miles of origin energy clouds. The first three Layered Heavens were considered the most basic steps of Ninefall. That would produce an origin energy cloud that was up to nine miles wide, and was known as the inferior three levels.

When crossing Ninefall, nearly 99% of martial artists would stop at these first inferior three levels. Of them, the most common were the Two Layered Heavens and Three Layered Heavens.

In Ninefall, from Four Layered Heavens to Six Layered Heavens, that was considered the intermediate three levels. When White Mirrorjade and Ye Rosewater crossed Ninefall, they had achieved a Six Layered Heavens and were considered part of the intermediate three levels.



After that were the superior three levels. That corresponded to Seven Layered Heavens up to Nine Layered Heavens.

To achieve a superior three levels, that would be someone who ranked at the very peak of a Holy Land. For instance, in the Ancient Phoenix Clan that would be an outstanding genius like Xiao Ping.

To reach the superior three levels and a Nine Layered Heavens was considered a great watershed for most martial artists. To them, they took nine as the supreme number, and it was said that once one reached a Nine Layered Heavens, they could reverse the universe with but a snap of their fingers! This meant that if a martial artist could reach a Nine Layered Heavens during their Ninefall and receive the baptism of the Heavenly Dao Laws, then they would surely be able to become a Holy Lord in the future. If they became a Holy Lord, they would be able to reverse yin and yang and turn over the world.

However, above the completion of the superior three levels, there was a boundary even higher than Nine Layered Heavens. Above that were the extreme three levels. The extreme three levels extended up to 12 Layered Heavens during Ninefall. That was yet another boundary.

Among the juniors of the four God Beast Clans, there had only been a single one able to achieve an extreme three level Ninefall, and that was the Ancient Dragon Clan's Dragon One. Even if the current Lin Ming were to fight with the middle Divine Sea Dragon One, he still wouldn't have full assurance of defeating him and could only guarantee that he would be able to retreat with his life

intact.

Above the extreme three levels was yet another boundary, the absolute three levels. But to the Elders of Carefree Island, this boundary was nothing but a legend.

The absolute three levels would only appear in a World King level Holy Land. For instance, it would have to be a monstrous genius like Crimson Strifecloud.

To the Elders of Carefree Island, a World King level Holy Land was simply an existence that they couldn't touch. And, when the genius disciples of a World King level Holy Land crossed Ninefall, they would do so in a top secret location. Where would these Elders of Carefree Island ever have had the chance to see them?

Let alone the illusory absolute three levels, even a Seven Layered Heavens superior three levels was rarely seen by these Elders.

They were only vaguely aware that there existed boundaries such as the extreme three levels and absolute three levels in this world. Even in the absolute three levels, there were monstrous geniuses that surpassed the rest. As for what sort of phenomenon would occur when they crossed Life Destruction, none of them knew.

Thus, when the Elders present suddenly heard Xiao Haogan mention a 12 Layered Heavens extreme three levels, all of them were shocked.

“12 Layered Heavens, perfect extreme three levels? Great Elder, are you saying that Lin Ming can cross a 12 Layered Heavens Ninefall?” An Elder asked with disbelief in his voice. He had no idea what a 12 Layered Heavens 36 mile origin energy cloud would look like.

# Chapter 1118 – Surging Origin Energy Clouds

---

The Elders of Carefree Island were all Divine Lord realm powerhouses. In their opinion, for an inferior three levels Ninefall genius to become a Divine Lord master wasn't a problem. In terms of experience and knowledge, they were far inferior to Xiao Haogan.

Xiao Haogan humphed and said, "Humph, who cares about crossing a 12 Layered Heavens Ninefall. Do you think that a 12 Layered Heavens Ninefall is mind-bogglingly amazing or something? In fact, in the vast Divine Realm there are countless geniuses that achieve a 12 Layered Heavens Ninefall! I even saw with my own eyes a genius of a Holy Land crossing an extreme three levels 11 Layered Heavens!"

As Xiao Haogan spoke, many Elders oohed and aahed in exclaim. To witness an extreme three levels Life Destruction was also a small lucky chance. It was similar to a mortal being able to see a meteor shower. It was a rare occurrence that could arouse one's curiosity and give some minor inspirations.

"So Great Elder has already experienced an extreme three levels Ninefall."

"Mm! A Nine Layered Heavens Ninefall genius, if they don't die, will easily become a Holy Lord in the future. Then, above that is the 10 Layered Heavens to the 12 Layered Heavens. Those that can achieve this can smoothly and steadily enter the Holy Lord realm. Those martial artists will one day manage to achieve large success in the Holy Lord realm. The difference between an ordinary Holy

Lord and a large success Holy Lord is immense! That woman has spent so many resources to raise Lin Ming, and then if that is added to his already decent talent, there's nothing strange about being able to raise a large success Holy Lord!"

Xiao Haogan sneered, speaking with disdain. Lin Ming was an incomparably monstrous talent, but from his mouth he had called Lin Ming a decent talent instead. As the Elders present heard this, their expressions became a bit strange. Xiao Haogan was apparently unwilling to toss Lin Ming any praise.

"It is said that a high level Ninefall will have a world phenomenon following it. Great Elder, do you think that a 12 Layered Heavens Ninefall would have any type of world phenomenon?"

Another Elder asked. According to the ancient texts, a high level Ninefall would always be accompanied by worldly phenomena. It was said all of these various phenomena would be animated differently according to that martial artist's experiences and strengths. For instance, there were world phenomena that followed a martial artist's cultivation methods, martial intents, battle spirit, and other such facets of their martial arts.

There were even some famous martial artists that would gain a future title from the world phenomenon produced during their Ninefall. For instance, the Great World King of True Martial Great World had a special title – the Conch World King.

The reason that he had such a strange title was that during his Ninefall, the origin energy clouds around him had naturally

condensed into the form of a giant conch phantom. Then, that conch had emitted a terrifying sound that had passed out for over 800,000 miles. Its sound had been able to crack stone, a rumbling thunder that continued for infinity.

Through a radius of 800,000 miles, there was no barrier that could stop this sound.

This was also a reasonable matter. In the past, the Conch World King's cultivation had been at the ninth stage of Life Destruction. But, the penetrating power of that sound had been irrelevant to his cultivation, because the sound had come from the Heavenly Dao Laws.

How could any sort of ordinary sound barrier prevent the sound formed by the world Laws?

“World phenomenon? It's not that simple at all! Do you think world phenomena are like cabbages you can buy from some street stall? The reason that phenomena are called phenomena is that very few of them appear! Let alone 10 Layered Heavens to Twelve Layers Heavens, even 13 Layered Heavens to 15 Layered Heavens wouldn't produce a world phenomenon! A world phenomenon needs even higher Layered Heavens to appear!”

“How high is higher? What is above the absolute three levels?”

“That's right, I'm also curious. Just how many Layered Heavens can Ninefall achieve?”

In the world of martial artists, all inheritances were kept under extremely strict control. Rare cultivation methods, array formation principles, alchemy skills, Heavenly Dao Laws, and even training experience, all of them were tightly controlled within a sect. It was impossible for a low level sect to know what was recorded in the ancient texts of a World King level Holy Land. Thus, to these Elders, the mysteries of higher level Ninefalls had always been a riddle.

Of course, Xiao Haogan didn't know that much more than the Elders present. As they asked him this question, he was immediately stumped for an answer.

He opened his mouth before closing it, pausing for a moment and then vaguely saying, "There's no meaning in the likes of us knowing these types of things. In any case, we can't do anything with that information. But, during Lin Ming's Ninefall process, we can at least understand the process of an extreme three levels Ninefall. I can only hope that Lin Ming won't disappoint us too much. If he fails his Ninefall because his body transformation boundary is too high, that will simply be a joke."

As Xiao Haogan spoke, a massive explosion rang outside. The heaven and earth origin energy around Carefree Island violently shook. In that moment, the heaven and earth origin energy vortex that was spinning around was vigorously stirred up, as if there was some change happening to it.

Xiao Haogan's eyes widened. "Mm? It looks like Lin Ming succeeded in his Life Destruction and he is about to reform his mortal body. Also, I suppose his body transformation boundary

isn't too high. If it was too high then his body wouldn't have broken down enough and he would have failed in his Ninefall.

“Everyone man your stations. Although this is making a big fuss over nothing, it is still an order from that woman. We cannot disobey her, so we should at least put on some semblance of effort.”

As Xiao Haogan spoke, the other 11 Elders flew to their positions. They began to control the array formations and strengthen them to conceal any strange occurrences.

At this time, deep in Carefree Palace, Lin Ming was in a completely liquid state of flesh, blood, and bone. After being tempered for over a month, he was indeed reaching the final act of his Ninefall.

And for a martial artist that was crossing Ninefall, this final moment was the most critical time throughout the entire process. That was because this point was when a martial artist was completely reforming their body from the basics, and truly stepping onto the road of god, where they would undergo the baptism of the Heavenly Dao Laws. This was the so called ritual of becoming god!

During the ritual of becoming god, the true origin energy clouds would form. This ritual would decide how many Layered Heavens a martial artist crossed. A martial artist would bathe in these origin energy clouds, directly fusing with the fragments of the world Laws. If they could thoroughly fuse with these Laws, the Great Dao runes would be carved into their very flesh and blood.



The advantages this gave to one's future cultivation could be imagined!

“Begin!”

After continuing for a month without rest, Mo Riverbliss appeared a bit exhausted. She took a deep breath, her sharp eyesight seeming to pierce through Carefree Island and see the heaven and earth origin energy gathering outside.

She knew that this was the final stretch. This moment was the fruit of all her cumulative efforts!

This moment would tell her whether or not Mo Eversnow's judgment was correct, and whether or not it was worth her effort to exhaust herself for a month and use up the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree. This would tell her whether or not her painstaking effort of was worth it, and just what limits Lin Ming would be able to arrive to in the future. From this final Ninefall moment, from how many of the Heavenly Dao Laws Lin Ming would bathe in, one would be able to estimate his future potential!

To seek Ninefall and find the Nine Divine Shifts – the ninth stage of Life Destruction was the transitional point from when a mortal became divine. Before a martial artist became a Holy Lord, this would be their most important boundary. It could be called the foundation of them becoming divine!

If this foundation was solid, they could form a vast monument hundreds of thousands of feet high atop of it. If this foundation

was shaky, it would be difficult to take even the tiniest step into the Divine Lord realm.

Hu hu hu – !

Winds surged between the heavens and earth. Heaven and earth origin energy tumbled about like endless waves. The origin energy cloud hadn't yet started to form, but a series of changes was already occurring in the skies above Carefree Island.

All around Carefree Palace, the Elders who managed the array formation watched this scene that seemed to discolor the world. An Elder whispered, "Great Elder, the origin energy cloud should be forming soon. Looking at this momentum, it shouldn't be minor at all..."

"Mm, it... it should be... quite large."

Xiao Haogan gulped, nodding. As for what this origin energy cloud would be like, he hadn't the slightest idea in his heart.

# Chapter 1119 – Where Lies the Limit?

---

High above the sea of clouds around Carefree Palace, the origin energy surged about. The winds became more and more turbulent, and the weather turned increasingly dark and stormy. Vaguely, one could make out an auspicious rainbow-hued divine halo of light surrounding all of Carefree Palace. This colorful light was created by all the different types of energy gathered around Carefree Palace.

Whoosh!

Two hazy lights shot out from Carefree Palace. One of them was Carefree Island's Island Master, Xiao Skywhite. As for the other, they were completely wrapped in a bright white light, making one unable to discern their appearance at all. This person seemed like a profound woman that had descended from the highest heavens.

Great Elder Xiao Haogan instantly recognized this woman. It was Mo Riverbliss herself!

“Those two fellows also came out...”

Xiao Haogan whispered. If Mo Riverbliss and Xiao Skywhite emerged, then that proved that Lin Ming's Ninefall was truly coming to an end. At this time, Mo Riverbliss had done everything she could do. The final stretch would all depend on Lin Ming himself.

Following that, a white-robed man slowly flew up from the skies

above Carefree Pavilion. This person had a wizened appearance. He was the strongest master in Carefree Island outside of Mo Riverbliss, Highest Elder White Brook!

Behind White Brook were two other old men. They were also Highest Elders of Carefree Island. They had once been Vice Island Masters, but in terms of strength and status, they were worse than White Brook.

As the many disciples of Carefree Island saw these three people, all of them were shocked. It was naturally impossible for them to recognize Mo Riverbliss, who was shrouded in a bright white light, but there were enough disciples that were able to recognize White Brook and the other Highest Elders.

“Heavens! Isn’t that our Carefree Island’s three Highest Elders? Even Island Master Xiao is there!”

“Why would they all come out together? I thought that one of them was making a breakthrough, but now it seems that it’s someone else. Just who is in Carefree Palace?”

All of the disciples present were floored. As young disciples, they had never seen such a great scene as they had today. Naturally, they all thought that this sort of world phenomenon could only be produced by a late Divine Lord powerhouse.

At this point, a resonant cry resounded from the depths of Carefree Palace, shaking through the world, piercing into the heavens!

This sound was like the roar of a True Dragon awakening from a deep slumber, singing to the heavens!

After that, from the vault of Carefree Palace, a divine light lit up the world. A pure blood energy turned the clouds crimson. The red light penetrated through the skies, bathing everything in crimson, blinding everyone's eyes.

Hu – hu – !

The condensed blood energy swirled about, manifesting into the shape of a red True Dragon. It rampaged through the skies, washing all of the clouds away. In the skies above Carefree Island for several hundred miles, there was only this blood energy dragon form dancing throughout, spurring the universe!

As this blood energy dragon rollicked in the air, a vast power of blood vitality surged outwards like an endless tsunami, crashing forwards without limit!

All of Carefree Island's disciples changed complexions. This blood energy dragon that roared out from Carefree Palace had such a rich and vivid blood vitality that it wasn't something a human could possess! This was no longer a question of cultivation. As an essence gathering system martial artist's cultivation increased, it would only increase their life force and allow them to live longer. However, their blood vitality would still be limited. Whether it was a Divine Lord, Holy Lord, or World King, they still shouldn't possess such a terrifyingly vast blood energy. This blood energy

was so vast that it resembled a fathomless sea!

“Is it not a martial artist but an ancient great beast?”

All of the young disciples of Carefree Palace had this idea.

At this time, the heaven and earth origin energy finally began to condense. Countless Heavenly Dao Law Fragments gathered in the air, forming an origin energy cloud!

“The origin energy cloud has appeared!”

“It’s finally here!”

Mo Riverbliss, Xiao Skywhite, and all the other Elders of Carefree Island were waiting for this moment. This was the most critical period of Ninefall – the forming of the origin energy cloud!

“Mm... this origin energy cloud...” Mo Riverbliss frowned. She looked up at the skies. Normally, a martial artist would produce an origin energy cloud that was very colorful and auspicious. Its color would symbolize the type of cultivation method that they practiced. For instance, many of Carefree Island’s martial artists cultivated the Wood Laws, thus the clouds they formed were a deep emerald green. The Ancient Phoenix Clan cultivated the Fire Laws, thus their origin energy clouds were a vivid red. The Electric Violet Kirin Clan cultivated the Thunder Laws, thus their origin energy clouds were purple.

But, Lin Ming's origin energy clouds weren't red like fire or purple like thunder but a deep gray. This massive storm also contained a calamitous killing intent, as if it would swallow up the world!

As this origin energy cloud began to spread over Carefree Island, it was like the end of all times had come.

After it appeared it rapidly inflated. In just several breaths of time, it climbed to the inferior three levels, intermediate three levels, all the way to the superior three levels!

"A 24 mile origin energy cloud, that is an Eight Layered Heavens. If he continues upward then he will reach the extreme three levels!"

"From how this is developing, perhaps the extreme three levels might not be Lin Ming's limit. He might even reach the absolute three levels!"

"Maybe... if that's true, then Lin Ming will steadily reach large success Holy Lord and reach the peak of the Holy Lord realm in the future. But, for a half-step World King, an absolute three levels origin energy cloud might not be enough..." Xiao Haogan slowly said as the Elders began speaking to each other.

At this time, his complexion wasn't too good. He didn't know why, but as he faced this origin energy cloud that seethed with a terrible killing intent, he felt a great pressure pushing down on him.

He was a solemn and dignified late Divine Lord, and yet facing the origin energy cloud from a mere junior that was crossing Ninefall, he actually felt oppressed!

Of course, this sort of oppression didn't come from Lin Ming, but came from the Heavenly Dao Laws. It was like he was facing the entirety of the vast universe.

As these Elders spoke amongst themselves, the range of the cloud had already reached 27 miles; this was a Nine Layered Heavens!

The first nine Layered Heavens were respectively called the Divine Heavens, Blue Heavens, Teal Heavens, Core Heavens, Reverence Heavens, Shaking Heavens, Purple Heavens, and Overwhelming Heavens.

Upon reaching the Nine Layered Heavens, that was to hold the chaos of the universe between one's fingertips!

A Nine Layered Heavens Ninefall was an entirely new level!

One step back was mortality, one step forwards was sanctification.

Whether one could achieve a Nine Layered Heavens was the symbol of whether a genius could become a true Holy Lord in the future!



For the last 50,000 years of Carefree Island, a true Holy Lord had never appeared. Only the old Island Master and the current White Brook came infinitely close to becoming a true Holy Lord. Even so, they were always a single step off.

In the Divine Realm, a Holy Lord was an illustrious character even in a major world, so how could this boundary be so easy to reach? The only reason there were so many Divine Realm Holy Lords was simply because the Divine Realm was far too vast!

Of course, to Lin Ming, a Nine Layered Heavens was only a brief stop. Soon after, the origin energy cloud grew to 30 miles.

10 Layered Heavens!

Then...

11 Layered Heavens!

12 Layered Heavens!

The origin energy cloud was like a monster as it continued to expand. It broke through the 12 Layered Heavens without pause!

To reach 12 Layered Heavens was to reach perfection of the extreme three levels. Above the Nine Layered Heavens were the Primal Chaos Heavens, Zenith Heavens, and True Outer Heavens!

After 12 Layered Heavens were the absolute three levels of Ninefall!

“He actually reached the absolute three levels! Heavens! It’s said that those who reach the absolute three levels have hopes of becoming a peak Holy Lord!”

“I wonder if Lin Ming has a chance of breaking through the absolute three heavens. What could lie beyond that boundary?” Those Elders controlling the concealing array cried out. Some of them looked over to the ‘richly experienced’ Xiao Haogan for answers.

Xiao Haogan wryly smiled. He certainly had no idea what lay beyond the absolute three levels of Ninefall. This sort of matter had already surpassed his scope of knowledge.

“This brat’s luck is quite good. He managed to enter the absolute three levels. However, every level after that multiplies in difficulty...”

Xiao Haogan forcefully ‘explained’ as he attempted to maintain his face. But in truth, as for what lay beyond the absolute three levels, or how difficult it was to reach it, he didn’t have the slightest idea.

The origin energy cloud broke through 36 miles and reached 40 miles wide. At the same time, the origin energy cloud’s thick killing intent became increasingly heavy and dire!

In those clouds, all sorts of postcelestial dao diagrams began to form. These dao diagrams were both mysterious and profound. Some shined like suns, some were plain and simple, and some even exuded surging killing intent!

Those roiling origin energy clouds were like a fierce ancient monster, stretching out its body. It was gluttonous and insatiable, swallowing up all the heaven and earth origin energy around it without end!

The Divine Lord realm Elders were fine, but the junior disciples felt a tremendous pressure.

The mammoth blood energy, the dim and dire killing intent, the boundless breath of the Great Dao, all of this made this event difficult for them to withstand.

“What is happening? Is a True Dragon hatching within Carefree Palace?”

Although many of Carefree Island’s junior disciples had seen the direct disciples break through Ninefall and withstand the baptism of world Laws, they were unable to reconcile those scenes with this Ninefall occurring before their eyes.

Of course, Ye Rosewater was already aware of Lin Ming crossing Ninefall. At this time, as Ye Rosewater looked at the origin energy clouds in the sky reaching a 14 Layered Heavens, she sucked in a breath of cold air. Was it still going to grow? Just where did Lin Ming’s limits lie?

“Perhaps... when that mysterious senior said that Junior-apprentice Brother Lin would cultivate into a Great World King and then support Carefree Island in turn, all of that could truly become reality...”

As Ye Rosewater thought of this, all sorts of brilliant lights shined in her beautiful eyes.

16 Layered Heavens!

He had broken through the absolute three levels of Ninefall!

If this continued forwards, that was a domain none of them were knowledgeable about. Out of everyone present, besides Mo Riverbliss, none of them had ever experienced such a scene.

Only now did a faint trace of satisfaction appear on Mo Riverbliss’s face.

In her opinion, after Lin Ming broke through the absolute three levels he still maintained enough momentum to continue forwards. He would at least be able to break through another five or six Layered Heavens. Only then would he reach the most basic requirements that Mo Riverbliss desired from him. If he couldn’t even break through the absolute three levels of Ninefall, then all of her previous efforts would have been a joke.

“Little Snow, your judgement is quite good.” Mo Riverbliss said

to Mo Eversnow with a true essence sound transmission,

Mo Eversnow gently smiled. “Aunty, what you’ve seen is only the opening act. Lin Ming’s talent is extremely good to begin with, and he has also used countless heavenly materials in the Life Destruction realm. There were some treasures that would even make a World King crazy with jealousy. All of those treasures were used to lay down his foundation and help train his dual body and energy cultivation. Now that he has broken through Ninefall, he is simply a dragon that has emerged from a pool and is ready to soar into the heavens. How could he possibly stop at 16 Layered Heavens? This is only the beginning. I’ve watched him grow up, so I know this clearly in my heart!”

“Oh? Little Snow, you think that Lin Ming could surpass the past you?”

“Yes!” Mo Eversnow decisively nodded, her eyes brimming with hope.

# Chapter 1120 – Double Phenomenon

---

Tracing Lin Ming's many lucky chances, when he was still in the Pulse Condensation realm he had entered Divine Phoenix Island and then the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm. There, he obtained a drop of Ancient Phoenix blood, top grade medicines, as well as solar origin spring water, finally reaching the Houtian realm during this trial. After that, he had entered the Demon God Imperial Palace during the Houtian Realm and had obtained the Nirvana Dragon Root that was highly beneficial to Life Destruction realm martial artists. Using that, he had reached the Xiantian realm and had also completed Tempering Marrow.

Then, Lin Ming had entered the Eternal Demon Abyss and accidentally stumbled into the grave of the ancient goddess. He obtained a heaven-step Demon God Bone and had broken into the Revolving Core realm. There was no need to even mention the Life Destruction realm. During this period, he had obtained the 12 dao fruits, the divine thunder of an Empyrean, the supreme dragon bone, Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree, and all other sorts of various treasures. All of the treasures used by Lin Ming were things that even a Divine Lord powerhouse would find incomparably luxurious.

The reason for needing so many treasures was undoubtedly because Lin Ming dual cultivated in body and energy. Because of this, he had to expend so many resources, but this had also formed an extremely solid foundation for him.

It had to be known that for most martial artists, even if they had many resources, they still might not be able to use them. This was because there was a limit that their bodies could take and their

potential was limited. For instance, it was impossible for most of them to use something like the supreme dragon bone or Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree during the Life Destruction realm. Even the Asura King had to take an extremely long period of time to absorb half the dragon marrow from the supreme dragon bone.

As for the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree, after eating it, one's mortal body would be severed ten times. It wasn't something that the average human was able to withstand.

There were very few people that could be like Lin Ming, and essentially nearly become something similar to the fusion of a human and God Beast. The toughness of his body had reached an unbelievable degree, one that allowed him to shoulder the medicinal efficacy of any treasures!

Omm –

Howling gales tore through the skies. In the seas all around Carefree Island, raging currents appeared. The sea waves angrily splashed against the shores, splashing up hundreds of feet.

The tides surged more and more, finally forming waves upon endless waves of devastating tsunamis.

In the skies, the power of stars, the glory of the moon, the light of the sun, all of it gathered into that origin energy cloud, completely becoming a part of the Heavenly Dao Laws.

Lin Ming's mortal body had streamed out from Carefree Palace and completely merged into one with the origin energy cloud, fully undergoing a baptism of the Heavenly Dao Laws.

At this time, his body was nothing but a river of blood; he hadn't yet formed a physical body. But, if one were to wander about in this origin energy cloud, they would find that river of blood pulsating.

Bang! Bang!

Every pulsation was like a heartbeat. And, each heartbeat was similar to a divine drum that was formed from the skin of an ancient vicious beast, deafening and ringing!

Bang!

Bang!

The sound became increasingly thunderous!

"This isn't the sound of a heartbeat. His heart hasn't yet taken shape. This is the sound of his flesh and blood being tempered by the Heavenly Dao Laws. The advantages this gives him are unimaginable."

Mo Riverbliss whispered as she looked at the surging river of blood. The origin energy cloud could contain all the Laws of the universe. Of course, the richness and degree of depth differed from



person to person. The greater the origin energy cloud, the more Laws were contained within.

Ho – !

The origin energy cloud suddenly expanded once more. 54 miles wide, 18 Layered Heavens!

18 Layered Heavens Ninefall. Above the absolute three levels... was the colored three heavens.

The word 'color' held the meaning of matter. The so-called colored Layered Heavens in truth meant the 18 material Layered Heavens.

The 18 Layered Heavens were derived from the Nine Layered Heavens. Here Layered Heavens gave birth to different types of energy, each forming two Layered Heavens. Thus, with two lives from one, the 18 Layered Heavens were born.

The 18 Layered Heavens were the Blind Nihility Heavens, Absolute Shade Heavens, Crimson Clear Yang Heavens, Profound Moon Reverence Heavens, Glorious Wave Heavens, Falling Family Sovereign Heavens, Illusory Court Heavens, Extreme Arbitrator Heavens, Mystic Happiness Heavens, Transcendent Pearlshine Heavens, Essence Ascending Heavens, Consummate Imperial Protection Heavens, Manifest Extreme Wind Heavens, Origin Emperor Light Heavens, Infinite Ancestor Heavens, Thoughtless River Heavens, Superior Prophet Heavens, Limitless Dismal Vow Heavens.

These so-called ‘Heavens’ didn’t necessarily exist, but were rather a conceptual manifestation of humanity’s martial arts civilization inheritances, and condensation of Laws.

18 Layered Heavens was also an entirely new watershed!

An ocean-like amount of heaven and earth origin energy flushed into Lin Ming’s flesh and blood. That stream of blood became even more radiant and crystalline, sending out a dark golden brilliance!

This scene was like a god being born into the world!

At this time, Xiao Haogan’s complexion couldn’t get any uglier. The 18 Layered Heavens, colored three levels were already a domain that he was completely unable to think of.

“This brat, how could his achievements be so high... moreover, it’s continuing to grow... 18 Layered Heavens... is the 18 Layered Heavens not his limit?

“What is above the 18 Layered Heavens?

“How many Layered Heavens can possibly appear in Ninefall?”

As Xiao Haogan was lost in thought, he suddenly felt the array formation tremble. The light barrier of the array formation appeared and faint cracks began to reveal themselves.

This change shocked Xiao Haogan. There were problems developing in the concealing array formation!

Before this, Xiao Haogan had thought that Mo Riverbliss was making a fuss over nothing. He thought that he alone would be able to control the concealing array formation, but Mo Riverbliss actually ordered 12 of them to help activate it. Xiao Haogan had scoffed at this order, but now, it seemed that this array formation was truly having difficulties withstanding the impact of the Heavenly Dao Laws!

“Elder Xiao, what are you doing?”

“Hurry up and revolve your true essence and pour it into the array formation!”

Xiao Haogan was stirred up from his stupor as the true essence sound transmissions of the other Elders resounded in his ears. He turned to see that the other Elders were all pouring their true essence into the array formation in order to resist the energy shockwaves from the world Laws.

If Lin Ming’s origin energy cloud continued to grow, it was unknown whether or not the 12 of them could still handle this.

This caused Xiao Haogan to turn angry from shame. However, he had no choice but to pour his own true essence into the array formation. With Mo Riverbliss here, even if he was extremely dissatisfied, there was no way he could possibly publicly disobey

her orders.

Rumble rumble rumble –

The 12 Elders poured forth their complete effort, fully driving the concealing array formation to its greatest heights, caging in the energy fluctuations from Lin Ming's Ninefall.

Then, 19 Layered Heavens, 20 Layered Heavens, 21 Layered Heavens!

21 Layered Heavens, the Nirvanic three levels!

At this time, the origin energy cloud had already become incomparably heavy, as if it was chaos itself. This origin energy cloud contained limitless killing intent. It continued to expand as if it didn't know what the meaning of limits was!

Not too far away from Xiao Haogan, Highest Elder White Brook's lips turned blue. Fear and dread blossomed in his mind as his fingers began to tremble!

"21 Layered Heavens... can there even be 21 Layered Heavens in Ninefall?"

White Brook felt dizzy and his limbs turned cold. He had read over many ancient texts in the past that recorded instances of Ninefall. Within them, 18 Layered Heavens was already the derivation of the highest heavens. As for what lay above the 18

Layered Heavens, he had no idea. It was like a beggar imagining what secrets an imperial kitchen used to produce their delicacies. No matter what it was, the knowledge of those mysterious techniques and complex processing methods was completely useless to that beggar.

This was because he couldn't understand it!

“Look! What is that!?”

A young martial artist suddenly raised his hand and pointed out to the distance. Everyone followed his finger as far as their eyes could see.

In that origin energy cloud that seethed with chaos, a brilliant red light began to shine out.

That blazing red light grew like a tenacious weed. It became bigger and bigger, brighter and brighter!

Then, people were able to clearly see that it was a red lotus!

In that chaotic origin energy cloud, an incandescent red lotus was fully blooming!

This was a red lotus born within chaos!

This belonged to the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower. Once it

bloomed, an endless pressure would surge outwards. And this, this was pressure from the Heavenly Dao Laws themselves. This pressure blotted out the skies, overwhelming, unstoppable!

As everyone looked at this red lotus, crimson light completely flooded their vision. The power of blood in their bodies tumbled and surged, as if it wanted to break out from their mortal shells!

“It’s a phenomenon!”

“A Ninefall phenomenon!”

Someone cried out in fear and alarm. Within the ancient texts, it was written that when someone achieved an extremely high level Layered Heavens during Ninefall, world phenomena would occur. Every extreme genius would experience different world phenomena during their Ninefall. These phenomena corresponded to that martial artist’s cultivation methods, martial intents, battle spirit, and all sorts of other aspects.

As everyone was speaking, all around this red lotus, the heaven and earth origin energy naturally formed an Azure Dragon and a Fire Phoenix.

This dragon and phoenix danced in the air, swirling around the red lotus. The dragon roared and the phoenix cried, their dual sounds echoing through the world! Finally, the dragon and phoenix turned into countless runes that fell onto the petals of the red lotus.

Almost no one understood what this meant. But, Mo Eversnow was well aware what this was in her heart.

The red lotus phenomenon was naturally a manifestation from the Primordius martial intent that Lin Ming cultivated.

It was the inheritance of Empyrean Primordius!

As for that dragon and phoenix, they came from the rich dragon marrow and phoenix essence within his body!

Even two divine beings like a dragon and phoenix had to revolve around the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower, dancing around it gently. It was obvious from this alone that in front of Empyrean Primordius, even God Beasts had to bow and submit!

As Mo Eversnow was lost in thought, seemingly because Lin Ming's origin energy cloud had produced the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower, it rapidly grew once again!

24 Layered Heavens!

At this step, the Elders of Carefree Palace seemed as if they would choke on themselves.

24 Layered Heavens – what concept was that?

It was difficult to imagine just how formidable the Heavenly Dao

Laws contained within this origin energy cloud would be!

And at this time, above the origin energy cloud, another phenomenon was born!

Beside the dragon and phoenix red lotus, a deep azure divine light began to bloom. It was like a crystal and also like a seed.

After several breaths of time, a lush green sprout emitted from that dazzling azure light. Tender and verdant leaves slowly extended outwards.

This sprout had a total of six leaves, three representing fire and three representing thunder. All the leaves came in various shapes. The first leaf was like a crimson heart, the second leaf was like a thin and fierce sword, the third was a purple tripod, the fourth was a golden red heavy sword, the fifth was like a square imperial jade seal, and the sixth was like a blue lotus.

This was the Heretical God Sprout!

Like the Primordius martial intent, the Heretical God Force was similarly a transcendent divine might!

As for which was weaker between the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower and the Heretical God Sprout, Mo Eversnow was unable to say. But, the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower was incomplete; there was only a third of it. So in that sense, the Heretical God Sprout was superior!



Of course, all of the disciples and Elders of Carefree Island, including White Brook and Island Master Xiao Skywhite, were unable to recognize just what the phenomena of the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower and the Heretical God Sprout meant. Even Mo Riverbliss wouldn't have understood if Mo Eversnow hadn't explained this to her.

After the Heretical God Sprout appeared, surging waves of fire and sheets of raining thunder formed in that heaven and earth origin energy, both of them revolving around the Heretical God Sprout. A moment later, they condensed into two thunder and fire runes that fell onto the Heretical God Sprout.

# Chapter 1121 – The Riddle of the Magic Cube

---

In the origin energy cloud above Carefree Island's skies, the dragon and phoenix-engraved Prime Emperor Red Lotus bloomed alongside the fire and thunder rune-covered Heretical God Sprout!

Not only did a phenomenon appear during Lin Ming's Ninefall, but there were even two of them!

Two different transcendent divine mights each produced their own phenomenon!

At this time, Xiao Haogan felt as if his heart had withered away. As for the other 11 Elders responsible for managing the concealing array formation, all of them were pale. They were struggling to resist the Heavenly Dao Laws, but even the aftermath shockwaves of the Heavenly Dao Laws weren't something that Divine Lord powerhouses could withstand!

Originally, it was already difficult for them to withstand the red lotus phenomenon. But now, this unknown sprout that appeared out of nowhere left them miserable beyond compare. They were rapidly reaching their breaking point!

Mo Eversnow noticed this and said, "Aunty, those 12 Elders might not be able to last much longer, you'll need to send several more people. In the past, when the Conch World King crossed his Ninefall, a supreme conch phenomenon appeared and its sound spread out for 800,000 miles, and there was no barrier that could obstruct it. This no longer has anything to do with cultivation.

These phenomena that are appearing around Lin Ming cannot be understood by any disciple of Carefree Island, but if we're unlucky and some old monster with an extremely rich experience sees it then that will mean trouble."

Although Mo Eversnow knew the chances were low, they still had to prepare for any unexpected variables.

"Okay."

Mo Riverbliss nodded, her face full of smiles. Lin Ming's current achievements had already surpassed all of her expectations. Her heart was filled with anticipation for his future.

Mo Riverbliss sent out another sound transmission and had Island Master Xiao Skywhite personally help to conceal the energy fluctuations of the world Laws.

"Little Snow, you were right. Lin Ming can really become a Great World King in the future!"

"Only become a Great World King...?" Mo Eversnow thought to herself, not responding. In truth, her ambitions for Lin Ming were much greater. A Great World King was formidable, but Mo Eversnow had already experienced a Great World King, and that was her grandfather!

As for Mo Eversnow herself, if she hadn't experienced such tragedy in the past then she too would have become a Great World

King. There was also Tian Mingzi. With his martial talent and cunning, he also had similar hopes of becoming a Great World King!

What Mo Eversnow desired was to surpass a Great World King!

She thought that Lin Ming could break through the World King boundary in the future and become an Empyrean!

The fabled Empyreans were the true gods of the Divine Realm. Countless years would pass before a single one was born, and the most outstanding among them could produce their own transcendent divine might! Even God Beasts had to submit before the might of an Empyrean!

What sort of boundary was an Empyrean? In front of an Empyrean, even Holy Lords that controlled their own domain were nothing more than a gathering of ants!

When speaking of an Empyrean, all martial artists in the Divine Realm, and even the glorious World Kings, would also feel a deep reverence from their hearts. This was the same as a mortal being awed by a god.

These aspirations were truly too great. Even Mo Eversnow didn't have full confidence that she could help Lin Ming become an Empyrean.

She only had an idea of this, but she didn't say it out loud. This

was because she knew such words would attract the ridicule of others. When talking to her aunty Mo Riverbliss, Mo Eversnow knew that she wouldn't be laughed at by her. At most, her aunty would urge her not to think of such unrealistic matters.

Thus, Mo Eversnow had chosen to stay silent about this and keep this idea snugly suppressed at the bottom of her mind.

“Lin Ming... I have no idea what boundary you will arrive at in the future, but my destiny has already been tied to yours, and there is no way we can be divided any longer... your future, will also be my future...”

Mo Eversnow whispered in her heart. At this time, the origin energy cloud above Carefree Island had expanded to 81 miles!

An 81 mile origin energy cloud, that was a 27 Layered Heavens Ninefall!

All of Carefree Island's Elders were daunted by this sight. The origin energy cloud was simply expanding too quickly. None of them knew just how to react to this.

Normally, when a genius crossed Ninefall, it was already extraordinary for them to produce more than One Layered Heavens.

Every single higher Layered Heavens up meant far more unfathomable advantages. It meant greater potential, and it also

meant that one's cultivation would reach a far higher boundary in the future.

And for Lin Ming crossing Ninefall, the origin energy cloud was rapidly inflating. This wasn't rising by one Layered Heaven at a time, but rather by three Layered Heavens at a time! That meant that this origin energy cloud was expanding by nine miles each time!

Now, it had already reached a 27 Layered Heavens, an 81 mile origin energy cloud!

The number 81 came from nine times nine. Two nines together, this itself contained the principles of the Great Dao. But, this still wasn't the limit.

At this time, Xiao Haogan's face was ashen.

Although Xiao Haogan was aware that Lin Ming's combat strength far surpassed all other martial artists' at his level, he subconsciously believed that the only reason Lin Ming was able to do so was because of all the heavenly materials used on his body. If these heavenly materials were given to him instead, and he could form a solid foundation in his youth like Lin Ming did, then it wouldn't be a problem for him to reach an absolute three levels Ninefall and show disdain for all other rivals of his generation.

But now, as Xiao Haogan looked at that 81 mile origin energy cloud in the sky, his mind had gone utterly blank.

Even calling Lin Ming a monstrous genius didn't do him justice.

Not too far away from Xiao Haogan, White Brook's face was also fading like a dying fire. He couldn't imagine that Lin Ming would achieve such a scene underneath the Divine Sea. Once he stepped into the Divine Sea, just how dramatically would his combat strength rise? And, when Lin Ming reached the middle Divine Transformation realm, Xiao Haogan feared that he would no longer be a match for him!

With Lin Ming's cultivation speed, it might only take a dozen or so years for him to reach the middle Divine Transformation realm!

In just a dozen some years, Lin Ming would have the ability to contend with him in frontal combat.

In 20 years, Lin Ming would be able to kill him.

In 30 years, Lin Ming would be able to instantly kill him like a tiny ant!

White Brook found such a gap hard to accept. After all, Lin Ming was only a junior. 30 years from now, he would only be 60 years old. To martial artists that lived for an incomparably long time, 60 years was only the beginning of their lives. They still had their excellent golden years awaiting them.

As for White Brook himself, he was already in his fading years. Towards Lin Ming, he felt nothing but absolute envy.

The origin energy cloud expanded yet again.

28 Layered Heavens!

29 Layered Heavens!

30 Layered Heavens!

At 30 Layered Heavens, a completely unexpected change occurred!

A massive phantom appeared in the origin energy cloud in the sky, covering the entire land!

“Phenomenon? Is this another phenomenon?”

“Heavens! This is the third phenomenon! In just crossing Ninefall, there will be three phenomena!”

The Elders and direct disciples of Carefree Island were speechless, no longer knowing what was happening. The reason that a phenomenon was called a phenomenon was that they were ridiculously rare. But with Lin Ming, these phenomena began to appear one after the other!

The phantoms of the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower and the Heretical God Sprout were completely covered inside this newly



appeared phenomenon. The borders of this phenomenon gradually solidified until it seemed to become reality, forming a mysterious cube. This cube didn't emit the least bit of light. It looked simple and common, but it exuded a mystical and boundless aura. All sorts of lines appeared on this phantom. Some lines were dim and hazy and some lines were clear. However, no matter how much one stared at these lines it was impossible to grasp their path. They were baffling and incredible.

As Mo Eversnow and Mo Riverbliss saw this cube phantom, both of them paled. This was a projection of the Magic Cube!

They suddenly felt their hearts tighten and skip a beat. The Magic Cube contained endless amounts of secrets that none of them were able to explore now. Besides Tian Mingzi, it was possible that none of the other Great World Kings or Emphyreans knew of the existence of the Magic Cube. But, if they were to find out and also lock onto the position of the Magic Cube, then the consequences would be inconceivably dire!

The only silver lining was that none of the Elders or disciples of Carefree Island knew what the Magic Cube was. As they looked at this strange phenomenon that presented itself in the world, they seemed at a loss.

"I will be responsible for resolving this matter." Mo Riverbliss took a deep breath, her voice solemn. She was overjoyed that she had decided to cover all of Carefree Island with a massive concealing array formation. Otherwise, if these images were to spread out then that would be dangerous!

Although the chances were extremely slim that images of the Magic Cube would reach Tian Mingzi, Mo Riverbliss would take all precautions. She had already decided to use another spirit artifact scroll and ensure that no one would leak out any secrets or pictures of Lin Ming crossing Ninefall today.

However, just as she spoke, she was stupefied.

Her eyes widened like full moons. She gazed helplessly on as the Magic Cube phantom began to shrink a little. But, beside the Magic Cube, a mysterious bead phantom appeared, existing side by side with the Magic Cube!

And this still wasn't over. Just as that round bead appeared, another phantom appeared that was in the shape of a card, yet again standing side by side with the Magic Cube!

There was a total of three objects!

All three of these objects emitted a similar aura, shrouded in a dim haze. After appearing for just a fleeting moment, these phantoms disappeared into the nether!

The many Elders and disciples of Carefree Palace were flabbergasted. They only thought that this was one of the strange phenomena that appeared during Lin Ming's Ninefall and didn't care too much for it. After all, every extreme genius would produce different phenomena when crossing Ninefall. And, it was also the first time that these people had seen a phenomenon appear during the crossing of Ninefall. It was normal if they couldn't understand

what was happening.

But, Mo Eversnow and Mo Riverbliss were actually panic-stricken!

They had never been as stunned as they were today.

The Prime Emperor Lotus Flower and the Heretical God Seed, two sets of transcendent divine mights, were covered up by the Magic Cube. But, those two strange objects were able to stand side by side with the Magic Cube. Could it be that from the very start, the Magic Cube wasn't unique, but part of a set of three?

What were those other two things, and where would they be?

Could they be in the Divine Realm's 3000 Great Worlds, or perhaps some different universe, or perhaps even in one of the countless divergent mystic realms scattered everywhere?

Just how were these three things created? And how were they related?

Mo Eversnow stared unblinkingly at the space in the origin energy cloud where those three objects had appeared. They had happened for far too short of a time. She had only been able to see a single glimpse with nothing left behind. Although those three objects had different shapes, they emitted a similar aura that allowed Mo Eversnow to ascertain that they came from the same source!

She pursed her lips together and tightly gripped her hands. To her, the Magic Cube held far too profound a significance!

In a way, the Magic Cube had caused the eventual annihilation of the Verdant Feather Holy Lands. But afterwards, the only reason that Mo Eversnow had survived through certain death was that the Magic Cube had saved her. The reason that Lin Ming could also rise to his current level was the Magic Cube!

Originally, she thought that the Magic Cube was a soul crystal left behind from the death of an existence that surpassed an extreme Empyrean, a being that could be called a True Divinity.

But now, it seemed as if her speculations had been wrong. It was impossible for a soul crystal to simultaneously appear in these three strange shapes.

Just what was this?

Mo Eversnow asked, lost in her thoughts. But at this time, a miserable scream dragged her back to reality. She looked over and saw that Great Elder Xiao Haogan had spat out a mouthful of blood and was sent flying backwards. The array formation array disc underneath his feet suddenly shattered!

Xiao Haogan was the main driving character who managed the concealing array formation. At this time, he could no longer withstand the shockwaves of energy coming from the world Laws of Lin Ming's Ninefall, and was hurtled backwards.

# Chapter 1122 – Perfect Spirit Body

---

Mo Riverbliss's complexion changed. If there was some accident with the array formation and the phenomena from Lin Ming's Ninefall were revealed to the world, that would not be good for Carefree Island, which needed to be inconspicuous in this period of time. This was particularly true since there were projections of two sets of transcendent divine might involved.

Mo Riverbliss's figure flashed and she appeared at Xiao Haogan's original position. She formed runes in her hand, sending them out into the air again and again.

The other Elders had also reached their limit. Their true essence was in a miserable state. They had originally thought that it was overdoing it to have 12 Elders work together to stabilize the array formation, but now they knew that the 12 of them actually weren't enough!

Nobody thought that a mere junior crossing Ninefall would actually produce world Laws that were strong to such an extent! In that vast origin energy cloud, it was unimaginable how much energy and how many world Laws existed. None of them were able to resist it!

And Xiao Haogan had been acting as the eye of this array formation, thus he naturally bore the greatest brunt of the impact. Once the array formation had a problem, he would be the first one to be pushed out.

Mo Riverbliss was still at a half-step World King after all. Underneath her careful management, Lin Ming's Ninefall world phenomena were finally suppressed by the array formation.

And at this time, Lin Ming's Ninefall had reached 32 Layered Heavens!

At this stage, the speed at which the origin energy cloud was expanding had slowed. Even so, it still slowly spread out.

97 miles, 98 miles, all the way to 99 miles!

At this time, the origin energy cloud finally stopped growing.

33 Layered Heavens!

The 33 Layered Heavens were the 33 Akashic Heavens!

From the 18 Heavens that diverged from the Nine Firmaments, in addition to the Four Immaculate Heavens, the Six Heavens of Desire, the Four Buddhist Heavens, as well as the Highest Immortal Heavens, that was a total of 33 Heavens.

“33 Layered Heavens...” At this time, Mo Eversnow's entire being shook. Even she didn't understand just where the limits of Ninefall lay.

Stories and legends of the 33 Layered Heavens had existed for a

long time, but Mo Eversnow had never noticed that the 33 Layered Heavens corresponded to a 99 mile origin energy cloud.

Nine through nine return to one, after 99, the first numeral was one, just like a cycle of samsara.

The number 99 in itself contained the highest truths of the Heavenly Dao.

Nine was the extreme of all numbers, and three was the beginning of all numbers!

It was said that the Divine Law gave birth to one, one gave life to two, two formed three, and after three came all of life. Life carried yin and held yang, filled with energy and thoughts.

The Divine Law gave birth to one meant that the Heavenly Dao was the one true existence. The Heavenly Dao was the source of all existence.

One gave birth to two meant that the Heavenly Dao evolved into yin and yang energies. Yin and yang energies were the source of all matter.

Two forming three meant the contradictions that existed between yin and yang energies. This was the so-called 'charge'.

This 'charge' could be understood as the interaction of yin and yang particles. This was also the ubiquitous 'power' that existed in

the universe.

The 'three' from 'after three came all of life' wasn't just a random number. Rather, it was yin energy, yang energy, and charge. All three evolved together, forming the boundless universe!

The Divine Realm had 3000 great worlds, the lower realms contained triple thousand worlds, a thousand times a thousand times a thousand worlds, there were 33 Layered Heavens, and the origin energy cloud could grow to 99 miles!

In that moment, Mo Eversnow seemed to become aware of something in her heart. She could deeply feel the perfection that was the Heavenly Dao. Every tiny facet of the Heavenly Dao was filled with reasoning and truth!

Ninefall was the path a martial artist had to take to become divine. They had to accept the baptism of the Heavenly Dao which contained the greatest truths in the universe.

By being able to withstand the baptism of all Laws from the 33 Layered Heavens, the advantages Lin Ming would obtain could be imagined.

Even Mo Eversnow, who was simply watching, still obtained a certain awareness from witnessing the evolution of the Heavenly Dao. Although she couldn't use this awareness to directly increase her strength and cultivation, in the future, if she was able to reform her body, then she could use this experience to enhance her



training.

Hu – !

In that instant, all of the power of blood within that sea-like origin energy cloud suddenly gathered together.

In that massive vortex, all of the world Law fragments in the origin energy cloud tumbled together, rolling up into the flesh and blood!

The highest truths of the Heavenly Dao formed lines that engraved themselves into the marrow. The Law fragments evolved into runes that buried themselves deep in the flesh and blood!

“This... the Laws are being swallowed... too quickly, too easily!”

As the Elders of Carefree Island saw the massive amount of Law fragments being swallowed up by Lin Ming like a whale drinking water, all of their eyes turned red with jealousy.

These were Law fragments from the 33 Layered Heavens, a perfect Ninefall. There were countless truths and comprehensions contained within them. They were something that innumerable Divine Lord powerhouses would never be able to perceive in their entire lives!

But, these Laws were rapidly absorbed into Lin Ming's body in just a short several breaths of time. Even if he couldn't

comprehend them now, they would help him break into the Divine Sea in the future. Afterwards, his comprehension of the Laws would come at an astronomical speed! This was a great lucky chance that others would die for!

This was the most important role of Ninefall. The better a Ninefall, the better foundation a martial artist would have for breaking into higher boundaries in the future.

And Lin Ming's foundation was already as solid as the endless earth. Not to mention a 100,000 foot tall building, even a rolling green mountain a thousand miles wide could easily lay upon it!

At this time, Lin Ming was in a completely trance-like state, detached from the world around him. He constantly fused with the Laws and energy, withstanding this once in a lifetime lucky chance.

This process continued for an unknown period of time. In that chaotic origin energy cloud that contained infinite Law fragments, time seemed to lose all meaning.

Lin Ming felt as if thousands of years passed through his mind. But, all of that happened in just the blink of an eye. He had fully absorbed the world Law fragments.

Then, his flesh and blood finally began to slowly condense.

From a stream of blood, he slowly reformed his body.

First was the spiritual sea.

Lin Ming's consciousness gradually became clear and his senses began to return to him. At this time, he felt as if he could discern every minute change in the world around him.

He could feel everything outside of the origin energy cloud, grasping it all with utter clarity. He could sense the body of each disciple and Elder of Carefree Island, making out their metabolism, blood flow, heartbeat, breathing, everything fell into his senses.

Ants coming and going, flowers blooming, the breeze blowing, the rain falling, as long as Lin Ming wished, all of this would be clearly reflected in his mind.

Awareness of sense...

This boundary suddenly appeared in Lin Ming's mind.

He knew that his senses had undergone a heaven-shaking transformation. This naturally came from his soul reaching perfection after crossing Ninefall.

The seventh, eighth, and ninth stages of Life Destruction were to temper the soul. After Ninefall, he would leave behind his common body, his soul force would reach the peak, and his senses would also become extremely perceptive.

After this, if one reached yet a higher boundary, one would be able to clearly see the composition of a human's cells. And beyond that, for those Holy Lord and World King level powerhouses, they could even see the tiny particles that formed all matter.

And deeper, beyond even that, there was the boundary of legends, where one could clearly see the internal structure of these tiny particles and even gaze upon the changes of yin and yang energies themselves!

In the past when Lin Ming mediated on the chaos stones in Totem Tower, he had relied upon the Primordius martial intent to see the evolution of yin and yang energies, thus obtaining a tremendous advantage. If his senses became sharp enough, he could directly see the movements of yin and yang energy in matter itself. The benefits from this could be imagined.

As Lin Ming's consciousness was alive and freed, he began to watch his own dantian form.

First was the black hole revolving core.

Before a martial artist reached the Divine Sea, they would have a revolving core. In front of Lin Ming, energy began to collapse as a massive amount of Law fragments was sucked into the black hole revolving core, becoming a part of that glossy black crystal core. With this black hole revolving core as a foundation, Lin Ming's flesh and blood slowly condensed.

From organs, meridians, skeleton, fascia, muscles, limbs, skins,

facial features, to hair.

Lin Ming's mortal body had completed its ninth reorganization, and also its last reorganization.

The origin energy cloud swirled. The power of the stars, moon, and sun all gathered up, swelling through Lin Ming and washing every inch of his flesh and blood. At this time, Lin Ming's entire body shined with a brilliant glassy radiance. There wasn't the slightest impurity within his body. His aura was like that of a divine immortal fallen down from the highest heavens, proud and aloof, living apart from all of the world.

The origin energy cloud naturally formed clothes that covered Lin Ming's body.

By now, Lin Ming's body had reached perfection!

"It's over... this is Lin Ming's Ninefall, 33 Layered Heavens, a 99 mile origin energy cloud..." Mo Riverbliss muttered to herself. She found this hard to believe, even after seeing it with her own eyes.

The 33 Layered Heavens should be the peak of Ninefall.

"I never thought that Lin Ming dual cultivated body and energy. Although he was hindered a bit in his Ninefall because of the conflicts between the body transformation system and the essence gathering system, he actually obtained a tremendous advantage instead. The more accumulations he has, the greater the eruption

will be.”

All around Carefree Island, many Elders and direct disciples were still dazed. Everything that happened had simply been too shocking for them.

In the opinion of Carefree Island’s Elders, the absolute three levels was already the limit of Ninefall and everything beyond that was a legend of a legend. Even so, that was only 15-16 Layered Heavens. To them, being able to form a foundation of just a single Layered Heavens above that was an extraordinary accomplishment. But now, Lin Ming had flipped over everything they had known.

33 Layered Heavens!

The Akashic Heavens!

“Lin Ming can truly become a Great World King... to think I was able to witness the Ninefall of a Great World King. Moreover, I even experienced life or death dangers with him in the Red Desolate Mystic Realm. This is truly unbelievable...” Ye Rosewater whispered. She found all of this hard to believe. In truth, although the mission into the Red Desolate Mystic Realm had been filled with dangers, she and her subordinates had escaped safe and unscathed because of Lin Ming. Nothing that happened had gone beyond Lin Ming’s control. Even White Mirrorjade’s betrayal didn’t faze him. At this time, the feelings in Ye Rosewater’s heart were far too complex.

“It’s finished?”

Lin Ming gripped his fists together, feeling his body filled with strength. His true essence had risen, his soul had become complete, and the Laws had been engraved within him. This experience had deeply carved into him an appreciation for Ninefall!

But now, he felt as if something was wrong, as if something was missing.

That’s right, what about the world seed?

After Ninefall, when a martial artist left their common mortal physique and began to develop a divine form, the symbol of this was that their dantian would open up into a world seed. In the future when this martial artist became a Divine Sea master, this world seed would sprout and become a minor dimension.

But now, Lin Ming didn’t feel a world seed within his body.

And at this time, Mo Eversnow looked up at that origin energy cloud. Her face was solemn and grim. “How is this... the Ninefall is over, so how come there is still so much energy left in those origin energy clouds, and how come they haven’t dispersed yet?”

# Chapter 1123 – Five Element Grand Tribulation

---

In the skies, the origin energy cloud was still tumbling. But, no matter how much it condensed, it still wouldn't surpass 99 miles. And within it, changes were constantly occurring, as if the clouds were evolving.

Lin Ming absorbed a massive amount of the power of Laws within the origin energy cloud. But, there was still a part of it that wasn't absorbed by Lin Ming and had remained within the origin energy cloud.

Lin Ming's body was still soaking within the origin energy cloud, floating within it.

“Lin Ming finished his Ninefall. Why hasn't he come down yet?”

Carefree Island's Elders were unsure of what was happening. As for Mo Eversnow, her delicate eyebrows were pressed together. She too had no idea what would happen after a perfect 33 Layered Heavens Life Destruction.

Five-colored lightning sparked in the skies. Then, a melodic sound like a grand morning bell burst out into the sky, echoing without end.

This sort of sound was vast and ghostly, like a massive bronze bell ringing to the ends of the earth. As the disciples of Carefree



Island heard this sound, they felt all of the blood within their bodies swell up. Their heartbeats drummed in rhythm to this divine sound, and a trace of enlightenment even occurred between every heartbeat.

“Mm? This sound is...”

“It’s the sound of the Great Dao. There are far too many Heavenly Dao Laws gathered in the origin energy clouds, thus they naturally formed the sound of the Great Dao. What we’ve heard is just a tiny bit and yet we can feel a portion of that enlightenment. As for Lin Ming himself, he directly withstood the baptism of the Heavenly Dao Laws. The advantages he obtained from this could be imagined.”

Several Elders marveled out loud, their hearts filled with envy. Then, at this time, the sound of the Great Dao suddenly changed. It was like a god was sitting atop a cloud, playing a zither. Waves after waves of mysterious sounds surged outwards. Sometimes it was pitched and daring, like soldiers in the battlefield, trudging through war and mud. Sometimes it was light and sprightly, like rivers and mountains, beads dripping down from a jade plate. At times it was soft and mild, like the thick autumn rain, flowers falling and fading...

Nobody was able to understand the meaning behind this mysterious sound. But, as everyone was immersed in it, the origin energy cloud began to rise again and again, and the energy inherent within it became increasingly intense.

Not just that, but the killing intent within that origin energy

cloud became increasingly thick and heavy!

Normally, when a martial artist crossed Ninefall, the origin energy cloud they formed would come in bright auspicious colors, reflecting the cultivation method or other aspects of that martial artist. This made it so that crossing Ninefall was a vibrantly colorful time!

But Lin Ming was just the opposite. The origin energy cloud he summoned was extremely gray and solemn, like chaos itself. Moreover, the origin energy cloud he formed was far heavier than one formed by a normal martial artist. This origin energy cloud seemed as if it were condensed from elementary grandmist energy, and it itself contained an eminent killing intent. And now, this killing intent became so thick that it was substantializing, making everyone under it feel a great pressure.

After Lin Ming crossed Ninefall, not only did his origin energy clouds not scatter, but the energy within them only grew stronger!

“That is...”

The Elders of Carefree Island widened their eyes. They were only able to stare helplessly on as a bolt of dazzling gold lightning lit up that origin energy cloud!

This blazing light looked like a sun that was hidden in dark clouds!

Mo Riverbliss's complexion immediately changed. She cried out in alarm, "That isn't an origin energy cloud any longer! That is a catastrophic tribulation cloud!"

"What do you mean tribulation cloud?" Xiao Skywhite asked from beside Mo Riverbliss. At this time, he was working together with her to conceal the energy fluctuations from the world Laws.

"The origin energy cloud has evolved into a tribulation cloud! 33 Layered Heavens, 99 mile origin energy cloud, nine through nine returns to one, Lin Ming's Ninefall has reached the peak of perfection. The Heavenly Dao will not abide his continued existence, thus a tribulation cloud was formed!"

Before Mo Riverbliss finished speaking, the golden light hidden with the clouds turned into a sharp gold sword that suddenly shot towards Lin Ming!

"Thunder tribulation!?" Xiao Skywhite yelled out, his eyes widened like moons.

"No! Metal tribulation!"

From the five elements of metal, wood, water, fire, and earth, metal was placed first. It was the firmest element and also the most severe!

This sword appeared hundreds of thousands of feet long. It was like the divine weapon of an Empyrean, chopping straight down at

Lin Ming!

Kacha!

The golden sword cut down onto Lin Ming's body. his body suddenly shook, but the unforeseen sound of metal striking metal sounded out! Lin Ming's body burst out with heated and dazzling sparks, and underneath him, a fissure thousands of feet long was cut into the earth, forming an unfathomable abyss!

As the Elders and direct disciples of Carefree Island saw the terrifying abyss that this gold sword had formed in the earth, and then saw Lin Ming still floating in the skies, completely fine, all of them gulped, their throats twitching.

In resisting the metal tribulation, a thousand foot fissure had appeared in the earth, but Lin Ming himself was alright!

Was he even human?

Even a block of divine metal wasn't so hard!

After the first golden sword cut down from the skies, more and more blazing gold blades fell down from the tribulation cloud, completely enveloping Lin Ming in a rain of gold. Gold light shined everywhere, horrifying to the extreme!

Looking from afar, Lin Ming was extremely small compared to the infinite vastness of the world. He was swallowed up by that

tide of golden energy.

“Crossing Ninefall and meeting a grand tribulation of the five elements, I’ve never heard of this before!”

Mo Riverbliss was panic-stricken. Whether it was thunder tribulation or five element tribulation, all of it was the power of heavenly tribulation. In this world, when something was born that surpassed the highest truths of the Heavenly Dao, that existence would draw heavenly tribulation upon itself. For instance, when a monster reached a point in its martial path where it would obtain enlightenment, or when a top divine weapon spirit artifact was forged, or when a transcendent divine pill was born, or even when a transcendent divine might was created, all of that could summon the wrath of heavenly tribulation to the world!

And now, Lin Ming had studied two transcendent divine might!

In addition to that, he dual cultivated body and energy, a process that already violated the current Heavenly Dao Laws of the universe!

And there was the Magic Cube, an existence that defied the will of the heavens!

Moreover, Lin Ming’s Ninefall had crossed a 33 Layered Heavens and produced a 99 mile origin energy cloud. In this situation, it was normal for him to stir up heavenly tribulation!

“Five element tribulation... Lin Ming, he...” Xiao Skywhite paled. This would be fine if it were ordinary thunder tribulation, but five element tribulation represented the five source energies that formed all life in the universe. How could heavenly tribulation using this sort of power possibly be crossed easily?

“If Lin Ming can pass this, it will also be another great lucky chance for him. Lin Ming is too monstrous a genius. There are four or five aspects of him that are able to spur heavenly tribulation. All of that added up means that Lin Ming’s heavenly tribulation will be beyond terrifying!”

No one could help someone resist heavenly tribulation.

That person could only withstand the wrath of the Heavenly Dao themselves.

The powerful had the ability to resist a strong heavenly tribulation. But at the same time, their great strength would lead to an even more violent heavenly tribulation!

As Mo Riverbliss spoke, the blades of golden light that filled the world had already created a blindingly incandescent golden sea. Each blade of light had the strength to shear off a mountain top and sunder the earth!

Bang!

Lin Ming’s body had to bear thousands of metal tribulations at

the same time. His protective true essence directly exploded and the metal tribulation cut into his flesh and blood.

Peng! Peng! Peng!

After absorbing the dragon bone relics, Lin Ming's body had become as hard as divine iron. Even so, the gold tribulation of this heavenly tribulation was far too strong and there was far too much. The blades chopped through Lin Ming's flesh, causing blood to spill out.

Soon after, Lin Ming was completely swallowed up by that golden light!

Looking at just that terrifying power and momentum, one could imagine that massive calamity Lin Ming had to resist.

The five element heavenly tribulation represented the will of the Heavenly Dao. The power of heavenly tribulation was specifically designed to kill geniuses, to kill those that dared defy the will of the heavens.

In this case, how could it be easy for anyone to contend with it?

Massive gashes thousands of feet long covered the ground. The earth was torn full of holes! Ye Rosewater watched with her own eyes as a palace of Carefree Island was struck by one of those golden blades and immediately fell apart!

Ye Rosewater acknowledged that she could resist at most two or three of those metal tribulations. But to resist hundreds or thousands of these golden swords, how could a mere Life Destruction martial artist still live amongst them?

Everyone held their breath. At this time, Lin Ming's prestige in the hearts of Carefree Island's Elders had completely turned around. Beside characters like Xiao Haogan and White Brook, who had dark intentions in their minds, all of the other Elders hoped that Lin Ming could truly complete his Ninefall, becoming a Great World King in the future and bringing glory back to their Carefree Island!

Before the appearance of the 33 Layered Heavens, a Great World King was a legend. But, for Lin Ming to reach 33 Layered Heavens in his Ninefall, that was a legend among legends. It was extremely likely he would become a Great World King!

Determining which was more valuable between such a genius and a heaven-step treasure like the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree, the Elders could clearly differentiate between them.

Just as Ye Rosewater was thinking, she actually saw that within that sea of golden light formed by countless golden blades, a deep red lotus began to sprout, recklessly blooming!

This red lotus was red to the point of being eye-catching, red to the point of being blindingly dazzling. The glorious aura that came out from this red lotus belonged to that of a great emperor, the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower!



Facing this terrifying metal tribulation, Lin Ming had decisively opened the grandmist space. In that instant, the world seemed to return to its most primordial time with a hazy grandmist energy floating about!

As the red lotus bloomed, the surging golden sea seemed to be split apart.

Rumble rumble rumble!

Lin Ming reappeared in everyone's sight. His entire body was covered with blood!

Even with the grandmist space, the metal tribulation still rampantly cut down on his body, lacerating his skin and tearing his flesh. His protective true essence wasn't able to block it at all!

And this was Lin Ming, someone who had fused with the supreme dragon bone. Any other martial artist would have long since been sliced to shreds and suffered a miserable death!

"My bones are alright, but too much of my skin and too many muscles have been torn..."

Lin Ming examined his body. Although an alarming amount of blood was flowing out, there weren't any injuries to his bones or organs. Lin Ming's strongest defense lay in his bones.

As long as his bones were safe, then Lin Ming could rely on the power of blood vitality he obtained after absorbing the Azure Dragon bone marrow to restore his wounds in several quarter hours.

However, the Heavenly Dao Laws would never give Lin Ming such a long time to recover. After the gold tribulation passed, a deep green light began to seethe within the tribulation clouds. The vast energy of the wilderness and nature surged outwards, condensing into light green rain that poured all over Carefree Island, like a summertime deluge!

Even the spirit plants in the medicinal fields began to rapidly grow as all plant life glowed with infinite vitality. Lingzhi, snow lotuses, ginseng, every precious herb began to grow like weeds as if thousands of years were passing with every single breath. If any of these common herbs were placed in the mortal world they would be priceless treasures, but here they grew like grass everywhere.

Lin Ming naturally wouldn't relax because of such a beautiful and vibrant spring scene. He was very clear in his heart that this was wood tribulation!

Bang!

The ground below Lin Ming suddenly exploded. Dozens, hundreds of giant roots rose into the sky, wrapping around him.

Lin Ming stayed vigilant, unmoving like a mountain. Grandmist space crazily radiated out from his body. After these roots flew into

the grandmist space, they were rapidly melted away by the Laws. Even so, a massive number of roots fell onto Lin Ming, tying him up in countless layers.

Wood tribulation – roots of the world!

# Chapter 1124 – Brutal

---

In the five elements, wood origin energy had the attribute of growing endlessly. As Lin Ming was wrapped in these world roots, he suddenly drew out the Phoenix Blood Spear.

Although his entire body was bathed in blood at this time, his combat strength was still in its peak state. Not only did his blood vitality not show the slightest hint of diminishing, it actually billowed forth like a rocket, hurtling through the endless skies!

Ca!

With a wave of the Phoenix Blood Spear, a massive amount of sharp wood-attribute world roots were cut off. However, more and more world roots shot up from the ground, coiling around Lin Ming's body like countless threads of twine.

Ka ka ka!

All of Lin Ming's joints emitted explosive crackling sounds. These world roots held unimaginable power within them; even a saint artifact would have been instantly twisted to scrap!

“Phoenix blood essence, burn for me!”

Lin Ming roared. From inside his body, the phoenix blood essence lit up. A blazing golden light burst out from between his eyebrows and a dark gold phoenix phantom appeared behind Lin

Ming, spreading out its wings wide.

The first three level Concepts of Fire had been fused together into one. After Lin Ming absorbed a massive amount of Heavenly Dao Law Fragments from his Ninefall, even though he hadn't had time to thoroughly digest them, he had still unknowingly fused together the fourth level Concept of Fire.

The raging fire burnt through these world roots, scorching away their tenacity. At this time, Lin Ming opened all six gates, and with a sudden eruption of strength, all of these world roots were broken apart by Lin Ming.

"This... this is too terrifying! He is simply an ancient beast in human skin!"

"He's lost so much blood and is wounded all over, yet he doesn't seem affected at all. His blood vitality is still soaring to the heavens and his combat strength is still at its peak!"

"His endurance and recovery ability would leave anyone breathless with disbelief. There were hundreds of those metal tribulation swords, and now there are over a thousand of these world roots. Each metal tribulation blade and world root has the strength to massacre an early Divine Sea powerhouse, or even a middle Divine Sea genius. With 1000-2000 of these terrifying calamities headed his way, the strength of them added together is incredible. Yet, all of it was forcefully shouldered by Lin Ming! He must have consumed so much energy and yet his true essence doesn't seem to have reduced at all!"

As everyone was speaking, the heavenly tribulation changed once again. It no longer came one at a time, but now two of them arrived together! This was dual water and fire tribulation!

If it was just fire tribulation then Lin Ming wouldn't care. But now, water tribulation was added on! Water and fire dual tribulation!

Flames flew out from the clouds, forming a massive flame dragon that wildly soared through the air. It flowed from side to side, its body thicker than a water tank.

And on the other side was a blue water frost dragon. This water frost dragon had a terrifying impact force and corrosiveness, able to drown out all true essence.

The fire and water dragons issued deafening roars as they hurtled towards Lin Ming!

This was a completely overwhelming and bewildering attack!

By now, Lin Ming had experienced two great battles and he hadn't even had a moment to catch his breath. Suddenly, he was engulfed by the flames, His entire body became a man-shaped pillar of fire that was surrounded by the blue water frost dragon!

Two cold and hot energies simultaneously invaded Lin Ming's body. With Lin Ming's body as a battlefield, they began a brutal

battle!

The metal tribulation and wood tribulation had attacked the exterior of Lin Ming's reformed body, but this fire tribulation and water tribulation had entered through his meridians, wanting to crush his dantian!

“Heretical God Sprout!”

Lin Ming's mind moved. The Heretical God Sprout began to emit layers upon layers of brilliant divine light. Compressed true essence howled out, and those three flame leaves burst into radiance, magnifying each other and suppressing the raging flames within him.

The Heretical God Sprout was truly worthy of being called a transcendent divine might. It was even able to suppress the power of heavenly retribution to a certain degree!

But that water tribulation was somewhat difficult for Lin Ming to withstand. The intense corrosive strength flooded through him, causing Lin Ming's flesh to wither. The pain from having his organs washed through with such acidic water could be imagined.

If it were a normal martial artist in his place then their bones would have long since melted from the acidic water and they would have turned into a puddle of bloody goo.

Even if it were Lin Ming, his entire body was still wracked with

pain!

Not only did this water tribulation contain a deeply corrosive power, but it represented the most extreme polar cold, a cold that was colder than arctic ice. Lin Ming's blood began to freeze over and his wounds were frozen solid with layers of ice. With slicing sounds, thorns of ice formed from within his body, piercing through his skin and organs, making blood spill out!

Lin Ming once again burnt the blood of the Ancient Phoenix. The blazing and roiling phoenix blood forcefully expelled the water tribulation.

However, before the water tribulation left, the ground below Lin Ming once again began to tremble. From the ground that was riddled with fissures, even larger cracks began to appear with alarming speed. Massive stone golems began to crawl out from these cracks!

These stone golems were each the size of a hill. Although they didn't have any true essence, their physical strength had a force of tens of millions of jins. A single punch from them could collapse a mountain!

Before one wave ended, another wave had arrived.

This was earth tribulation!

As the Elders of Carefree Island saw this scene, all of them



gasped. Who could still live through this?

Mo Riverbliss clenched her hands together. Seeing this scene, even she felt her palms turn wet with nervous sweat.

The existence of heavenly tribulation was not to temper and give lucky chances to those monstrous geniuses that had dared to violate the edicts of the Heavenly Dao.

Rather, it was the ultimate command to destroy them!

Heavenly tribulation was not easy to overcome!

Although it could be said to be an injustice to perish beneath heavenly tribulation, it wasn't uncommon at all!

“Lin Ming, you must persist.” Mo Riverbliss said with bated breath. She was unable to calm her mood any longer. And beside her, although the usually tranquil Mo Eversnow had managed to maintain an appearance of calm, she was still wringing her hands together.

Now, Lin Ming could be said to be resisting three kinds of catastrophes!

He burnt the Ancient Phoenix blood, opened the Heretical God Force, and displayed the grandmist space. He had completely used all of his ultimate master moves!

Blood rained to the ground. His entire body was covered with horrifying wounds and vicious ice crystals pierced through his skin. Lin Ming's body was like a broken bag of blood; it was difficult to look straight at him.

He forcefully used the Heretical God Sprout to suppress the power of fire, and then used the power of fire to dissolve the ice crystals in his body. Finally, he flourished the Phoenix Blood Spear, and with his formidable physical strength alone he shot towards the stone golems!

At this time, his inner true essence had become mixed up into a completely chaotic mess; he was unable to summon even the tiniest bit of it. All he could depend on was his own physical strength!

“Celestial Tyrant Manual – Hundred Layered Waves!”

Lin Ming shouted out loud and blue veins bulged up on his forehead. He opened all six gates and revolved their strength to the limit!

These stone golems each had tens of millions of jins of strength. They hurtled towards Lin Ming with crushing brute force!

This was a head-on matchup of savagery!

Bang!

The first stone golem was smashed apart by Lin Ming's spear!

Although Lin Ming's physical strength amounted to a dozen plus million jins, by using the Celestial Tyrant Manual's Hundred Layered Waves, his strength could rise to an astonishing 30-50 million jins!

"This... this simply... this simply isn't human at all!"

This was the second time that this Carefree Island Elder had said these words. As he saw Lin Ming smash apart a stone golem with brute strength, he was simply floored.

The flow of true essence within Lin Ming's body had reversed, and his body simultaneously contained fire and water tribulations. He wasn't even able to suppress his wounds. All of an ordinary martial artist's meridians would have been torn and they would have died at this point, let alone continuing to fight. But as for Lin Ming, he forcefully resisted all this and shattered the earth tribulation stone golem.

As Lin Ming smashed apart the first stone golem, he could feel a great vibrating strength transmit up his arms, nearly causing the web of his palms to split open.

However, this agonizing pain actually caused Lin Ming to fall into an even greater fighting craze.

Smash! Smash! Smash!

The spear itself was a weapon meant for head-on battles. The only weapon that could sweep apart a battalion of a thousand soldiers was the spear!

A military general, no matter what circumstances in which they were fighting, would only use a spear, a lance, a great dragon crescent blade, or an overlord halberd!

This was because these weapons contained a great might and required immense strength. If one were to hold a spear and smash downwards, how could a mere single-handed sword block it?

In a situation of similar strength, one would only be able to avoid. This was because if a sword was used to resist such an attack, it wouldn't be enough even if someone grasped the sword with both hands.

Kacha!

Kacha!

Stone golems were pulverized into pieces one at a time. Lin Ming's blood vessels continued to tear apart even as the power of raging fire and freezing ice battled within his body. For him to still be able to display such a fierce combat strength in this situation was both thrilling and horrifying!

This savage and crazy fight lasted for almost half an incense stick of time. The 100 plus stone golems were completely demolished by Lin Ming, with nothing left behind but crushed stones. Underneath Lin Ming, a mountain of rocks was formed!

As for Lin Ming, he stood atop this rock mountain and supported himself with the Phoenix Blood Spear. The strong winds blew past him, sending strands of his hair fluttering in the wind. At this time, dyed crimson, he was like a war god of blood, causing those who saw him to shiver from their souls!

In this instant, everyone was astounded. It wasn't solely Lin Ming's strength, but his indomitable spirit, his tenacity for battle, and his will that seemed as if it could conquer the heavens!

The Elders of Carefree Island widened their eyes. Even someone like Xiao Haogan, who hated Lin Ming, couldn't help but acknowledge that the magnitude of Lin Ming's current achievements wasn't just because he had many lucky chances, but because his will far surpassed all common sense!

“The heavenly tribulation... is... is it over?”

Ye Rosewater looked at Lin Ming, her heart racing. Currently, there was not a single part of Lin Ming's body that was unharmed. He was dyed with blood and he looked like an Asura devil that had risen from hell.

If a mortal woman were to see Lin Ming now, they would blanch, possibly even fainting. But for Ye Rosewater, as Lin Ming's

appearance fell into her eyes, she actually felt as if Lin Ming was filled with infinite charm, leaving a heart-palpitating experience in her mind that would never be erased!

A martial artist's looks could be altered using specific cultivation methods. One wouldn't even be able to sense their original appearance with divine sense. They could even restore their youthful appearance by consuming a part of their cultivation. Moreover, because a martial artist's body was tempered by energy again and again, there didn't exist many martial artists that were too ugly. Thus, ugliness and beauty were not what martial artists searched for when seeking a lifelong companion.

What they looked at was a person's will, their talent, experience, and all sorts of other intrinsic things.

Even though the current Lin Ming's appearance was ferocious without the tiniest bit of handsomeness to be found, his hot-blooded aura of invincibility, his tenacious and unyielding outline, all of that deeply imprinted itself into Ye Rosewater's heart.

And perhaps, it wasn't just Ye Rosewater who felt this way too...

"The heavenly tribulation is over?"

"Lin Ming's life force is already extremely weak. Bearing the dual water and fire tribulations and also fighting the stone golems isn't something that a human should be able to accomplish. Lin Ming has overdrawn his vitality; I'm afraid he's in a dangerous situation!"

Lin Ming's blood vitality was indeed weak; nearly all of his blood had been drained out!

And at this time, Lin Ming suddenly turned around. A brilliant light flashed in his pupils.

Within Lin Ming's body, the dragon marrow began to quietly stir, creating fresh blood. All of the blood vitality within Lin Ming's body began to slowly burn.

"This... what kind of freakish life vitality is this!? Even at the point when he's a lamp without oil, he's still able to recover!"

"Heavens! His injuries are restoring themselves! This... this is simply a miracle!"

# Chapter 1125 – Nine By Nine Life Destruction

---

Starlight shined from the heavens. Lin Ming grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear, his long hair recklessly fluttering in the wind as blood vitality surged within him!

From all around, the Elders of Carefree Palace fell into a deep silence. Lin Ming had really crossed the five element grand tribulation. He had done so by relying on his powerful vitality as well as his enduring willpower!

Now, his blood and flesh began to regenerate as his wounds slowly healed over.

“He’s crossed the five element grand tribulation. Although Lin Ming was seriously injured, once he recovers his benefits will be enormous! This is truly incredible. For Lin Ming to arrive at this step is not just a perfect Ninefall, but something that exists even beyond Ninefall, giving him more and more benefits.”

Mo Riverbliss’s voice shivered as she spoke. This was just like an imperial civil service examination of the mortal world. Lin Ming had crossed Ninefall and had reached 33 Layered Heavens; this could be considered a perfect score. This was enough to become the number one scholar of the land. But, above a perfect score were additional subjects. The five element tribulation that Lin Ming passed could be considered equal to these additional subjects.

For Lin Ming to reach this step could be said to be serendipity. This was not something that a genius could do if they wished it.



One needed countless lucky chances aligning together to produce this opportunity. It was not an event that could be repeated.

The Magic Cube, two sets of transcendent divine mights, and a dual body and energy cultivation with the first six of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates opened. Each step Lin Ming took could be called perfection. Only by having all of these together was he able to galvanize the heavenly tribulation against him.

From the time that Lin Ming was at the Houtian realm, the resources he had consumed were several boundaries above what the average martial artist at his realm should have needed. When he was at the Body Training boundary he used the Revolving Core realm's Shattered Demon Heart Crystal, when he was at the Houtian realm he used the Life Destruction realm's Nirvana Dragon Root, when he was at the Xiantian realm he used the Divine Sea realm's heaven-step Demon God Bone, when he was at the Revolving Core realm he used up a massive volume of resources that even a Divine Kingdom would find hard to withstand, and now at the Life Destruction realm, he used the phoenix blood essence and Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree that would move a Holy Lord, and there was also the supreme dragon bone that would drive a World King powerhouse insane with jealousy.

All of those lucky chances had accumulated along the way, and now they had all exploded together, leading to Lin Ming's current achievement!

"World seed, world seed..." Lin Ming closed his eyes, casting his sense through his body. He didn't find the world seed, but he did discover that in withstanding the five element tribulation, his

willpower had risen to another level. Unknowingly, his elementary gold battle spirit seemed as if it would break through its shackles and reach the small success gold level.

“My world seed...” Lin Ming faintly frowned. Then, he looked up at the sky, seeming to realize something. Dark clouds surged above him, the energy still gathering as before.

“This is... it’s still not over!?”

Lin Ming’s mind shook. As he discovered this anomaly, so did Mo Riverbliss and Mo Eversnow. They looked up at that tribulation cloud and cried out in alarm, “The heavenly tribulation hasn’t ended!”

“It’s not just the five element tribulation of metal, wood, water, fire, and earth, there is also wind and thunder! That tribulation cloud still contains the energies of wind and thunder!”

The five elements were considered to be metal, wood, water, fire, and earth, and often wind and thunder were placed among them. But, the truth was that wind and thunder didn’t belong to the five elements. Rather, they belonged to the eight trigrams.

The heavenly tribulation formed from these two energies was even fiercer than the five elements tribulation.

Especially thunder tribulation – that was the main form of heavenly tribulation. In the fables, thunder was the power of

heavenly retribution wielded by the divine gods as they punished all who violated heaven's will.

Mo Eversnow gazed at the tribulation cloud in the sky that was becoming increasingly thick and strong. She grimly said, "Metal, wood, water, fire, earth, five elements tribulation as well as tribulations of wind and thunder, for a total of seven different kinds. Perhaps seven different variations of tribulation isn't the limit...

"Three represents the beginning and nine represents the limit. This is why Life Destruction takes three as a unit and nine as perfection. When some unparalleled great monsters cross tribulation, they often have to cross nine levels of heavenly tribulation. Perhaps what Lin Ming has to experience is not only wind and thunder, but two more tribulations after that, for a total of nine tribulations!"

"Two more tribulations... this is..." Mo Riverbliss was stunned. But, she also agreed with Mo Eversnow's thoughts.

Throughout the whole and complete journey of a martial artist's Life Destruction, they had to cross Life Destruction nine different times. Every three stages of Life Destruction was a division. The first three stages of Life Destruction were the division of 'essence'. Essence was the flesh and blood, and also the formation of the mortal body. The second three stages of Life Destruction were the division of 'energy'. Energy meant the reformation of the dantian. Finally, the last three stages of Life Destruction were the division of the 'divine'. The divine meant the soul, and was also the reformation of the soul.

Each division took three as a unit for a total of nine. They were respectively the tempering of essence, energy, and divine, three different types.

As for the final ninth stage of Life Destruction, it also took 'three' as a unit. Each Layered Heavens was represented by three miles. The lowest Ninefall would produce a three mile origin energy cloud, and every rank upwards increased by another three miles.

After reaching the 33 layered Heavens, there would be a 99 mile origin energy cloud. This was the extreme of both three and nine, embodying the perfection of Heavenly Dao everywhere. Now that Lin Ming was crossing heavenly tribulation in an incomparably perfect situation, he wouldn't stop at just seven variations of tribulation.

It should be a total of nine times!

As Mo Riverbliss saw each heavenly tribulation that Lin Ming faced become increasingly strong, she had no idea just how mighty the last two tribulations would be.

“What Lin Ming is crossing is not some normal Ninefall. Every heavenly tribulation he crosses is a baptism of his body, his true essence, his soul, and even his will! Every tribulation he crosses could be considered a minor stage of Life Destruction. Lin Ming's Ninefall is not a simple ninth stage Life Destruction, but can be considered nine by nine Life Destruction!”

Life Destruction took nine as the peak; it was impossible for there to be 10 stages of Life Destruction because that would violate the rules of the Heavenly Dao. However, between nine and 10 also existed nine by nine numbers – this was also nine by nine Life Destruction, the limit of all limits!

Nine by nine Life Destruction, that was a completely different form of Life Destruction!

As Mo Riverbliss and Mo Eversnow were speaking, the great tribulations of wind and thunder had arrived!

Streams of tribulation wind rushed down, as black as ink. They were like vicious black flood dragons, growling and clawing all over. They emitted ghostly screams, as if countless miserable souls were contained within them! Such wind caused one's scalp to tingle. This was more terrifying than the space storm experienced by someone ascending from the lower realms to the Divine Realm!

And following hot behind this wind tribulation was thunder tribulation!

This thunder tribulation was already difficult to describe. All that was visible was a vast purple sea with countless arcs of lightning flashing within it. This purple sea covered all of Carefree Palace. Between the heavens and earth, all that existed was this blinding and glorious purple light!

The tribulations of wind and thunder erupted at the same time!

Puff!

All around Carefree Palace, the Elders that were responsible for managing the array formation suddenly shook. The array discs beneath them exploded into powder and they vomited blood as they flew backwards.

Even Mo Riverbliss paled. She was forced back again and again!

The power of the Heavenly Dao cut apart all cages and shackles. No one was able to help Lin Ming cross his tribulation. Even if they were only trying to withstand the energy shockwaves of the Heavenly Dao, they could still suffer a gruesome backlash. This was not a matter of cultivation. The stronger a person was, the stronger the power of heavenly tribulation they would have to withstand!

However, the Heavenly Dao would not obliterate all existences that violated its rules with supreme and unstoppable power. As the saying went, the heavens would never cut off all exits. The Heavenly Dao would always leave behind the slimmest chance of survival!

These were the Heavenly Dao Laws, sacred and inviolable. Even so, the Heavenly Dao allowed challengers, and those with surpassing strength could even defy the will of the heavens. From this, one could see that the Heavenly Dao was filled with contradictions. It was impossible to speculate on the workings behind it!

“This is bad!”

As Mo Riverbliss was forced back, her thoughts linked to Carefree Palace. She used the power of Carefree Palace and opened up the island’s great protective array!

By now, she finally understood that it was impossible to confine the Heavenly Dao energy from Lin Ming crossing Ninefall. If she tried, she would suffer a counterattack from the Heavenly Dao. All she could do now was activate the island’s great protective array formation and conceal the entire area, having all of Carefree Island vanish for a period of time. She could only hope that no supreme elder happened to pass by the Red Desolate Sea, otherwise they would inevitably see the strangeness occurring at Carefree Island.

“This power... the power of the Heavenly Dao, this is not something that a human can contend with!”

As the Elders of Carefree Island saw even Mo Riverbliss receive a minor wound due to a backlash from the Heavenly Dao, all of them cried out in alarm. In their eyes, Mo Riverbliss was a god-like character.

They turned to that terrifying wind and thunder tribulation that blotted out the sky; it was like the end of times was arriving at their doorstep. Was this really something that a human could resist?

“Will Lin Ming perish here?”

Although everyone was perfectly aware that Lin Ming's strength was extraordinary, none of the Elders could maintain their confidence in him as they gazed up at that terrifying heavenly tribulation. Before they could think further, Lin Ming was already swallowed up by that wind and thunder tribulation!

Underneath the vast might of heaven, Lin Ming was like a piece of cotton fluff caught up in a giant summer storm, unworthy and insignificant!

Blood of the Ancient Phoenix – combust!

Heretical God Force – erupt!

Lin Ming put forth his full effort. Behind him, the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower appeared, a deep red like it had just drunk its fill of blood. It began to bloom in vivid beauty!

This Prime Emperor Lotus Flower was similarly swallowed up by the wind and thunder tribulations!

The power of the Heavenly Dao was irresistible, unstoppable! Before the Heavenly Dao Laws, the strength of the living seemed far too weak and fragile!

“Hurry and retreat! Retreat!”

The Elders and direct disciples of Carefree Island all withdrew as they faced this thunder tribulation, lest they be touched by it!



This was heavenly tribulation brought about by that monstrous genius Lin Ming! Without needing to say it, those direct disciples knew that if they were even scratched by this power they would turn to dust!

As for the many Elders, none of them dared to allow the heavenly tribulation near their bodies. Although they far surpassed Lin Ming in strength, this heavenly tribulation was not any ordinary kind of energy. If they were to touch it and offend its glorious majesty, it would surely lead to a mutation in the heavenly tribulation and that backlash would fall upon them. The higher their cultivation was, the stronger the heavenly tribulation would become. This was why cultivation was useless in front of heavenly tribulation.

None of them believed that their talent could be compared with Lin Ming's in any way. The heavenly tribulation that he aroused could truly be described as an apocalyptic hell!

Carefree Island's main island had already been overturned by the heavenly tribulation. A massive number of palaces and pavilions were left in complete ruins by the wind and thunder tribulation. Carefree Palace's buildings and spirit trees, once swept by the black tribulation wind, would immediately turn to ash. As for that tribulation thunder, it would leave behind sundered and scorched earth wherever it went.

Rumble rumble rumble!

The earth trembled. Massive swathes of land turned into dust, completely disintegrated. Giant gaping chasms appeared in the ground, slowly filling with water and forming massive lakes.

Underneath this stifling dark purple apocalyptic scene, no one was able to use their divine sense to investigate what was happening within the wind and thunder tribulation. Even Mo Eversnow and Mo Riverbliss were no exception.

They waited for half an incense stick of time. Finally, the wind and thunder tribulation began to slowly die down until it completely faded away.

The energy between the heavens and earth gradually dissipated as everything returned to quiet. As for where Lin Ming was standing before, there was nothing left there but a fathomless hole.

Everyone couldn't help but look at that hole. "Lin Ming, he's still standing there!"

"Heavens! He... he... he...!"

All of Carefree Island's disciples cried out in horror. Even Ye Rosewater subconsciously covered her mouth, her lips and fingers shaking. Her heart was filled with both concern and chaos. Even someone with tough nerves like Ye Rosewater didn't dare look down.

# Chapter 1126 – Boiling With Blood

---

At this time, Lin Ming was half buried in scorched earth and his body was charred black. His flesh body had withered away; this was the result of the black wind tribulation blowing over him. If this wind tribulation blew through a mountain peak, it would turn that mountain peak into powder. If it blew upon a normal martial artist, that martial artist would completely dry out, leaving nothing but a mummified husk behind.

Like this, that wind tribulation had poured into Lin Ming's body. His long hair had withered away and his skin had ruptured, scorched. Flakes of burnt skin floated into the wind, turning into dust that fell down.

The reason that Lin Ming ended up in such a situation was 90% because of the wind tribulation. With the twin wind and thunder tribulations, the majority of the thunder tribulation had been suppressed by the Heretical God Sprout. Otherwise, the situation would have been devastating.

The Heretical God Force was truly worthy of being called a transcendent divine might. A normal cultivation method followed the Heavenly Dao Laws to display a semblance of combat strength, and even a peak heaven-step cultivation method was only able to apply the Heavenly Dao Laws to the extreme.

However, only a transcendent divine might was able to control the Heavenly Dao to a certain degree; it was a cultivation method capable of altering the Heavenly Dao!

A cultivation method of this rank was in itself a violation of the universe and an existence that angered the Heavenly Dao. It was an ability that controlled the Heavenly Dao and used it as a tool, so how could a transcendent divine might not stir the rage of the Heavenly Dao?

Thus, when a transcendent divine might was born unto the world, it would also bring upon itself heavenly tribulation!

Only when the transcendent divine might survived the Heavenly Dao would it truly be considered alive.

The Heretical God Force was a transcendent divine might and thus able to change the Heavenly Dao to a certain extent. It was a cultivation method capable of suppressing heavenly tribulation. Its existence had already allowed Lin Ming to suppress the fire tribulation and thunder tribulation by 70-80%, otherwise Lin Ming would probably have died by now. This was because the fire tribulation and thunder tribulation had occurred at the same time as other tribulations, in the water and fire dual tribulations and the wind and thunder dual tribulations. With the Heretical God Sprout suppressing one side, this allowed Lin Ming to wholeheartedly deal with the other. Even so, Lin Ming had reached the limits of his strength!

“Is Lin Ming dying?” All around Lin Ming, the Elders of Carefree Island looked at each other with dawning horror. If Lin Ming died then that would truly be a joke. Such a genius with so many heavenly materials invested in him was finally cut down by heavenly tribulation. If that wasn’t a joke, then what was?

“He’s not dead, his body still contains a deep vitality! Moreover, it’s even slowly restoring itself. Heavens! A normal Life Destruction martial artist would have died long before becoming like this, yet Lin Ming is still living! What sort of life force is this!?”

The Elders of Carefree Island shouted out. From Lin Ming’s originally deathly body, they could feel a surge of blood energy. Although it was weak, it was truly there!

As time passed, his life force became increasingly strong, actually boosting the development of new flesh and blood.

“Lin Ming passed! Haha, he finally crossed this heavenly tribulation!” An Elder happily said.

“Not true. Look above, that tribulation cloud is still there. Perhaps there is still something else!”

“What? No... that’s impossible. If that’s true then Lin Ming will really die! For a monstrous genius like Lin Ming, the destiny gathered upon his body is unfathomable. He’s someone who will become a Great World King in the future, so how could he possibly die to heavenly tribulation?”

“Don’t underestimate heavenly tribulation, that is the power of the Heavenly Dao. In the legends, there were peerless geniuses and unsurpassed treasures that were destroyed by heavenly tribulation. The Heavenly Dao will not brook the existence of anything that is too perfect. If something is too perfect then they will possibly be able to reverse the Heavenly Dao in the future. Lin

Ming is such an existence that surpasses perfection!”

These Elders fervently discussed. At this time, Mo Eversnow and Mo Riverbliss both held their breath, their beautiful eyes wide as they stared at the tribulation clouds.

At this time, they no longer assumed that they were going to get lucky. This was because the tribulation cloud did not disperse. Rather, it began saving energy!

It was certain that nine different heavenly tribulations would come! The key question was just when these final two disasters would fall!

Mo Eversnow gripped her hands together, her soul form shivering. Mo Riverbliss’s forehead was wet with beads of sweat, and yet she couldn’t bother to wipe them off.

At this time, no one could help Lin Ming. The tribulation cloud above his head was the life annihilating death god, the true arbiter of destruction!

“Could it be the Magic Cube...” Mo Eversnow thought to herself. Such a terrifying heavenly tribulation was not in any way, shape, or form a type of tempering to Lin Ming. Rather, the heavens truly wished to exterminate him. The last thread of hope that the heavens should have thrown to him was so faint that it couldn’t even be seen. Since ancient times there were truly many existences that were too perfect when they were born, thus they attracted heavenly tribulation. For instance, transcendent divine mights,

transcendent divine pills, and monstrous Great World Kings. When these things were born, they would encounter heavenly tribulation and possibly fall from the sky. But, those that perished were in the minority. The heavens never sealed off all paths of hope. The Heavenly Dao was a completely contradictory concept. Even though it tried to destroy all those existences that dared to violate its Laws, it would also allow them a faint chance of survival.

However, if those extremely ancient super existences were to face a brutal heavenly tribulation that was the same rank as the one Lin Ming was facing, then Mo Eversnow estimated that most of them would have perished. Even if they were peerless beings or treasures, Mo Eversnow was confident that Lin Ming wouldn't lose to any of them.

If Lin Ming died in this heavenly tribulation, then that meant they would have all died too!

Thus, a dual body and energy cultivation and two transcendent divine might should have aroused a surprising heavenly tribulation, but it shouldn't have been so fierce!

Then, if there was a reason to be found for all this, then the prime culprit would be the Magic Cube!

What was the Magic Cube? Could it truly be a harbinger of doom!?

It was no longer possible to trace the identity of the Magic Cube's

first master. But, one of its subsequent possessors had been Mo Eversnow's grandfather, a Great World King. After obtaining the Magic Cube, he had suffered a grievous soul wound because of an accident. Afterwards, he was severely injured by Tian Mingzi and thus died!

Then Mo Eversnow had inherited the Magic Cube, and her mortal body had been annihilated.

Now the Magic Cube had fallen into Lin Ming's hands!

Everything that was known about the Magic Cube was information gathered and speculated on by Mo Eversnow's grandfather and herself. As for whether or not any of it was true, none of it was possible to verify!

Also, when Lin Ming had crossed the 33 Layered Heavens Ninefall, two other phenomena had appeared beside the Magic Cube. Just what had those phantoms been?

What were these three types of existences? Were they destined to bring upon the curse of the world?

“Heavenly tribulation... Heavenly Dao, please slow down, slow down! Give him some time to catch his breath...”

Mo Eversnow earnestly prayed in her heart. She didn't know what the final two levels of heavenly tribulation would be, but they would absolutely be far more terrifying than the first seven



levels!

These final two heavenly tribulations might fall down together. Their might could be imagined!

If Lin Ming was still at his peak condition then he should have been able to resist it. But how could the current Lin Ming possibly defend against such an attack?

All she could hope was that there would be some time before the eighth and ninth levels of heavenly tribulation fell down, so that Lin Ming could restore himself as much as possible!

Time passed a breath at a time. The tribulation cloud in the sky still roiled together. The Laws that were limited to a 99 mile range began to manifest into all sorts of shapes, ferocious, diabolical, overflowing with killing intent!

To Mo Eversnow and Mo Riverbliss, each breath of time was incomparably long.

At this time, the Elders of Carefree Island gradually began to understand what was happening. Even if they couldn't understand what was happening in those tribulation clouds, they could still make out the nervous expressions of Xiao Skywhite and Mo Riverbliss. From that alone it was obvious that the Heavenly Tribulation had yet to end!

“Oh Heavens! How could this be!?”

“The Heavens must destroy Lin Ming? Is the destiny of my Carefree Island too shallow that we are doomed to never give rise to a World King?”

Everyone fixed their eyes on the tribulation cloud, praying for it to slow down. And at this time, the sky began to rumble. Mo Eversnow shivered, her hands gripping even tighter together.

But, her prayers and everyone’s hopes no longer mattered.

The final heavenly tribulation had begun!

There was no time to catch a breath! The new disaster had arrived after just 20 some breaths of time. Even if Lin Ming had dragon marrow blood within him, he simply hadn’t had enough time to recover.

Scorched completely black, Lin Ming heard the sound of billowing heavenly retribution above him. He lifted his head, opened his eyes, and looked at the brilliant tribulation cloud.

His eyes shined like stars, sparkling with a severe light.

Pa pa pa!

As Lin Ming moved, his body was caught by friction and cracked apart. A massive amount of old skin fell off, nearly turning into

dust. Underneath this old skin was raw flesh, dripping with blood.

Being flayed alive was a torture method used in the world of mortals. Currently, Lin Ming had nearly been flayed alive.

He hadn't been skinned, but a great deal of his flesh had withered away. In truth, most of the flesh underneath Lin Ming's skin had been dried away, and now the old skin burst apart and red and yellow liquid leaked out from him. This was already much better than his previous state of being completely dried up like a lamp without oil, because his blood vitality had managed to restore him a bit.

Currently he was only at 10% of his peak strength. Without mentioning his flesh, even his organs were under tremendous attack. The true essence within his body had already become impossibly chaotic and the massive power of thunder tribulation and fire tribulation still rampaged within him. The Heretical God Sprout was nearly unable to suppress them, much less allow Lin Ming to use the Heretical God Force to fight.

With the aid of the dragon marrow he was still able to burn the Ancient Phoenix blood essence. But, Lin Ming's organs were now half-ruined by the black wind tribulation. It would be beyond difficult to bear combusting the Ancient Phoenix blood essence.

"Lin Ming..." As Ye Rosewater saw that tribulation cloud roiling up above with heavenly tribulation soon to descend, she couldn't bear to continue looking helplessly on. She subconsciously traced her spatial ring. However, a nearby Elder thrust out his hand and said, "Don't be reckless. Anything you do cannot help him. It's

better if we don't do anything unnecessary that will cause a mutation in the heavenly tribulation!"

In fact, Ye Rosewater also knew this point. This was just a helpless and unconscious reaction from her. It was impossible to guess the motives and acts of the Heavenly Dao, and heavenly tribulation was also the same. To face heavenly tribulation was the same as a mortal facing a wild animal. They had to be careful with every action they took, and even taking a pill was nigh impossible lest they invoke the rage of their opponent, causing its attacks to become increasingly crazy!

Lin Ming glanced at the sky, his Phoenix Blood Spear still grasped in his hands. As he shook his spear, most of his skin had already sloughed off, causing viscous red and yellow fluid to stick onto the spear shaft and slowly slide down.

He was a person that could not be injured any further. But, his eyes contained a shining fighting spirit that made even the skies shiver.

A man, a spear, facing the endless Divine Realm!

A heart, a body boiling with blood, facing the boundless Heavenly Dao!

At this time, the heavenly tribulation finally fell. In the instant when the Heavenly Dao fell, all of the world came to a standstill. In this world, there was nothing left but black and white. Everything was swallowed up by these two extreme colors!

Black and white, incomparably distinct, incomparably radiant!

The eighth and ninth level heavenly tribulation – yin yang tribulation!

At the formation of the universe, the endless nothingness evolved into primal chaos, primal chaos divided into yin and yang, yin and yang formed the five elements, and the five elements gave birth to all living things.

The five elements were the source from which all things were formed, and yin and yang were the source from which the five elements were formed.

Yin and yang, in addition to metal, wood, water, fire, earth, wind, and thunder, these were a total of nine different kinds of essence energy. They were the origin of the universe from which all matter was formed, the beginning of all beings!

# Chapter 1127 – Large Success Battle Spirit

---

Yin yang was second only to the power of grandmist. What came right after grandmist was yin and yang.

Yin yang energy filled the skies, weaving together into lines filled with truths. An indescribable sense of chaos fell over everyone. Even the Elders and direct disciples of Carefree Island that were far away from the range of the heavenly tribulation felt as if they would die at any moment in the face of this yin yang tribulation!

This pure black and white that flooded the world, enveloping all of existence between the heavens and earth, left behind an incomparably suffocating feeling. Facing this, one felt as if their very soul would fade away! Some martial artists with an unsteady will and a weak battle spirit fell into despair, as if their lives had lost all meaning. They felt as if they could accept dying right here and right now.

This sort of feeling left all of them cold with sweat seeping out of their palms.

If they developed such suicidal thoughts just by gazing upon that yin yang tribulation, then if they had to face it head-on and be submerged within it, the despair they would feel could be imagined!

A normal martial artist might just sever their own meridians and kill themselves!

This yin yang tribulation was not just a catastrophe of the body, but also a disaster of energy and a scourge of the soul. Essence, energy, divine, it was impossible to escape this tribulation!

“This tribulation...” An Elder looked on, his wide eyes filling with regret. Although his talent couldn’t be considered too high, he had lived for a long time and he had a great breadth of experience. He could see just how terrifying this yin yang tribulation was.

“No, this shouldn’t be, this cannot be... this is forcing him past the edge. The heavens should never seal off all paths of survival... how could such a disaster occur? Just what secrets does Lin Ming have on him that could galvanize such a heavenly tribulation?”

“Lin Ming...” Mo Eversnow’s glowing body gently shivered. She was unwilling! She had waited 50,000 years for this chance, she had waited 50,000 years to meet Lin Ming!

She had put forth endless effort, countless endeavors with numerous lucky chances accumulated on him. She had poured all of her hope into him, so she didn’t believe that all her efforts would be in vain!

“Lin Ming! Withstand this trial! Up until now you’ve experienced countless hardships and endured them all, this time will not be an exception!”

Mo Eversnow shouted out in her heart. And at this time, Lin Ming’s bloodied body welcomed the yin yang great tribulation!

Ca ca ca!

The power of the Heavenly Dao formed runes of yin and yang, falling down upon Lin Ming's body. It caused his already dilapidated body to collapse, with a massive amount of flesh and blood flying out! This was not just blood splashing out, but a torrent of blood caused by the disintegration of the body!

His meridians tore, his body shattered, only his skeleton was able to barely withstand the yin yang tribulation!

In that moment, Lin Ming felt a strong feeling of despair surge in his mind. This was despair brought about by the Heavenly Dao Laws. Lin Ming felt as if he had instantly arrived in the hell of the death god. There was nothing but gray around him. There was no life and nothing in this world but death and despair.

Death... only by dying would he reach his eternal destination.

A strange voice echoed in Lin Ming's ears, causing this idea to form in his mind. But, what was strange was that in the face of such a divine soul and will attack, the Magic Cube in Lin Ming's spiritual sea was completely silent, without a single response.

The Magic Cube didn't resist the Heavenly Dao Laws?

Could it not resist? Or did the Magic Cube itself represent the world Laws, thus it did not resist?



This thought flashed through Lin Ming's mind. But, even without the Magic Cube, Lin Ming never believed he would absolutely lose in a battle of divine soul and will.

If the Magic Cube represents the Heavenly Dao, then I will rely on myself!

No matter how high the Heavenly Dao is, I will still defy the heavens' will!

If the heavens must destroy me, then I shall dye the heavens red with blood!

Bang!

In that instant, Lin Ming's mind quaked as if something shattered. The grandmist battle spirit howled out from between his eyebrows!

The battle spirit trembled. It was like a wild dragon, roaring at the skies!

Immediately, the misty elementary grandmist energy around the battle spirit suddenly condensed onto its surface. The spear-shaped battle spirit rapidly grew, growing longer!

The elementary gold battle spirit stage was easily broken

through. Then, gold small success, peak of small success, gold large success!

As Lin Ming's thoughts erupted, his battle spirit actually crossed the small realm of gold small success in a single go and leapt directly into gold large success!

The Heavenly Dao Laws squeezed upon Lin Ming's will. Not only did it increase the evolutionary rate of his battle spirit, but it was just like the Twinlife Thunder Crystal, digging out all of the potential of Lin Ming's battle spirit. This was not something that a normal battle spirit tempering technique could compare with. A tempering technique that could increase a battle spirit's potential could only be found through a stroke of fate!

“Gold large success! By the heavens!”

“I cannot believe that he achieved such a battle spirit!”

“Incredible, incredible! But... can just an explosion of a battle spirit resist the three tribulations of essence, energy, and divine? There is also his body and dantian; he might not be able to withstand this tribulation!”

Carefree Island's Elders sighed in lamentation. Lin Ming's strongest aspects were his will and divine soul. Moreover, the power of his will hadn't been used up too much so far. Thus, even when facing the last of the heavenly nine tribulations, Lin Ming was still able to break through the soul tribulation in a single fell swoop. But, there was still the tribulation of body and energy –

that would truly take his life!

Lin Ming's body was already in tatters.

Hu –

Suddenly, a primal chaos diagram appeared beneath Lin Ming's feet. Lines of the Great Dao began to flow all over the primal chaos diagram.

Then, another primal chaos diagram appeared above Lin Ming's head. One yin, one yang, below him was yin, and above him was yang. When the world was first formed, a similar yin yang construction also took place.

Now, the yin yang tribulation had manifested into two primal chaos diagrams that represented the heavens and earth. They were like two massive milling stones as they began to grind and squeeze down on Lin Ming!

Ka ka ka!

Lin Ming's entire body emitted an unbelievable creaking sound as if he were about to snap apart from the massive impact. An unbelievable force shrouded down on Lin Ming.

Lin Ming's bones had fused with the supreme dragon bone relics and now they were as hard as divine iron. If this was before he had fused with the supreme dragon bone, then even though Lin Ming

had completed 100% Tempering Marrow and opened the defensive Gate of View, his bones would have been pulverized by the power of the Heavenly Dao!

But now, he was forcefully resisting it!

However, even though his bones were able to withstand the force, his flesh wasn't able to. Lin Ming's flesh constantly broke down. If he had no flesh and only a skeleton left, then he would die either way!

As Lin Ming's mortal body continued to collapse, his life force grew increasingly weak.

"This brat's going to die..." In a secretive corner, Great Elder Xiao Haogan looked at Lin Ming, grinning all the while. After being sent flying back injured, he no longer needed to help manage the array formation. "He's finally going to die. Good... I won't have to worry about him anymore."

Although Xiao Haogan was perfectly aware that Lin Ming could bring endless benefits to Carefree Island if he rose in the future, none of those benefits would fall into his lap. The only way would be if Lin Ming was an idiot of idiots and decided to help his own enemy.

Of course, Lin Ming clearly wasn't, otherwise he never would have reached this step. He considered the future and decided that the more power and fame Lin Ming gained, the unluckier he would become.

“Just die! Just die so we can all be happy! Fuck, a mere Ninefall actually has as much pomp and show as a Holy Lord. He thought he was so kick ass and awesome but he actually dies at the end. He nearly scared me to death with his antics. Such a massive formation to help him and so many resources spent on him, and yet it all comes to nothing. He’s nothing more than a fart in the wind. Whew, I think I’m going to laugh to death here.”

Xiao Haogan coarsely cursed to White Brook with a true essence sound transmission. With his status, he had never spoken such vulgar words before. It was only because his extremely tense mood had finally unwound a bit, and the sudden change caused him to blurt out such words.

White Brook was standing near Xiao Haogan. The two of them were standing in a relatively hidden spot. White Brook was also in a good mood. As Lin Ming crossed Life Destruction, his heart had been caught in his throat the entire time. Good heavens, such a terrifying moment had occurred. If Lin Ming had managed to successfully cross his Ninefall, then he might have combat strength comparable to a Divine Transformation master!

Once he reached the Divine Sea, wouldn’t that just be way too outrageous? Even a normal Divine Transformation powerhouse wouldn’t be his opponent!

And when he reached the Divine Transformation realm in the future, there was not the least bit of doubt that he would be able to crush a middle Divine Lord powerhouse. As for Great Elder Xiao Haogan, he was at the late Divine Lord realm!

“At least the heavens have eyes. This sort of person should have died long ago. I was worried all this time. Let’s look on at the good play and see the beautiful fireworks from this heavenly tribulation. This is a very rare opportunity, so we must enjoy it for as long as we can. I hope that Lin Ming can continue for a bit longer, haha.” White Brook said, gloating in Lin Ming’s troubles. The more pain Lin Ming was in, the happier he felt.

Kacha!

Lin Ming knelt on one knee. After opening six of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, even if he didn’t use the Hundred Layered Waves, his physical strength still surpassed 10 million jins and reached 20 million jins. Even so, he wasn’t able to shoulder this back-breaking pressure.

And worst of all, he was still suppressing the residual energy from the five elements tribulation, especially that of the wind and thunder tribulations. The immense pressure within Lin Ming’s body made it impossibly difficult to summon up true essence!

Lin Ming set the Phoenix Blood Spear upright, using it to support the space between the yin yang diagrams. Faint cracking sounds began to emerge from the Phoenix Blood Spear.

The Phoenix Blood Spear emitted a keening cry as it was unable to withstand the pressure. Underneath the titanic pressure of the Heavenly Dao, it began to slowly bend, ready to break apart at any moment!

As Lin Ming saw the Phoenix Blood Spear nearly break, a decisive and unwilling light shined in his eyes.

He had left his wives and parents in the lower realms and arrived in the Divine Realm alone. The first weapon he obtained was the Phoenix Blood Spear. During all these years in the Divine Realm, all he had relied on was this spear in his hands! This spear was his comrade, his friend!

Now that he saw his spear about to break and yet he couldn't change anything at all, he found his heart filled with unwillingness. He waved his hand and changed the angle of the Phoenix Blood Spear. That spear that was bent over 90 degrees suddenly stretched back straight, then shot out!

“Go, my good brother.”

Lin Ming quietly said these words in his heart. The Phoenix Blood Spear issued a sorrowful cry as it soared, a crimson beam of light.

Woosh!

Mo Riverbliss's figure instantly vanished. She flash-stepped in front of the Phoenix Blood Spear and caught it, the spear shaft still trembling!

Hum~ Hum~

The Phoenix Blood Spear burned with a blazing light, constantly issuing a keening cry as if it were weeping in grief.

Mo Riverbliss's heart was deeply touched. A saint artifact had wisdom. It could differentiate between emotions both warm and cold and also vaguely feel the intent of its master. If a martial artist prized and cared for their saint artifact, then that saint artifact would also loyally protect its master. On the other hand, if a martial artist regarded a saint artifact as worthless grass, then that saint artifact would begin to lose its glorious luster.

As Mo Riverbliss sighed, she felt the Phoenix Blood Spear vibrate faster and more frantically, as if it would turn into a red dragon and fly out from her hands!

“Mm? This... how could this...”

Mo Riverbliss was startled. She widened her eyes, unable to believe what she was seeing.



# Chapter 1128 – Spirit Artifact Spear

---

The Phoenix Blood Spear seemed to develop a mind of its own. It cried, rapidly oscillating as if it wanted to fly out. This was beyond what a normal top grade saint artifact could achieve!

Although a peak saint artifact had wisdom, that was only spiritual wisdom; it didn't possess true self-awareness, otherwise that would be a spirit artifact.

The core of a spirit artifact was the 'spirit'. It had a spiritual will of its own. It could move, it could fly away to escape, it could automatically attack the enemy, and for a spirit artifact that reached a high boundary, it could even draw array formations on its own and utilize the Heavenly Dao Laws.

A saint artifact did not possess such abilities. Even moving on its own was impossible. The only chance for that to happen was if its master had died and sealed a part of their fading will and soul into the saint artifact to control it. For instance, the Argent White Sword found in the 8000 Mile Black Swamp was such an example.

Now, the Phoenix Blood Spear in Mo Riverbliss's hand was clearly not the same situation as the Argent White Sword, otherwise that would mean Lin Ming had died.

“An intelligent saint artifact... is this a spirit artifact!? No, it's still a tiny step away from reaching such a boundary. It hasn't formed a complete artifact spirit; this could only be considered an elementary artifact spirit! But, becoming a true and complete spirit

artifact is only a matter of when! Heavens! How could this be!?”

Mo Riverbliss was shaken. In that moment, the Phoenix Blood Spear had actually formed the source elementary artifact spirit and evolved into a spirit artifact!

In order to forge a saint artifact into a spirit artifact, one had to first have it achieve the material quality of a spirit artifact. And, if it lacked an artifact spirit, it could only be called a transcendent saint artifact.

A transcendent saint artifact was relatively easy to forge. As long as one used up enough valuable materials and there was a grandmaster refiner using high level techniques, they could always produce one. But, an artifact spirit was extremely hard to create, especially a source artifact spirit!

The so-called source artifact spirit was an artifact spirit bred from within the artifact itself; it was also called a true artifact spirit. The birth of a true artifact spirit required infinite effort, sacrifice, and even more resources. One needed hundreds of thousands of years or even millions of years to form one. A master had to unite their will with their weapon, fusing in their own true essence and bloodline, and also experience numerous lucky chances before forming one!

A true artifact spirit was far too difficult to create. Thus, many grandmaster refiners would choose another path and create a false artifact spirit. They would take the soul of a powerful vicious beast, demonic spirit, ghost, or even the soul of a martial artist, and then forcibly refine that soul into an artifact spirit and seal it

into the artifact. This sort of artifact spirit was not completely compatible with a spirit artifact, thus it wouldn't allow the spirit artifact to display its full might. Moreover, such an artifact spirit would contain resentment in its heart, and it wouldn't put forth its full effort. If one didn't sign some sort of contract with it, then there was even the possibility that this artifact spirit would rebel at a critical moment.

A true artifact spirit and a false artifact spirit were of completely different qualities.

Thus, this was why Mo Riverbliss was so shocked as she saw the Phoenix Blood Spear evolve!

Not only was an elementary artifact spirit born, but even the material quality of the Phoenix Blood Spear itself had leapt up to the degree of a spirit artifact!

This was all created by the heavenly tribulation!

Mo Riverbliss suddenly realized what had happened. The Phoenix Blood Spear had experienced the nine heavenly tribulations together. Whether it was the five elements tribulation, the wind and thunder tribulation, or even the current yin yang tribulation, Lin Ming had used the Phoenix Blood Spear to resist them all. As the nine heavenly tribulations fell, the quality of the Phoenix Blood Spear was incomparable to that of the past!

Especially this final tribulation. This could be called a calamity upon the Phoenix Blood Spear, but it was also a baptism. It had

hastened the birth of an artifact spirit!

And in that final moment, Lin Ming's will had condensed, bringing with it an infinitely heated spirit and daring valor that seemed capable of resisting the Heavenly Dao. The Phoenix Blood Spear had also withstood being flooded by Lin Ming's will, and then, at the end when Lin Ming had given up the Phoenix Blood Spear to protect it, this had thoroughly awakened the elementary artifact spirit that had been formed within the heavenly tribulation!

This could be called a spirit artifact that was completely formed by Lin Ming. It was not forged by a grandmaster refiner, but had been created by Lin Ming. From the time when it was a saint artifact it had been nourished by Lin Ming's true essence and will, and at the end it had even experienced the nine levels of heavenly tribulation with him and had been doused in his flesh and blood. The Phoenix Blood Spear could now be considered his life's weapon!

Such a weapon could display combat strength that other weapons could not compare with. And more importantly, the Phoenix Blood Spear was psychically linked with Lin Ming, becoming one with him, thus there would never be a situation in which he couldn't use it.

And how could a normal Divine Sea realm genius use a spirit artifact? A top grade saint artifact or transcendent saint artifact was their limit!

Although every spirit artifact that formed its own source artifact

spirit had experienced its own lucky chances, each one could only be produced through a stroke of fate. And something like the Phoenix Blood Spear was supremely unique, even rarer than a once in a billion situation! This sort of lucky chance could not be duplicated!

If Lin Ming could withstand this heavenly tribulation, then just the enhancement of the Phoenix Blood Spear would allow his strength to dramatically rise to another level. But, the question was, could he survive the final tribulation?

Mo Riverbliss prayed deep within her heart. So many lucky chances, so many great results, if he survived then he would inevitably become one of the Divine Realm's peak characters! If he failed, then all would turn to nothing!

Mo Riverbliss felt her heart racing. Lin Ming's Ninefall had brought with it an unfathomably great momentum. This sort of scene would be a truly unforgettable experience!

At this time, all of Lin Ming's flesh had broken, his organs were completely smashed apart, and his meridians and blood vessels were torn. Shining white bone revealed itself from his body. These bones dazzled with layers upon layers of dao patterns. These were the Heavenly Dao Laws that Lin Ming had absorbed and imprinted into his very body. Just his bones alone were precious heavenly treasures!

In addition, the energy from the yin yang primal chaos diagrams had broken into Lin Ming's body, savagely destroying his meridians. Lin Ming was already unable to revolve his energy to

help, and this added an even greater injury atop all his other injuries. He was no longer able to suppress the massive amount of thunder and fire heavenly tribulation within the Heretical God Sprout!

There was no other Life Destruction martial artist that could look like Lin Ming and still be alive. Nearly all that was left of him was his bones and brain! He was completely supporting himself with his tenacious life vitality and willpower!

“This is too miserable, so miserable that it’s hard to look at. Lin Ming is barely supporting himself with his will.”

“This is his unyielding will. But even so, his life will be severed soon...”

“The heavens never seal off all roads, but... what can Lin Ming do in this state...”

Several Elders of Carefree Island felt that Lin Ming was too pitiful. But Xiao Haogan and White Brook were actually enjoying the show. When Lin Ming was full of spirit and strength they had both been restrained, but now they saw that Lin Ming’s current condition was extremely poor, they began to mock and make casual talk at his misfortune.

“This brat’s bones are quite hard, hah. They haven’t even been crushed by the heavenly tribulation, they should be valuable treasures!” Xiao Haogan said, noticing Lin Ming’s bones.

“Indeed. Look at those brilliant runes on his bones and those countless traces of dao patterns. Those bones are absolutely a treasure. Once he dies, we’ll take his bones and perceive the dao patterns from them, and then we can refine them into transcendent saint artifacts. That should be enough to make up for the loss of the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree.” White Brook stroked his beard, speaking in a smug tone.

“Haha, Honorable Master’s ideas are truly great!” Xiao Haogan and White Brook’s eyes shined as they greedily stared at Lin Ming’s exposed bones.

At this time, Lin Ming’s fires of life were growing increasingly weak and nearly all of his blood had been drained out. His organs had stopped moving and even his dantian felt as if it would break soon. The power of thunder and fire heavenly tribulation suppressed within the Heretical God Sprout was ready to erupt at any moment. Once it exploded, his body would completely burst apart and become a pile of scattered bones and flesh. Then, even his remains would be crushed into nothing by the primal chaos dao diagrams.

At that time, Lin Ming would be deadlier than dead!

Even so, he was unwilling to accept this fate! He would not give up!

At the precipice of death, Lin Ming felt as if time slowed to a crawl. Everything fell into his senses as he reached a state of incomparable clarity!

His heart was extremely tranquil! He still searched for a hope of survival. He knew that the heavens never sealed off all exits; there was only a faint chance to survive!

The Heavenly Dao was cruel and merciless. In front of the Heavenly Dao, whether it was common mortals, supreme elders, or even ants, everything was equal in its eyes.

In this world, there were very few existences that were able to defy the Heavenly Dao. There was only one exception, and that was those existences that were capable of surviving through heavenly tribulation!

For instance, a transcendent divine pill that was capable of defying the heavens and changing one's life, rewriting one's destiny, and resurrecting the dead!

For instance, a transcendent divine might that could control or even dominate the Heavenly Dao!

And also for instance, a peerless talent like Lin Ming, someone who had done all sorts of things that defied the will of the heavens, thus summoning heavenly tribulation. These sorts of geniuses were Great World Kings and even Emphyreans!

Lin Ming did not have a transcendent divine pill that allowed him to defy the heavens and change his fate, nor did he have an unrivalled powerhouse capable of helping him cross heavenly tribulation.



He just had two transcendent divine mights, and was only able to use these two transcendent divine mights to resist the heavenly tribulation. But, he had already used the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower and the Heretical God Force. Now, the true essence within his body was in utter chaos and energy was running rampant within him. His body was ready to blow up at any moment, so it was simply impossible for him to use a transcendent divine might.

Then, what could he rely on? What had crossed heavenly tribulation without dying that he could use as his final card?

All sorts of thoughts blazed through Lin Ming's mind. Finally, he remembered something...

Dragon bone relics!

Mo Riverbliss had spent a portion of her cultivation, changing the flow of time to help Lin Ming refine that 1000 foot supreme dragon bone into 108 dragon bone relics. Lin Ming had swallowed a third of them to open the Gate of View, but he still had 72 left.

A True Dragon was a God Beast, and even ordinary dragons were considered part of the monster race. A powerful grown dragon was even mightier than a Great World King! In order for the monster race to transform, they had to undergo heavenly tribulation. And, a dragon was so powerful that they had no choice but to experience heavenly tribulation. As they grew up, they would have to experience multiple heavenly tribulations!

The God Beasts among the dragon race were even capable of resisting the Heavenly Dao Laws!

Yes, that was it! The dragon bone relics were refined from the supreme dragon bone and they existed outside of the Heavenly Dao. They were objects capable of changing the Heavenly Dao to a certain extent!

Lin Ming's mind shook as he recalled all of this. This was his final ray of hope!

Mo Eversnow had already said Lin Ming could only swallow 36 dragon bone relics before he reached the Divine Sea; his body wouldn't be able to withstand more. But then, Mo Eversnow didn't imagine that Lin Ming's Ninefall could reach such a degree. And beyond even that, if he didn't swallow the dragon bone relics he would die, but if he did swallow them he would have a faint chance of surviving, so how could he not try?

“Dragon bone relics!”

Lin Ming's hands had been completely torn apart and his meridians were surging with a tyrannical and uncontrollable energy. The bones of his arms were entirely exposed; it was impossible for him to take out the dragon bone relics with them. But luckily, Lin Ming still had his battle spirit. His large success gold battle spirit was nearly undamaged.

If a battle spirit was poured into a leaf, that leaf could be used to kill others. If it could change the position of objects, it could

naturally take things out of a spatial ring. Lin Ming had never used a battle spirit to take objects out of his spatial ring so he wasn't skilled at this task. Moreover, he was also in a hurry at this time. Thus, he took out all the round bead-shaped objects that resembled a dragon bone relic.

72 dragon bone relics. Mm... 73... there was one more? This was...

Lin Ming looked at that last black bead that resembled a dragon bone relic, immediately stunned.

# Chapter 1129 – If The God Of Death Desires Me, I Shall Cut Down The God Of Death

---

Of the 73 beads, Lin Ming's attention was completely concentrated on that black spherical object that had tumbled out with everything else. It seemed to be made of wood and yet not, and made of stone and yet not. There were numerous strange demonic runes carved onto its surface, and it exuded a bizarre and strange aura.

Through all these years, Lin Ming had obtained countless treasures and pills. There were far too many things in the Extreme Violet Ring to count. Even so, as a martial artist, Lin Ming's memory was extremely acute; he was able to remember the origin of where everything came from. Lin Ming was able to recognize that this black mystery bead came from his second trip to the Holy Demon Continent's Blood Slaughter Steppes. He had killed the Steppes Master and obtained this black bead from his treasury.

At that time, he had also obtained a massive amount of demon god bones, blood demon crystals, and heaven-step treasures. Those things were all left at Divine Phoenix Island to assist them in becoming a Divine Kingdom in the future.

All that he kept was this black mystery bead. It was small and yet exceptionally heavy. When Lin Ming had obtained it, it had been placed atop a special treasure rank base, otherwise it would have already crushed through the ground.

Not only was it extremely heavy, but it also had a faint trace of life as if it were a living object.

From the start, Lin Ming had thought it was the egg of some ancient vicious beast. For instance, a flood dragon egg, sea serpent egg, or the egg of some other similar beast. But, it was simply far too small; trying to call it a vicious beast egg was a bit forced. Lin Ming had investigated it with his senses but he hadn't been able to identify what it was. He could only determine that it had originated from the Eternal Demon Abyss.

What kind of place was the Eternal Demon Abyss? It was a massive crater left behind by an Empyrean level powerhouse whose strike had pierced straight through the massive planet that held the Sky Spill Continent and Holy Demon Continent!

It had to be known that the Sky Spill Continent's planet was over a billion miles in diameter! A common small planet, for instance the planet that Phoenix Cry Palace was located on, was only around 100,000 miles in diameter. This was a difference in volume of over a trillion times!

Sealed within the Eternal Demon Abyss were countless terrifying existences. These existences were unable to escape from the shroud of the force field that Empyrean Primordius had laid down. Only some tiny insignificant weaklings were able to pass through in these 100,000 years through a lucky aligning of coincidences. For instance, the Ancient Devil that had inhabited Yang Yun had likely come from some area deep within the Eternal Demon Abyss and had emerged from the other side at the Sea of Miracles.

In addition, there were also a number of treasures in the Eternal Demon Abyss. When the Eternal Demon Abyss erupted, a small

amount of these treasures would be shot out by a tremendous black current. There were many trial challengers and High Lords that would roam the periphery of the Eternal Demon Abyss to search for these treasures. The Steppes Master had likely obtained this black mystery bead using such a method.

The Eternal Demon Abyss was a ruin left behind from a battle between several Empyreans. Even something minor they left behind could not be underestimated!

If there was something in there that surpassed a supreme dragon bone, or even a complete dragon skeleton, Lin Ming wouldn't be surprised. In fact, he wouldn't even be surprised if there was a true God Beast living within the Eternal Demon Abyss. This was because in front of an Empyrean, even God Beasts had to prostrate themselves!

The current Lin Ming was at the edge of death, so it was impossible for him to ruminate over the origins of the black mystery bead. Moreover, he didn't have the capital to investigate it to begin with. In short, this black mystery bead should be some extraordinary object. Especially now that Lin Ming had crossed Ninefall and accepted the baptism of the Heavenly Dao Law fragments, he was able to faintly feel the aura coming from this black mystery bead, and it left him shocked!

“I'll swallow it!”

Lin Ming couldn't give a care for particulars anymore. He grasped half of the supreme dragon bone relics and also that incomparably heavy black mystery bead and stuffed them all down

his mouth!

If he didn't have his life then he wouldn't be able to consider any consequences anyways!

“Mm? What did that boy eat?” Xiao Haogan said, shocked. He naturally saw Lin Ming's actions.

“It should be some type of high level medicine. He's nothing but a sick patient that's gone crazy so he's trying to eat any medicine he can to help himself, but it doesn't matter because anything he does will invoke the rage of the heavenly tribulation. This has the same effect as asking someone to help him cross heavenly tribulation, the idiot!” White Brook sneered. He naturally didn't know about the dragon bone relics or that black mystery bead. As long as it wasn't a transcendent divine pill then there was a high chance what Lin Ming did would cause a mutation in the heavenly tribulation. Ordinary pills, before heavenly tribulation, had to follow the Heavenly Dao. Using them to cross heavenly tribulation would only result in a counterattack!

As for those transcendent divine pills that had crossed tribulation and were able to change one's fate and even resurrect the dead, completely disregarding the Heavenly Dao, those types of pills were absolute treasures passed down in World King level Holy Lands for generations. They were treasures that could cause even a World King to go mad with jealousy and attack others for, so how could Lin Ming possibly have one?

And on the side, Mo Eversnow and Mo Riverbliss were bewildered. Lin Ming had actually swallowed down so many

dragon bone relics!

The two looked at each other, seeing worry and nervousness reflected in each other's eyes. But, there was also hope.

Dragon bone relics had their own life force; once swallowed they would erode and absorb Lin Ming's own flesh and blood. Normally, when a martial artist swallowed dragon bone relics, it was possible to in turn be absorbed by them instead! Even though Lin Ming had opened the Gate of View, when he was at his peak state he had still nearly died after eating the dragon bone relics. Before reaching the Divine Sea, 36 dragon bone relics should be his furthest limit.

Now, his body was ruined and his cultivation was also lacking. To swallow so many dragon bone relics at such a time was simply seeking death. Even so, this was the only capital he had to struggle against the fate of certain death!

This was because they were the only treasure on Lin Ming's body that had crossed heavenly tribulation and was able to resist the Heavenly Dao!

However, Lin Ming seemed as if he had also swallowed some sort of black bead. Just what was that? Mo Eversnow had extremely sharp eyes. Even though that black bead was mixed up with the rest of the dragon bone relics and had a similar appearance to them, she could still recognize it. That black bead had a completely different aura, one that left the heart racing!



At this time, she no longer had time to ponder it. The 36 bone relics entered Lin Ming's pulpy and ravaged body, mixing into him. With the current state of his body it would be extremely difficult to absorb the dragon bone relics, but that didn't mean it was impossible. And, he also had a massive amount of the power of heavenly tribulation within his body!

Most of this was thunder tribulation, fire tribulation, as well as the yin yang tribulation!

Dragon bone relics were objects that had crossed heavenly tribulation several times in the past. They were existences that violated the Heavenly Dao to begin with. Now that they collided with the power of four different kinds of heavenly tribulation, the result could be imagined!

Without the need for Lin Ming's body to melt the dragon bone relics, the power of heavenly tribulation had already started to melt them away. And at this time, the energy contained within the dragon bone relics thoroughly erupted!

The power of heavenly tribulation violently clashed with the dragon bone relics, and the battlefield was Lin Ming's body!

Peng!

Lin Ming's body shook, falling onto the yin yang primal chaos diagrams. At this time, there was no more blood left to flow out, and the energy within his body had already run completely wild, beyond his ability to control. There was not a single complete

muscle or ligament in his body, and he wasn't able to move at all. He completely relied on the hardness of his bones to withstand the crushing force of the two primal chaos diagrams.

Lin Ming had lost all strength, energy, and physical function. He was even weaker than a three year old mortal child; there was nothing he could do!

No... there was still one thing he could do, and only one!

That was... to grit his teeth, endure the pain, support his bones, and keep on living with his unyielding will and undying spirit!

If he could last until the end, then at the time when the power of heavenly tribulation was destroyed and the dragon bone relics were also melted away, he would be the final one standing!

He could go on living and also obtain a massive lucky chance!

What sort of immeasurable willpower was needed to shoulder this? The yin yang tribulation brought about an aura of despair that left one drowning in anguish. In order to never give up no matter how much despair there was, one needed a resolute will as firm as divine iron!

Ka ka ka!

Even Lin Ming's kneecaps were crushed apart. This agonizing pain left his vision blurry. He bit down on his tongue, pouring the

power of his life into his gold large success grandmist battle spirit to support his weak fires of life that swayed precariously in this storm of energy.

If the heavens wish to annihilate me then I will annihilate the heavens!

If the god of death desires me then I shall cut down the god of death!

“He’s still alive! He’s still alive! Can... can he really live? Will such a terrifying heavenly tribulation be defeated by him?”

Ye Rosewater covered her mouth, her breath caught in her throat. She felt her nose sting as an unbidden emotion swelled up from deep within her. She had lived for dozens of years already and had a late Divine Sea cultivation, so she would never be like a little girl and burst out into tears because of overwhelming feelings. The reason that her eyes were wet at this moment was completely because she had been infected by Lin Ming’s tenacious will. In a situation where there wasn’t even a faint ray of hope, he had still managed to support himself until now. He was like a proud snow pine, staunch and unfolding!

However, most people didn’t favor Lin Ming’s chances too much. His fires of life were already on the brink of extinguishing. Even if he could continue on, just how long would he last?

Dragon bone relics and the power of the four different kinds of heavenly tribulation were all incomparably violent and tyrannical

energies. It wasn't wrong for Lin Ming to take this risk and wrestle with death, but the chances of him succeeding approached zero! This was because his ruined body couldn't even qualify to be their battlefield.

This was just like two Divine Sea level powerhouses fighting on a mortal martial field. The martial field would not be able to withstand the energy shockwaves and would be torn apart!

“Fuck, he still hasn't died!?” Xiao Haogan cursed.

“Don't be so anxious. It's just a matter of time. Don't you feel that his painful expressions are very much enjoyable?” White Brook slowly said.

“Haha, Honorable Master is right.”

As everyone had all sorts of ideas popping up in their minds and were discussing the situation with true essence sound transmissions, no one knew that within that crazy power of heavenly tribulation and those melting supreme dragon bone relics, there was also a black divine bead. In the waves of energy, this black divine bead slowly revolved. This bead was originally a living existence. Although it was incomparably heavy, it was still formed from flesh and blood, and thus alive.

Underneath the stimulation of the two clashing energies, suddenly this black divine bead fiercely trembled. An incomparable life force began rushing out like an endless tide!

This life force was pure and wild. It was so potent and vibrant that even the life force of a great True Dragon would be mediocre in front of it!

All of this life force poured into Lin Ming's body. It was like a land that had been dry and barren for a thousand years suddenly welcoming a sweet deluge of spring rain!

Roar – !

A resonant cry echoed through the heavens. It was like the roar of a dragon directly impacting through the distant horizon.

“W-what?!”

As Xiao Haogan and White Brook were happily speaking with true essence sound transmissions, their eyes suddenly widened. They thought that they had heard wrongly just now. How could Lin Ming's body still have the strength to make such a clear and resplendent sound?

“His body... how could this be, his body is reviving! How could this be!? Where is this strength coming from!? This is impossible!”

Xiao Haogan's eyeballs nearly popped out. Lin Ming's ruined flesh and blood was rapidly regenerating!

# Chapter 1130 – Refining Heavenly Tribulation

---

Originally, all of Lin Ming's flesh had cracked apart, and the glistening white bones of his arms, legs, and chest were revealed. One could even count his ribs. There were also bones that were dislocated from the pressure. Even though Lin Ming's bones were tough, they still couldn't resist the continued grinding from the two primal chaos diagrams!

After his flesh reached such an appearance, his meridians and blood vessels also became tattered. His organs were almost squashed into mush, becoming a pile of messy goo.

The only complete body part he had was his brain. Within the protection of his skull, his spiritual sea hadn't been damaged at all. Even so, for a person devolved to such a miserable state, there wasn't any meaning left in having a complete brain.

This sort of condition could have been described as undoubtable death!

If a normal martial artist were to look like Lin Ming now then they would have already completely died! A Life Destruction martial artist had a stronger life force than a common mortal, but if their heart was pierced, their head was cut off, and their blood had all drained away, they would still die. This was the Heavenly Dao Laws.

Only during the crossing of Life Destruction when one's body

disintegrated could a martial artist preserve their life. That was also because this process was supported by the Heavenly Dao Laws, thus they wouldn't die.

In this sort of situation, it was impossible for Lin Ming to live without some sort of transcendent divine pill, much less rely on his own regenerative ability to recover.

But now, a miracle was occurring in front of everyone present!

They watched on helplessly as Lin Ming's flesh and blood began to grow back!

The dazzling white bones were covered again with a layer of fascia. Then, the blood vessels moved over them like glistening red vines, spreading everywhere. Afterwards, the meridians reformed, the organs repaired themselves, and the muscles were completely reborn, their lines even stronger and more perfect than before.

Then, his wounds began to stitch back together, with fresh flesh rapidly regenerating at a rate visible to the eye. His flesh glistened and shined, like translucent red crystal!

Even his withered hair fell off, and new hair grew out from the old, passing down over his ears. These hairs, after being tempered in energy, sparkled with a lustrous sheen. Their silk-like texture even contained the profound mysteries of the Laws. If Lin Ming's hair grew long enough, it could even be plucked out and used as a material for a saint artifact divine bow's bowstring! This was proof of just how tough it was!

At this time, Lin Ming seemed as if he had almost achieved the boundary of the legendary diamond Vajra body, an immaculate and immortal body!

“Impossible! This is impossible! He should have absolutely died, just how is such a heaven-defying turn of events possible!?”

“What happened!? This can’t be!”

White Brook and Xiao Haogan had expressions as if their fathers had died as they watched Lin Ming’s body be reborn anew.

Looking at the present situation, there was an extremely high chance Lin Ming would be able to cross the heavenly tribulation. At that time, with Lin Ming’s terrifying talent, it shouldn’t be a problem at all for him to become a Great World King. The two of them would be in an extremely miserable position!

“What do we do? What can we do?” Xiao Haogan asked, at a complete loss.

“How the hell would I know! At this time there is nothing we can do to change the past. If Lin Ming dies then that would be perfect, but even after being pushed to the brink of death and looking like he did, he still didn’t die. His life is far too tough! Chances are that he won’t die this time. We must not make enemies with him anymore, especially on the surface!”



White Brook wasn't an idiot. Now that Lin Ming had crossed Ninefall, his status in Carefree Island would be like the sun in the sky. With Mo Riverbliss supporting him, even a Highest Elder like him would be a joke in front of Lin Ming. If he tried to make enemies with Lin Ming, wasn't that just asking to die?

The yin yang dao diagrams still spun as before, pressing down on Lin Ming. In that instant, Lin Ming's eyes flashed open. His vision was like two divine lights piercing through the endless night, shining through the vast space.

His strength had returned!

Lin Ming suddenly clenched his fists together. With every movement, his joints seemed to explode with loud crackling sounds. He could feel a surge of energy rushing through his body. The power of thunder, fire, yin, and yang heavenly tribulations, as well as the tremendous power of the melted dragon bone relics rampaged within him. But, he forcefully suppressed them all!

This feeling as if his entire body was filled with energy caused Lin Ming's blood to boil over. He concentrated his energy into his dantian, letting out a long and loud cry!

Hah – !

A terrifying sound wave burst out in all directions. With a deafening rumble, countless sheets of earth and stone were raised up by this sound wave. The clouds for several hundreds of miles were washed away, and even the tribulation clouds seemed to be

affected as they faintly trembled.

Happy! Awesome!

Lin Ming laughed out loud, his bellows ringing through the skies!

He had never imagined he would feel such an explosive strength in his body as today. He was like a volcano on the brink of eruption, every step he took shattered the earth!

“Good young man! How did he do this!?” The Elders of Carefree Island looked on in utter shock. This sudden reversal was simply like a dream.

“Is this because of those beads he swallowed? Although I couldn’t see just what those beads were, they shouldn’t have been a transcendent divine medicine. Those beads contained a power that was far too tyrannical; they should have been some rare and fierce heavenly treasure. If Lin Ming swallowed such medicine at his peak state he might blow up from the energy, much less now.”

“I thought that Lin Ming’s body would burst apart after swallowed those beads, but such a change actually occurred. Just what secrets does he have on him?”

There was not a single Elder of Carefree Island that could understand what happened to Lin Ming’s body. Let alone them, even Mo Eversnow and Mo Riverbliss were looking on, dumbfounded. They too had no idea what was happening!

“This is absolutely not an effect of the dragon bone relics. The dragon bone relics are a violent and wild energy, and it is already extremely difficult for Lin Ming to withstand them with his body, much less for them to help regenerate his flesh. Could it... could it be... that black mystery bead?” Mo Eversnow suddenly thought. This was the only possible explanation. But just what was that black mystery bead? It actually had the strength to defy the power of heavenly tribulation! Even a top transcendent divine pill would pale in comparison!

At this time, the heavenly tribulation was continuing around Lin Ming!

Yin yang tribulation was truly worthy of being called the strongest level of the nine heavenly tribulations. It was a calamity of essence, energy, and the divine. Lin Ming had crossed the tribulation of the soul, of his flesh and blood, and now all that was left over was the tribulation of his dantian!

And at this time, Lin Ming’s body had been restored to almost its peak state. How hard could it be to survive one more tribulation?

In the sky, the dual yin and yang energies twisted together, forming dao runes and streams that constantly flushed into Lin Ming’s meridians, fusing together with the sealed thunder and fire tribulation within Lin Ming’s body!

The thunder tribulation became increasingly wild, the fire tribulation became that much more fierce!

These two energies had been suppressed by the Heretical God Sprout from the very start, but that was only a temporary suppression. As for refining them, that was not simple at all. Especially after Lin Ming had encountered catastrophe after catastrophe; just when did he have the chance to refine them?

But now was different!

“Thunder and fire tribulation, I hope you had your fill of hurting me. This time, I’ll be the one to refine you!”

Lin Ming shouted out loud and the Heretical God Force erupted. The energy of thunder and fire heavenly tribulation, together with the yin yang tribulation, was all completely suppressed by the Heretical God Sprout!

“Be refined by me!”

The Heretical God Force was a transcendent divine might!

Only a transcendent divine might could refine the power of heavenly tribulation. If an ordinary martial artist’s cultivation method was used to refine heavenly tribulation, all that would happen would be a tremendous counterattack!

Rumble rumble rumble!

Within Lin Ming's dantian, energy boiled like magma, erupting like a volcano!

Such an impact placed a great pressure on Lin Ming's dantian. But Lin Ming steeled his mind; he would thoroughly refine this yin yang tribulation and thunder and fire tribulation!

It had to be known that the power of heavenly tribulation contained immense benefits!

Lin Ming had crossed eight levels of heavenly tribulation and also over half of the ninth level of heavenly tribulation. The advantage this had to his flesh, blood, and bones was unfathomable.

His battle spirit had also broken through the elementary gold level, jumping straight over gold small success and reaching gold large success!

Even the Phoenix Blood Spear had transformed from a saint artifact to a spirit artifact after breeding its own source artifact spirit. This was something that a supreme elder might not be able to accomplish even in 100,000 years!

In this situation, Lin Ming still wasn't satisfied with withstanding the baptism of heavenly tribulation. He wanted to refine the power of heavenly tribulation and use it for himself!

"Lin Ming, he... he is... heavens! He is refining heavenly tribulation!"

“This... refining heavenly tribulation!? He... he is far too crazy!!!”

Heavenly tribulation was not some trifling matter. When an extreme genius martial artist similar to Lin Ming crossed heavenly tribulation, they would be absolutely cautious lest they enrage the heavenly tribulation and cause a mutation to occur. Once heavenly tribulation arrived, all they could do was silently withstand it, allowing their body, dantian, revolving core or inner world, and soul to accept the baptism of heavenly tribulation. They had to use their own true essence to disperse the power of heavenly tribulation.

Who would dare to directly refine heavenly tribulation?

That was simply suicidal!

But now, Lin Ming was doing exactly this!

If the Heavenly Dao wishes to destroy me then I shall control the Heavenly Dao and make it my army of a million soldiers! I will have it ride through the endless space with me, battling through the rivers of stars!

The road of martial arts was originally defying the will of the heavens. And Lin Ming had the heart and soul to reverse the heavens themselves!

# Chapter 1131 – Perfectly Crossing Tribulation

---

The power of four different kinds of heavenly tribulation raged through Lin Ming's body. And, the power of the dragon bone relics also rampaged through him!

Lin Ming's thoughts sank into his dantian. A torrential vortex appeared at the Heretical God Sprout inside. The power of the thunder and fire tribulation was completely sucked in by the Heretical God Sprout!

Compress! Compress again!

Blue veins bulged out on Lin Ming's forehead. Even though his body had been reborn, he still felt as if his dantian would explode from withstanding this pressure!

“Lin Ming, divert all the power of the dragon bone relics and the other unnecessary energy into the threshold of life and death! Revolve the Celestial Tyrant Manual!”

Mo Eversnow's voice suddenly sounded out in Lin Ming's ear.

As Lin Ming heard her, a sharp light flashed in his eyes.

That was right! The threshold of life and death!

The method to cultivate the Eight Inner Hidden Gates that was recorded within the Celestial Tyrant Manual was slightly different to the method within the Chaotic Virtues Combat Meridians.

The Eight Inner Hidden Gates was a large boundary, but in truth it could also be divided into two boundaries instead. The first boundary included the first six of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, and the second boundary included the last two of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. The last two gates were called the gates that stood upon the threshold of life and death, the Gate of Life and the Gate of Death!

The threshold of life and death was one of the most difficult barriers of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates to pass. In order to break through the threshold of life and death, one had to build a foundation and then pile up a massive amount of resources before making a breakthrough in a single go. In the Eight Inner Hidden Gates of body transformation, every step was more difficult than the last. As for the final Nine Stars of the Dao Palace, that was even more difficult than rising to the heavens!

“Open!”

Lin Ming shouted out. The power of yin yang tribulation along with the power of the dragon bone relics rushed into his meridians. They rushed through his eight pulse points, impacting the threshold of life and death!

With a loud banging sound, Lin Ming’s body shook as he spat out a mouthful of blood!



As Lin Ming vomited this blood, his complexion paled. He grit his teeth and revolved the energy within him once more.

At this time, behind Lin Ming, a deep red Prime Emperor Lotus Flower slowly bloomed. The grandmist space radiated outwards.

Heavenly Demon force field!

This was one of the Primordius martial intent's three great force fields –

Heavenly Demon! Heavenly Mortal! Heavenly God!

Although it was only a third of a complete transcendent divine might, just what kind of existence was Empyrean Primordius? He was a peak character even amongst Emphyreans. His Primordius martial intent was not some ordinary transcendent divine might. The chaos grandmist was the source of the universe.

Underneath the enveloping of this grandmist space, whether it was the energy from the dragon bone relics or the power of heavenly tribulation, everything was forced to submit, and the impact was even greater!

Bang!

The second impact!

The life and death threshold within Lin Ming's body was like a divine drum made from the skin of an archaic vicious beast's skin. With every impact of energy, it would release a terrifying sound.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Every sound was like a bell from the heavens, pure and clear, echoing through the heavens and earth, deafening all who heard it!

The drumming grew increasingly loud and more vibrant. All of the blood within Lin Ming's body boiled with excitement. The power of his blood vitality was so strong that it could be seen with the naked eye. It was like a monstrous pillar of flame that rocketed to the heavens, flying straight through the skies and piercing through the tribulation cloud!

This vast scene caused everyone to feel bewildered.

“Lin Ming is really controlling the power of heavenly tribulation! He has basically crossed heavenly tribulation!”

“Yes! If there isn't an accident then he won't be in any further danger. With such a deep blessing from the world itself, how could any accident happen to him?”

“Unbelievable, we witnessed the birth of a Great World King!”

Everyone held their breaths. Every scene passing in front of them meant that Lin Ming would soon cross heavenly tribulation, and complete the ninth stage of Life Destruction!

The yin yang tribulation and the power contained within the dragon bone relics constantly weakened. But, the barrier of the life and death threshold was also being worn away.

Without knowing just how many ringing impacts had occurred, there was finally an explosive sound like rolling thunder that caused everyone's ears to tingle with numbness!

The life and death threshold had finally been broken through! All of Lin Ming's meridians were cleared. Most of the yin yang tribulation's power had been used up. As for the dragon bone relics' essence, the remainder gradually precipitated into Lin Ming's flesh and blood.

This strength was far from being able to open either the Gate of Life or Gate of Death. But to Lin Ming, breaking through the life and death threshold was more than enough.

Breaking through the threshold of life and death was the first step to opening the Gate of Life and Gate of Death. This was the equivalent to opening one of the many locks that bound the Gate of Life and Gate of Death.

At this point, Lin Ming had thoroughly crossed the yin yang tribulation!

All that remained within his body were the remnants of the thunder and fire tribulations. At this time, Lin Ming's body was in its peak state. The surviving power of thunder and fire within him couldn't threaten him anymore.

“Heretical God Sprout, compress again!”

The vortex formed by the Heretical God Sprout became increasingly violent. The massive amount of thunder and fire tribulation was forcefully sucked in. As the power of thunder and fire flowed into the Heretical God Sprout, it began to glow with an incandescent divine light!

For a time, the six leaves of the Heretical God Sprout seemed to turn to molten gold. Purple and red runes began to form atop the surface of the leaves. These dao patterns came in all sorts of different shapes. Some were like small tripods and some were like golden swords. The runes all fell onto the Heretical God Sprout, and finally, a bizarre change began to occur!

The Heretical God Sprout grew taller and taller, and finally it distorted and twigs began to bud out!

In just a few breaths of time, the power of thunder and fire heavenly tribulation was rapidly consumed. By the time the Heretical God Sprout stopped growing, over 90% of the power of thunder and fire tribulation had been used up.

The Heretical God Sprout had actually absorbed the power of heavenly tribulation as nourishment for its own growth. This

ability was truly worthy of being called a transcendent divine might; it was even able to control the Heavenly Dao and use it!

The current Heretical God Sprout had doubled in height. In the past if it was a sprout, then now it was a seedling.

A pair of fresh new leaves emerged from the crown of the seedling, one red and one purple.

These two leaves were of the same shape: both resembled small primal chaos diagrams. There were numerous profound dao patterns crawling over the surface of these leaves. Without a doubt, these were leaves that evolved from the thunder and fire heavenly tribulation!

The power of heavenly tribulation had ended up becoming a part of the Heretical God Seedling!

“Mm? This is...”

Lin Ming’s thoughts sank within himself and he summoned the Heretical God Force of the Heretical God Seedling. Flames came from his left hand and thunder from his right. The two energies actually exuded an aura similar to the Heavenly Dao.

This was the power of heavenly tribulation!

Lin Ming deeply gasped. A transcendent divine might was indeed a transcendent divine might; it was even able to wield the power of

the Heavenly Dao for itself. After the Heretical God Sprout absorbed the power of thunder and fire heavenly tribulation, that power was then integrated into the Heretical God Force. In the future, as long as Lin Ming used the Heretical God Force, he would be able to control the power of heavenly tribulation to a certain degree. Although it was weak, this was still strength that represented the Heavenly Dao! How could anyone dare to underestimate it?

“Hahaha! Great!”

Lin Ming faced the heavens and laughed, his voice echoing through the world. In that instant, he was like a butterfly that had broken out from its cocoon. His essence, energy, and divine had all risen beyond expectations!

The power of his blood vitality was like that of an ancient vicious beast. His mortal body nearly resembled an indestructible diamond Vajra body. His endurance had long since reached an unbelievable boundary. His true essence was as deep as a vast sea! Every time he moved, every time he raised his hand or stepped forwards, he would exude the aura of the Laws, forming faint lights around him. These were the Law runes that had been carved into his body. They thoroughly fused into his flesh and blood, engraving themselves into his marrow!

Now, Lin Ming had finally crossed heavenly tribulation! At this time, Lin Ming could be called an existence that surpassed the Heavenly Dao! Crossing heavenly tribulation and stepping beyond the Heavenly Dao meant that one's strength could even resist the Heavenly Dao Laws in the future!

This sort of person's fate was no longer controlled by the Heavenly Dao. This sort of person could truly say...

My life is controlled not by the heavens but by me!

“He's done it! He's reached the ninth stage of Life Destruction! This is the true ninth stage of Life Destruction, one that far surpasses all other ordinary geniuses!”

“After crossing these nine heavenly tribulations, his strength must be far from comparable to how it was in the past. The advantages he obtained from this are unimaginable!”

The Elders of Carefree Island began to cry out in horror and awe.

33 Layered Heavens, 99 mile origin energy cloud, nine heavenly tribulations of nine by nine Life Destruction!

This was likely the limit of the ninth stage of Life Destruction! It was simply incredible!

“This child's achievements will know no limit in the future. If it were a normal genius, then even if they were like Lin Ming and had enough lucky chances accumulated to undergo that sort of heavenly tribulation just now, they would have absolutely died!” An Elder cried out, his voice thick with emotion. Such a heaven-shaking lucky chance was not something that just anyone could handle. This sort of massive lucky chance could also be considered

a great calamity!

A peak genius was said to have a destiny like a ray of light and the life of an emperor. But, the truth was that sometimes, this was not because they were lucky, but because they could take all catastrophes that fell upon their head and turn them into lucky chances!

Destiny was not equal to luck.

The so-called luck meant that if one were lucky, they could casually walk outside and find a treasure. Someone lucky would often find the cave dwellings and inheritances of ancient supreme elders.

But, to have a great destiny was completely different. That was the ability to turn the tables. If one went into a mystic realm where there were nine chances of death and one chance of survival, someone with a great destiny would have the ability to return. Even in a brutal life or death competition with countless powerhouses embroiled within it, someone with a great destiny would be able to grasp that fleeting chance of hope and gain victory!

Their destiny came from their own self-confidence, strength, talent, and ability to remain calm even under the threat of death, never falling into despair and never giving up!

And Lin Ming was one of these people.



From the time he was at the Pulse Condensation realm when he went to the Divine Phoenix Realm, or the times afterwards when he went to the Demon God Imperial Palace, Eternal Demon Abyss, Road of Emperor, and other such places, he didn't discover these places because of his good luck. Rather, these places were known by many people. Numerous individuals entered and yet only Lin Ming was able to obtain the greatest benefit from within.

This was a manifestation of his destiny!

These nine levels of heavenly tribulation were also the same. These nine levels of heavenly tribulation had been horrifying to an unbelievable degree; even Lin Ming had nearly died!

If Lin Ming wasn't strong and his foundation deep, with a combat strength that far surpassed other martial artists' at his level, as well as his dual body and energy cultivation and his extremely tough body, then he would have already been turned to ash by the second stage of heavenly tribulation that had come.

The reason that Lin Ming had been able to survive was completely because he never gave up, because his will had supported him throughout. If there was ever a moment when his heart had wavered then he would have been annihilated in a puff of smoke! But finally, in a despairing situation, Lin Ming had still searched for that final thread of hope. At the precipice of death, he thought to use the supreme dragon bone relics to resist the power of heavenly tribulation. He had risked everything on that final bet, never giving up, and finally he was able to create a miracle.

With all of these various factors combined together, it was simply

impossible to recreate such an event.

“Lin Ming... he really did it. Although I placed great hopes on Lin Ming, I never did expect him to kill Tian Mingzi, because that was originally an impossible mission to begin with. But now, I can finally see, I can see that perhaps it really might be possible...” Mo Riverbliss murmured to Mo Eversnow. Although she had great confidence in Lin Ming from the start, Tian Mingzi had also been an extreme talent that was able to become a Great World King. As for Lin Ming, who didn’t have much support, it was simply too trying to have him contend with Tian Mingzi, who was tens of thousands of years older than he was and also had the support of a Holy Land behind him. It was far too difficult to do that. Even if Lin Ming became a Great World King, he might not necessarily be able to compete with Tian Mingzi.

Mo Eversnow took a deep breath. As she stared at Lin Ming, a strange and complex light was in her eyes. How could she not know how difficult it was to accomplish those things that she had asked from Lin Ming? Even so, Lin Ming had been able to blaze his own trail through the heavens and earth, defying all odds again and again!

“Lin Ming, your spear!” Mo Riverbliss flung out her hand. The Phoenix Blood Spear issued an excited cry, turning into a beam of light as it flew towards Lin Ming.

In that moment, the spear light was beautifully blinding.

# Chapter 1132 – Mystery of the Black Bead

---

Pa!

Lin Ming's right hand reached out and grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear.

In Lin Ming's hand, the Phoenix Blood Spear emitted an excited cry. He could clearly sense a connected feeling coming from the Phoenix Blood Spear as if they shared the same flesh and blood. At this moment, the Phoenix Blood Spear seemed to be an extension of his own body.

Wisps of light began to spin above the shaft of the Phoenix Blood Spear.

Everything in this world had its own extreme habitat. Birds flew in the skies, tigers stalked through the forests, dragons ruled over the seas, and the extreme of the Phoenix Blood Spear happened to be Lin Ming's hand, the place where it could display its greatest combat strength!

“Good! Very good! I never thought that even you would obtain the tempering of heavenly tribulation and rise into a spirit artifact. From now on, you will be my comrade as we wander through and surmount the world!”

As Lin Ming grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear, in that instant his valor and heroic spirit seemed to rise 100,000 feet into the heavens!

In comparison to martial artists who had lived for such a long time, Lin Ming was far too young. Even if he were several thousand years old, if he was converted to mortal years he would still only have been in his teens. Lin Ming had plenty of time to attack the next boundary and ascend to the peak of martial arts. Even so, he was so young when he had crossed a 33 Layered Heavens, nine by nine Life Destruction. He had crossed heavenly tribulation and also successfully dual cultivated body and energy. His future was limitless!

The Elders of Carefree Island naturally realized this point and the way they looked at Lin Ming changed. Before, if they were dissatisfied and a bit critical of him, now all of that had turned into utter awe. Lin Ming was someone who would be able to affect their future fates, allowing them to rise to never before seen heights!

“Amazing, I never imagined that my Carefree Island would someday be able to befriend a World King level powerhouse.”

“Horrifying, that is a true Great World King... an existence born from a trillion trillion lives. Only one appears every thousand years or so, and this is not something that can be achieved through just talent. For our True Martial World’s Great World King, let alone seeing him, even his disciples have a higher status than our Island Master. This sort of character is impossible to imagine...”

To the Elders of Carefree Island, a Great World King was similar to an emperor in the mortal world, and they were nothing but commoners. The difference was simply too great.

Once the dust had settled, Lin Ming had perfectly crossed his Ninefall!

At this time, Lin Ming grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear and floated in the ruins above Carefree Island, handsome and elegant like a divine being.

At this level, Lin Ming could be called the extreme of all geniuses. He was the true favored of heaven, someone with a thousand destinies gathered on his body.

Mo Riverbliss floated into the sky and said with a true essence sound transmission, “All Elders, follow me to Carefree Palace for a meeting!”

As Mo Riverbliss spoke, the Elders of Carefree Island understood that she was going to give them orders. But, after Lin Ming’s Ninefall had reached such a terrifying and awe-inspiring degree, no one continued to object to her previous decision of giving Lin Ming the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree.

As Mo Riverbliss finished speaking, she flew towards Carefree Palace. In that instant when she moved, she glanced at Xiao Haogan. That brief glance left Xiao Haogan panic-stricken. He said to White Brook with a true essence sound transmission, “This Lin Ming... our future days won’t be much better...”

“Stop panicking and let’s go. She cannot directly move against us.”

Xiao Haogan and White Brook also flew towards Carefree Place. Since ancient times, regardless of whether it was the world of mortals or the world of martial artists, struggles over power and authority had always been cruel and brutal. To sympathize with the enemy was a completely stupid idea.

....

“Lin Ming, come with me.” Mo Eversnow’s voice resounded in Lin Ming’s ears. Lin Ming nodded and followed Mo Eversnow to Carefree Palace.

“Lin Ming, do you know what that black bead you swallowed is?” Mo Eversnow cut straight to the point.

“I don’t. I obtained it from the Blood Slaughter Steppes and was only able to approximately ascertain its origin.”

Lin Ming detailed all of his thoughts of the black bead to Mo Eversnow, from beginning to end.

The truth was that at that time Mo Eversnow had been deeply sleeping within the Magic Cube. She had been watching Lin Ming’s journeys and experiences from the side of her vision, but as for something like digging out the treasure chambers of the Steppes Master, she naturally wouldn’t care about such a minor matter. It simply wasn’t worth her paying attention to, so she didn’t.

“So it’s like that...” Mo Eversnow mumbled to herself, lost in her

thoughts. If that bead was something from the Eternal Demon Abyss, then that was much easier to understand. It was likely related to Empyrean Primordius, and anything related to Empyrean Primordius was no trivial matter!

In fact, she had a guess in mind. Now that she learned of the black bead's origins, she was much more certain of her own speculations. "Lin Ming, when you crossed Life Destruction your body turned into pure blood energy and submerged into that origin energy cloud. You may have noticed that above the origin energy cloud, three types of phenomena appeared. The first two belonged to two different types of transcendent divine mights – the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower and the Heretical God Sprout. The third phenomenon included the Magic Cube but also two other objects. One of them was a round bead, similar to the one you swallowed down. Do you think that these two beads are the same?"

Mo Eversnow's thoughts were what anyone would think. Mo Riverbliss also had this sort of suspicion. As for other people of Carefree Island, they didn't know of the Magic Cube, much less what those three objects represented. Thus, they would never have thought of this. Then again, the black bead was mixed in with all the dragon bone relics, and many of them didn't even know of the dragon bone relics, so how could they notice the strange black bead?

"If that black bead is something that can exist side-by-side with the Magic Cube and also originates from the same place, then there are many things that can be explained! From this we can make some speculations. 100,000 years ago, when that black bead first appeared, Empyrean Primordius, Empyrean Thunder Punishment, and also several other unknown Empyreans must have brutally

fought each other in a life or death war for this black bead! They must have discovered that this black bead had some sort of special function that was equal to the Magic Cube, or perhaps they even understood its true origin. But as for why they chose to fight at the Sky Spill Continent's world, I do not know. But at the end of that war, Empyrean Primordius died in battle and the other Empyreans died for some unknown reasons. Or, they might have even been severely wounded and fallen into a deep recuperating coma. There is no way we can confirm any of this, but what we can extrapolate is that they didn't succeed and they weren't able to break through the force field that Empyrean Primordius left behind after his death. This is also the reason why the Eternal Demon Abyss contains so many deep and profound secrets.

“And that black bead had been kept in the Eternal Demon Abyss!

“Then, 50,000 years ago... I brought away the Magic Cube and fled from the destruction of the Verdant Feather Holy Lands, but I was eventually unable to escape from Tian Mingzi's clutches. I burnt my own soul to activate the power of the Magic Cube, annihilating 10,000 powerhouses of the Divine Realm, including a massive number of Holy Lords. After that, the Magic Cube broke through space and left the Divine Realm. With the summoning of some mysterious strength, it flew through the vast and endless turbulence of space for an incomparably long time before landing on the planet of the Sky Spill Continent. The reason it landed there was that it was seeking a similar existence – the black bead!

“If this is true, then many things can be explained. As it happens, my grandfather obtained the Magic Cube over 100,000 years ago, the same time that the black bead appeared. It could even be that the two of them were born together! However, the calamitous



waves raised by the Magic Cube were much smaller than those of the black bead. Luckily no higher level beings knew of its existence, otherwise it simply wouldn't be something that my Verdant Feather Holy Lands would have been able to control.

“But the black bead was just the opposite of the Magic Cube. The black bead stirred up far too much interest and even set off a great war between Emphyreans! Emphyrean Primordius died because of this black bead and his plans of forming his own Samsara Heavenly Dao also failed, coming to nothing. The Magic Cube arrived at the Sky Spill Continent's world because of the black bead, and afterwards it was accidentally obtained by you. Even though us supporting each other in this journey might seem to be a coincidence, the truth is that this is all a part of karma!

“This is because the karma and samsara between you and me was already settled 100,000 years ago when my grandfather obtained the Magic Cube!”

Mo Eversnow slowly spoke her own speculations, causing Lin Ming to be surprised. When he was wholeheartedly crossing heavenly tribulation there had been no time for him to think of these matters. But now it seemed that everything Mo Eversnow said had a high chance of being true. Otherwise, why would the Magic Cube break through the space barrier that divided the Divine Realm and lower realms, finally arriving at Lin Ming's world? This space barrier wasn't easy to break at all, moreover there were over a billion boundless worlds just like the Sky Spill Continent's world, so why would it choose that one specifically?

In fact, it was reasonable to say that with a billion boundless

worlds, the chances of the Magic Cube choosing any one of them was one in a billion. But, this was not a coincidence. This was because the world that the Magic Cube chose possessed the Eternal Demon Abyss, Empyrean Primordius, and the corpse of the goddess. These were things that should not be found at a world of the lower realms.

There must have been some unknown relations between all of this. But, most of what Mo Eversnow said should have been right.

The current question was what were these three objects? How did they appear? And why did they appear?

As Lin Ming was thinking this, Mo Eversnow said, “Lin Ming, I also have another speculation. Think about it. Although the Magic Cube has a strange origin and we do not know its exact functions, we can confirm that it is a treasure related to the soul. As for that black bead, according to what you said, it was a flesh and blood existence that seemed to have its own life. It should be a flesh and blood related treasure.

“We can also see this point from Empyrean Primordius. Although I can’t say for certain whether or not Empyrean Primordius dual cultivated in body and energy, if he only cultivated the essence gathering system then the strength of his mortal body would be limited even if he was an extreme Empyrean. But, the mortal body of Empyrean Primordius was strong to an incredible degree. His body was so powerful that he could rip out his heart and place it in the body of the goddess where it would continue beating on for 100,000 years without end, perfectly maintaining her youthful vitality. Just this is strong evidence that the black bead is a flesh

and blood treasure!

“There is also you! At the final heavenly tribulation when you were about to be crushed to death, you relied on this black bead to instantly regenerate your flesh and blood. This sort of miraculous effect is something that not even a transcendent divine pill could accomplish!

“Then, the Magic Cube is the soul, which is the ‘divine’ of essence, energy, and divine. As for that black bead, that is the flesh and blood, which is also the ‘essence’ of essence, energy, and divine. Then, that third card-like object should be ‘energy’ of essence, energy, and divine. It should be a treasure that controls energy!”

Lin Ming couldn’t help but admire Mo Eversnow’s sharp mind. She had extrapolated all of these guesses from the little bits of information available to her. Moreover, 80-90% of these guesses were likely true.

Lin Ming calmed his mind and thought for a moment. He swept his mind through his body, trying to investigate the existence of that black bead. But after sweeping through his body, he was a bit dazed. He said, “Miss Mo, what you said indeed sounds real. But, you might be a bit mistaken about that black bead.”

Lin Ming shook his head. Although that black bead was incomparably precious, it still wasn’t something similar to the Magic Cube. Otherwise, it would have been impossible for him to suck away a third of its power.

# Chapter 1133 – Divide

---

At this time, the Magic Cube had shifted to Lin Ming's dantian. After crossing Ninefall, there was clearly some tremendous change that occurred in his dantian.

His dantian had become larger and the revolving core crystal nucleus became smaller. All around the revolving core crystal nucleus there was slight spatial warping, and a light fog floated around it. This fog was a bit similar to elementary grandmist energy.

Strictly speaking, his was no longer a revolving core crystal nucleus but a world seed.

At the formation of the universe, what happened was that all of the grandmist energy gathered into a singularity. This singularity constantly absorbed energy, compressing it over and over again, and when that energy reached the limit it would erupt!

After erupting, the energy would cool down, forming space, time, yin and yang, the five elements, and finally evolving into all of life.

This was the so-called great eruption of the universe. The Divine Realm's 3000 great worlds and the lower realm's billion boundless worlds, all of these were formed after this explosion. And before this explosion, neither time nor space existed.

And a martial artist's cultivation process was similar to this great eruption.

The human body was a small universe!

The evolution of the human body could be reflected in the great universe.

From the start, a martial artist constantly accumulated energy in their dantian. From the Pulse Condensation realm, that process symbolized the true beginning of the essence gathering system. At that time, a martial artist's true essence would flow through their meridians and into their dantian. Afterwards, true essence would gather in their dantian and form streams there; this was the Houtian realm.

Then, true essence would condense into a cyclone, bringing with it the rules of revolution; this was the Xiantian realm. At the Revolving Core realm, true essence would finally compress into a revolving core crystal nucleus. This crystal nucleus would continually grow, compress, and then grow... again and again, energy would converge, just like the energy that gathered before the eruption of the universe.

A martial artist with a deep foundation could even form a black hole revolving core that was similar to the singularity that erupted into the universe.

Afterwards, the revolving core crystal nucleus would have to undergo nine baptisms of Life Destruction, preparing the martial artist's body for the final Nine Divine Shifts.

After Ninefall, the revolving core crystal nucleus would evolve into a world seed. In the future, this world seed would explode and form the inner world.

Lin Ming's current dantian was a bit dissimilar from other martial artists'. Not only was there the world seed but there was also the Heretical God Seedling as well as a square black crystal that floated there; this was the Magic Cube.

This was the first time that the Magic Cube had condensed into a physical form. Before now, Lin Ming had only been able to sense the Magic Cube with Mo Eversnow's help. He only knew that it had become a seal that fell onto his heart. But now, it had shifted to his dantian and condensed a physical form, even pushing aside the Heretical God Seedling.

That black bead that had been swallowed up by him was now located within the Magic Cube space.

When Lin Ming investigated the black bead, he discovered that there were some significant changes to it.

"Miss Mo, this black bead is definitely not a treasure similar to the Magic Cube. This is because... I found it within the Magic Cube space and a third of its strength has been absorbed by me already. Whether it is its weight or aura, it's weakened a great deal..."

Lin Ming felt some regret. He certainly hoped that he could acquire another treasure on the same level as the Magic Cube. After all, that was a divine object that even an Empyrean would

risk their life for.

But only like this was such a treasure rare!

For him to obtain the Magic Cube could already be considered a favor from heaven. If he obtained a similar treasure without going through many more twists and turns, suffering great difficulties along the way, then the chances were somewhat slim.

“Mm?” Mo Eversnow frowned. Were her speculations wrong?

Lin Ming continued to speak. “But, I don’t think that Miss Mo’s guesses were wrong, otherwise there are far too many things that could not be explained. For instance, why the Magic Cube would choose to land at the Sky Spill Continent and also why Empyrean Primordius would choose to go to the Sky Spill Continent, a world of the lower realms. Also, just why were so many peak existences of the Divine Realm attracted there?

“If all of these are coincidences then that is too forced. It might be that the reason Empyrean Primordius perished was that black bead, and his body was also so formidable because of that black bead. But as for that black bead I swallowed...”

As Lin Ming spoke he turned his hand, directly taking out the black bead into his palm. It really was as Lin Ming said; the black bead had reduced by a third in volume and weight.

“If we call that black bead the Demon Bead, then this black bead

in my hand can be considered a replica of the Demon Bead. It might even be something made from the Demon Bead... but, the true Demon Bead might still be within the Sky Spill Continent's Eternal Demon Abyss! It's likely located at the bottom of Empyrean Primordius's force field protections!"

As Lin Ming spoke, Mo Eversnow's heart was stirred. She even thought of immediately returning to the Eternal Demon Abyss and investigating what was inside. However, she tamped down that thought just as quickly. The Eternal Demon Abyss was an ancient ruin left behind by an Empyrean. Even if Lin Ming was powerful, entering the Eternal Demon Abyss was a true disaster. It had to be known that it was an absolute life forbidden zone that contained a force field left behind by an Empyrean.

After Empyrean Primordius fell in the past, he certainly wouldn't hope that his inheritances would fall into the hands of his enemies. The arrangements he laid down in the past were likely no trifling matter. If she still had her mortal body then she might have gone, but now she likely wouldn't be able to do anything at all.

"It looks like... it won't be too long until we return to the Sky Spill Continent once more." Mo Eversnow thoughtfully said.

"Mm..." Lin Ming nodded. Even if the Demon Bead wasn't there, he would still want to go back. That was where his wives and parents were.

"Lin Ming, come with me to say goodbye to Auntie. Then we'll go to the True Martial Great World to pick up a few things..."



“What things?”

“The jade slip for the Celestial Tyrant Manual as well as some wealth left behind by the Verdant Feather Holy Lands. But unfortunately, when the Verdant Feather Holy Lands was destroyed, the incomplete ruined half of the transcendent divine might possessed by the Verdant Feather Holy Lands was stolen by Tian Mingzi! Although I also cultivated it, now that my body is destroyed I can no longer reproduce its mysteries. In truth, even if I still had my body I still wouldn’t be able to engrave that transcendent divine might. A transcendent divine might is something that surpasses the Heavenly Dao; no one ordinary can produce a copy.”

In the past the Verdant Feather Holy Lands was a World King Level Holy Land. And, the old Holy Lord was also a Great World King. It was reasonable that they would possess an incomplete transcendent divine might.

A full and complete transcendent divine might was extremely rare. This was because a transcendent divine might jade slip was basically only able to be produced by an Empyrean. If their descendants didn’t reach a boundary nearing an Empyrean then they would not be able to make a duplicate of that jade slip. This was why transcendent divine mights were so rare; they were basically unique treasures. After one was born, it would exist onwards for hundreds of millions or even billions of years. During this time, these jade slips could fan the endless flames of war, causing endless struggles, spilled blood, and slaughter all in their name.

To obtain a complete transcendent divine might was beyond difficult. For a World King level Holy Land like the Verdant Feather Holy Lands to possess half a transcendent divine might was already very rare!

Transcendent divine might...

Lin Ming took a light breath. In all these years of fighting and growth, and also in crossing that heavenly tribulation, he was able to deeply feel just how great a role a transcendent divine might played!

The Heretical God Force and Heavenly Demon force field were two sets of transcendent divine mights. They had brought far too many advantages to Lin Ming. There was no need to mention the Heretical God Force; Lin Ming's main strength came from the fire and thunder that was originally gifted to him by the Heretical God Force. As for the Heavenly Demon force field, that was Lin Ming's greatest master ability in combat.

At Lin Ming's current boundary, ordinary cultivation methods no longer held an attraction to him. He had already perused through the memories of normal Divine Realm powerhouses from the Magic Cube, and had too many things he didn't need. What he needed now were transcendent divine mights!

The longer this type of cultivation method was practiced for, the greater the advantages were! The more one could control the power of the Heavenly Dao, the stronger they would become!

Unconsciously, after crossing Ninefall and surviving heavenly tribulation, Lin Ming no longer simply referenced and borrowed the power of the Heavenly Dao. What he did now was to manipulate it and control it!

“If I want to obtain this incomplete transcendent divine might then I can only do so by defeating Tian Mingzi!” Lin Ming clenched his fists. Tian Mingzi was the first truly powerful opponent he would encounter since entering the Divine Realm. Tian Mingzi was so powerful that it was almost impossible to look up to him, as if he were some kind of unreachable peak. But, Lin Ming’s road of martial arts involved conquering peak after peak after peak!

.....

As Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow were talking, a special Council of Elders was being held in Carefree Palace.

The reason this Council of Elders was so unique was because the way it was held surpassed everyone’s expectations.

At this time, outside of a minor dimension’s space barrier, six or seven Elders were gathered. White Brook and Xiao Haogan were among them, and their faces were particularly ugly!

They had already guessed that Mo Riverbliss was planning to aim at them during this Council of Elders, but they weren’t afraid. The only problems they had with Mo Riverbliss were normal conflicts of authority and struggles over power. Although everyone knew

what they were thinking, they had never violated sect rules nor had they randomly killed or caused chaos. If Mo Riverbliss wanted to deal with them then she would find it difficult to convince others.

But, they never imagined that Mo Riverbliss would take on such a way to hold a council.

They were all divided into groups and then summoned in one at a time!

If this was a normal meeting, then everyone would be together in the same place, and everyone would also be cautious about their words. But now, no matter what one said, the only other person who would know would be Mo Riverbliss!

In this way, everyone would worry about what others said about them. If one said something weird, wouldn't that leave a bad impression of them on Mo Riverbliss?

It had to be known that at the very start, Mo Riverbliss was only an outsider in the hearts of these Elders. Even if she controlled Carefree Palace and had overwhelming strength, everybody was dissatisfied with her in their hearts. If Mo Riverbliss called them in one at a time and asked them for their secrets, no one would speak of them.

But now was different.

Lin Ming had crossed 33 Layered Heavens and a nine by nine Life Destruction. There was an extremely high possibility that he would become a Great World King in the future. It could even be said that Carefree Island's very destiny and existence were now closely tied to Lin Ming's future achievements. If he succeeded, they could even become a World King level Holy Land! If they were able to catch a ride on this invincible juggernaut, then even eating just a little bit of the soup would bring infinite benefits.

And someone like Lin Ming was clearly obsessed with cultivation and training and didn't care too much about political wrangling. Thus, the truth was that the real control of Carefree Island was held by Mo Riverbliss!

If they could curry favor with Mo Riverbliss then their future would know no limit. But if they offended Mo Riverbliss, their future would be sad indeed.

Without noticing it, Mo Riverbliss had used a little method to split up all those Elders that had been in step with each other. How could White Brook still feel at ease with all this?

# Chapter 1134 – Clearing the Snakes

---

“Elder Liu, you are a veteran senior of Carefree Island. Of the three Highest Elders, you are the oldest. For these last tens of thousands of years, although I haven’t publicly appeared, I still stayed deep in Carefree Palace. I’ve been watching many things that you’ve done and I believe I have a deep understanding of your character. Before this, I spoke with Elder Zhou and he revealed some matters to me. As far as I know, in these last days, you, Elder Zhou, and Elder White have all been very close to each other, right?”

Mo Riverbliss’s light question caused Elder Liu’s heart to skip a beat as it fell onto his ear!

The Elder Zhou that Mo Riverbliss mentioned was the last of the three Highest Elders. When Mo Riverbliss wanted to give the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree to Lin Ming to help him break through his Ninefall, everyone in the sect had opposed this action. And White Brook, being the one that was so adamantly against it, had united many of the Elders together to resist Mo Riverbliss’s orders.

And in fact, the other two Highest Elders didn’t welcome Mo Riverbliss. No one wished that there would be another overlord hovering over their heads and stealing their authority.

In this sort of situation, they had tended to favor White Brook from the beginning.

But afterwards, Lin Ming had perfectly crossed his heavenly

tribulation and achieved a complete nine by nine Life Destruction and then their thoughts had made a complete 180 change. Lin Ming's performance had been far too magnificent and splendid. If Lin Ming could truly become a Great World King then Carefree Island would be able to ascend to a World King level Holy Land. And as their senior Elder, even sharing just a tiny bit of the soup would be an unbelievable advantage! This was absolutely not something that a single top heaven-step treasure like the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree could compare with.

Thus, they had begun to favor Mo Riverbliss instead. Now that they heard Mo Riverbliss suddenly mentioning old accounts and especially in a situation where she was dividing the Elders and talking to them one at a time, no one knew what anyone else would say, so all of their hearts were rife with fear and trepidation.

Once someone else confessed all of their matters, if they continued to be silly and help White Brook out then that would cause Mo Riverbliss to have an extremely bad impression of them. Then, even if Carefree Island rapidly ascended in the future they still wouldn't be able to share in the profit and would only be regarded as an outsider who would be continually marginalized.

Ever since ancient times, there had been no right or wrong in struggles of power. Those self-proclaimed righteous and stubborn men of integrity would often die in the most miserable manner. Whether they were good or evil didn't matter. All that existed in struggles of power were a few simple words – submit to me and prosper or oppose me and perish!

Elder Liu could already see that this woman, Mo Riverbliss, was

not easy to deal with. Before now, she had quietly stayed in Carefree Palace because she didn't want her status to be revealed. But now that she had, she would exert full and complete control so that when Carefree Island became a World King level Holy Land in the future, her authority would be smoother. What she wanted was for her voice to be the only one that mattered within the island.

As for White Brook and Xiao Haogan, they already stood opposite to Mo Riverbliss. Even if they sensed the winds and tried to switch sides, it was far too late. For those rulers with absolute control, what they had least was trust in others. And history had repeatedly proven that those rulers who easily trusted others and gave power to others would suffer tragic fates! In particular, trusting the enemy even once was the most stupid of behaviors!

It was obvious that Mo Riverbliss planned on being the only voice in the Council of Elders. Moreover, she wanted to establish her prestige. White Brook and Xiao Haogan would thus be punished as a warning to all others who dared to stand against her.

“Senior, I have something I must confess to you.”

After Elder Liu understood all of this, his choice became immediately clear. Mo Riverbliss did not lack ambitions, nor did she lack the means to accomplish them. Following her would be much better than following White Brook and his mixed band of supporters.

.....



As time slowly passed, all of the Elders, besides White Brook and Xiao Haogan, had talked alone with Mo Riverbliss.

This caused Xiao Haogan to feel increasingly uneasy. Although he seemed relatively calm on the surface, the truth was that his heart was rapidly racing in nervousness, as if he were standing on pins and needles.

“What are you so panicked about? Mo Riverbliss hasn’t even done anything and yet you feel so pressured. Don’t be confused about your own position and stop shaking your legs. If she really did anything then you can’t just stretch out your neck and accept it.”

White Brook chided Xiao Haogan with a true essence sound transmission. Xiao Haogan forced a smile and nodded. He certainly knew what White Brook was trying to say, but could he feel that way in front of someone like Mo Riverbliss, where he didn’t even have the faintest bit of superiority? After Mo Riverbliss had borrowed the momentum of Lin Ming crossing his heavenly tribulation and split up the Elders, now, whether it was her own strength or her position in the hearts of the Elders, she surpassed White Brook in every aspect.

At this time, the minor dimension in front of Xiao Haogan trembled and then a white-clothed Mo Riverbliss appeared in front of everyone.

“Elder White, Elder Xiao, come with me...” Mo Riverbliss faintly

said.

White Brook's heart tightened. As he looked at the minor dimensional gate behind Mo Riverbliss, he felt as if he didn't have the courage to step in at all.

This Carefree Palace was under the control of Mo Riverbliss to begin with. Not just that, but Mo Riverbliss's strength surpassed theirs by several times. Who knew what would happen once they entered that minor dimension!

Xiao Haogan also thought of this. His complexion became increasingly ugly.

White Brook forced a smile and said, "Fairy Mo, if there is any matter then you can speak it right here!"

As White Brook spoke, all of the other Elders began to feel a bit of pity for him. In truth, everything that White Brook had done was a normal response for someone who was accustomed to holding great power. It was human nature for a person to not wish to cup their hands across their chest and hand over whatever authority they had. Moreover, because of White Mirrorjade's situation, White Brook had wanted to kill Lin Ming. To a Highest Elder, killing a simple junior disciple to set an example wasn't a problem at all. Unfortunately, he had messed with the wrong young man and had ended up kicking himself in the face.

Now, Mo Riverbliss was clearly looking to push White Brook over the cliff. At the very least he would lose his current high status.

And most of the other Elders of Carefree Island had likely betrayed White Brook by now, especially those that had been close to him. They all rushed to privately contact Mo Riverbliss to display their utmost loyalty to her.

After all, they weren't sure if anyone else had betrayed White Brook and revealed what all the other Elders had done. If those people had confessed all of their wrongdoings while they tried to hide what they knew, that would be the actions of an idiot.

On the other hand, if they clearly revealed all that they knew then that would be a sign of their loyalty; there would be no loss for them.

It could only be said that humans were inconsistent and fickle beings, quickly tempted towards extremes. Now that they faced White Brook, they all felt a bit guilty in their hearts. This sort of feeling didn't feel too good. If one felt guilty for too long then this guilt would turn to hate. This was the subtlety of human psychology.

‘If you make me feel guilty and fearful, then I will no longer wish to see you or even talk to you!’

Thus, imperceptibly, White Brook and Xiao Haogan had already been isolated from the others.

“Oh? We can speak here too.” Mo Riverbliss spoke as if she were in a very jolly mood. She faintly smiled at the other Elders and said, “Then, may all the other Elders besides Elder Xiao and Elder

White wait outside.”

Mo Riverbliss’s words left Xiao Haogan and White Brook startled. As they looked at everyone, they discovered that they were all evading their eyes.

Island Master Xiao Skywhite was the first to leave. Then, everyone began to scatter without a single one remaining. There were even some people that were much faster than the others in fear that they would leave a bad impression on Mo Riverbliss.

As the other Elders departed, the space where Mo Riverbliss, White Brook, and Xiao Haogan were was completely sealed up.

When White Brook saw this, he mirthlessly smiled, “Hahaha! I never thought this would be! The world of martial artists is truly a reflection of human nature! To think that I, White Brook, would one day suffer a fate like this and become no different from a plague. Everyone who sees me fears me and everyone wishes to cut apart all relations they had with me! Your methods are truly wonderful!”

White Brook grit his teeth as he looked at Mo Riverbliss. And behind him, Xiao Haogan was already shaking in his boots. Facing Mo Riverbliss, he felt an unbelievably strong pressure. This woman could take their lives whenever she wished.

“My methods aren’t much at all. It’s just that after Lin Ming crossed a nine by nine Life Destruction, whether it be in strength or prestige, I now occupy the absolute superiority. You are no

longer my match. I could have let you go, it's only that... I will no longer leave behind even the smallest chance for my current enemies or my potential enemies in the future. This is the lesson that my father paid a deep price to carve into my heart! I will no longer abide a snake that is looking at me from behind. Even if you do not have the strength to threaten me, it is possible that you will betray my information to my blood enemy in the future, or you may even sell out Lin Ming. Or in the future when I have troubles, you may even kick me when I'm down! You already have a festering hatred of me in your heart. Since we cannot resolve our issues, why should I allow you any chance to seek revenge?"

The annihilation of the Verdant Feather Holy Lands had left a lifelong lesson in Mo Riverbliss's heart. It was because the old Holy Lord of the Verdant Feather Holy Lands didn't act against Tian Mingzi ahead of time that they all suffered such a fate.

How could Mo Riverbliss allow the same mistake to occur again? Once White Brook realized that her hated enemy was Tian Mingzi, then even the spirit artifact scroll she had all the Elders sign might be useless. Tian Mingzi possibly had his own ways to remove such a curse. At that time, Tian Mingzi would find out about her as well as about the existence of Mo Eversnow and Lin Ming. The consequences of this could be imagined!

"Good! You are ruthless enough! I acknowledge that I deserve this punishment. So, let me see just how you'll dispose of me!"

White Brook coldly said as he flung his sleeves open. In his opinion, Mo Riverbliss was merely relieving him of his duties. At most she would imprison him, not kill him. Otherwise, if a senior

Elder died because of a power struggle then there would inevitably be fissures. Although no one would dare to do anything to her, she still had to be cautious of the effects her actions on public opinion!

If her killing sins were too great, it would be easy to lose the will of the people.

Mo Riverbliss seemed to see through White Brook's thoughts. She cunningly smiled. "You seem to think you're safe? As if you have nothing to fear? What a pity... your speculations are all wrong..."

"Mm!?" White Brook's heart shook as he suddenly stepped backwards. He reached out to trace his own spatial ring, but at this time all he felt was a blinding haze before him; Mo Riverbliss had already arrived right in front of him!

Bang!

White Brook couldn't see how Mo Riverbliss had acted. In only an instant, all he felt was a dizzying pain in his head. It was as if he had fallen into some unknown space with ice and snow falling all around him, enveloping the world.

White Brook wanted to shatter this world, but he felt his body become increasingly powerless. His consciousness and divine sense seemed to leave his body. This feeling was like a mortal being placed in front of the vastness of nature; there was no chance of resisting...

The difference was too great!

.....

Three days later, everyone saw Xiao Haogan and White Brook in Carefree Palace. They followed behind Mo Riverbliss. There didn't seem to be anything different about them, except that they displayed absolute loyalty towards Mo Riverbliss. Moreover, there was also a deep sense of awe and fear shining from their eyes!

This sort of look was like someone who had their mind controlled and had a slave seal planted within them. Of course, no one dared to question Mo Riverbliss. They could only suppress their own suspicious and pretend to not notice anything. Everyone began to increasingly dread this woman known as Mo Riverbliss. Without a doubt, she was not some bleeding heart individual. For whoever disobeyed her, their fate would truly be tragic! Xiao Haogan and White Brook were the perfect examples of this!

No matter what Mo Riverbliss did to Xiao Haogan and White Brook, at least they hadn't died. As for the ordinary disciples of Carefree Island, none of them knew about this situation to begin with, thus changes in public opinion never occurred. Like this, Mo Riverbliss calmly controlled all of Carefree Island while removing all of her enemies. Not only were there no negative effects, but her authority instead rose to an unprecedented level.

# Chapter 1135 – Immemorial Imperial City

---

The True Martial World in which Carefree Island was located was extremely vast, even a level greater than Atlas World, the world where Phoenix Cry Palace was located!

Of the great worlds of the Divine Realm, what decided which was larger and smaller was not their mass or area. Rather, it was the number of powerhouses as well as their quality.

And in a great world, over 90% of the powerhouses would be located on the main continent. Each main continent of a Divine Realm great world had an incalculable area to it.

Although Carefree Island was also considered to be on the main continent of True Martial World, it was at the farthest edges of the sea – the Red Desolate Sea. The truly large top sects, such as those Holy Lands, peak Holy Lands, and even World King level Holy Lands were located near the greater central areas of these main continents.

This region had an incomparably rich stock of resources. There was also an extremely high number of mystic realms, and even the middle ranked of these mystic realms was much more bountiful than the Red Desolate Mystic Realm.

However, although these mystic realms were rich in resources, what they produced was only violet sun stones, violet sun crystals, or some other basic low level materials. The best point about them was that the quantity of resources was very high, but the quality



wasn't so. They weren't like the God Beast Mystic Realm that had high level heavenly materials such as a supreme dragon bone. A supreme dragon bone was something that even a World King level powerhouse would fight to the death for. As for 10 billion violet sun stones, a World King level powerhouse wouldn't have any interest in that at all.

This was the difference in level. Although True Martial Great World's mystic realms were extremely rich, and could even be counted as having some of the richest of the Divine Realm's 3000 great worlds' mystic realms, they weren't able to produce top grade heavenly materials, thus they weren't too tempting to powerhouses. And, a great deal of the wealth was due to the commercial businesses there. Every year there was an inestimable amount of wealth traded in True Martial World.

Immemorial Imperial City was the largest city of True Martial Great World and also the most ancient. After Lin Ming bid his farewells to Mo Riverbliss, his destination was Immemorial Imperial City. The reason he came here was to take back the wealth that the Verdant Feather Holy Lands had left, among them the jade slip to the 'Celestial Tyrant Manual' that Mo Eversnow had left behind.

According to Mo Eversnow, Immemorial Imperial City was already several hundred millions of years old.

A hundred million was a terrifying number, in particular when used to refer to time. A mortal lived for a billion breaths, and a single breath was an extremely short period of time. If these breaths of time were changed into years, the amount of time would

be unimaginable!

This was a city that had constantly developed over a span of several hundred million years; it was easy to imagine how terrifying it was!

Although Lin Ming had mentally prepared himself, he was still shocked when he truly saw Immemorial Imperial City with his own eyes.

“This is Immemorial Imperial City?”

Lin Ming gazed at the massive metropolis in front of him. Rather, it was better to call it a floating continent!

In the skies above True Martial Great World, a super continent floated by itself. This massive chunk of land was tens of thousands of miles long and wide.

Immemorial Imperial City was surrounded by a city wall that was thousands of feet high and hundreds of feet thick, as if a mountain range were surrounding it. For all these hundreds of millions of years, countless array formations and mind-boggling amounts of energy were used to support this city wall, and thus the city wall exuded a simple and boundless aura.

Although this city wall was vast and tough, there were still scars left behind by all sorts of attacks. There were even some areas where the gashes were particularly deep and dreadful. It was

obvious that in the history of Immemorial Imperial City, it had encountered the endless flames of war. To fight in a city like this, it was possible that it was a war between World King level Holy Lands.

The truth was that martial artists could fly, and no ordinary wall could stop them no matter how high it was. But, this city wall formed a massive energy barrier in the sky that covered the entire city sky; the number of violet sun stones consumed each year could be imagined.

Beyond the covering of the energy barrier, there were countless saint beasts and massive spirit boats and spirit shoats that shuttled about. These saint beasts and spirit vessels had to descend as they came close to Immemorial Imperial City and the martial artist who rode them had to then walk into the city.

At the front gates of this city, there was a squadron of guards in golden armor. These guards were all at the Divine Transformation realm, and there was a divine war chariot next to them. These divine war chariots were crafted by grandmaster refiners. As long as one placed enough violet sun stones in them, they would be able to display an incredible destructive power.

“Immemorial Imperial City... this is where the Celestial Tyrant Manual and some other treasure are hidden?” Lin Ming came here this time with Mo Eversnow in order to take the Celestial Tyrant Manual jade slip as well as the other hidden wealth. He thought that these treasures should be buried in some wild and barren mountain range or hill, or perhaps even somewhere in a divergent mystic realm where they would be covered under the protection of

numerous array formations. But, he never imagined they had been hidden in the largest and most prosperous city of True Martial Great World!

Lin Ming thoughts this was strange. How could there be treasure hidden in such a place?

“That’s right, they’re hidden right here. The situation in the past was complicated. Some treasures were stored in different areas. I kept some, my little sister took some, and even my aunty took part of it away. And a part was also left in Immemorial Imperial City’s Starbind Bank. The power that is behind Starbind Bank is the True Martial Holy Lands. True Martial Holy Lands is exactly what you think it is: it is the top Holy Land of True Martial World! It is also the Holy Land established by the Great World King of True Martial World! Only such a Holy Land would dare to use the name of a great world for themselves. Starbind Bank is an extremely safe place to deposit treasures. There are many supreme elders of the Divine Realm that would choose to place their treasures here, and this has led to Starbind Bank having a very good reputation. They will not privately steal the treasures of their guests. Of course, this is on the premise that there are no treasures deposited that would cause a Great World King to go mad for them...”

As Mo Eversnow explained this, Lin Ming suddenly became aware. A bank that was supported by a Great World King was truly a safe place to store treasures. The only exception would be if the True Martial Holy Lands was exterminated, otherwise those things that were deposited in Starbind Bank would be safe.

“You’re saying that the jade slip and wealth have been stored

here for 50,000 years?” Lin Ming found this hard to wrap his mind around. He had only lived for a total of 30 some years. But to a World King level powerhouse, 50,000 years wasn’t anything at all.

“Yes, 50,000 years!”

“I never thought that the Divine Realm would have such a method to store treasures. A bank... isn’t too different from how it’s done in the mortal world.”

“Of course, this Immemorial Imperial City doesn’t have just banks, they also have pawn shops, houses, and all sorts of other businesses that sell countless kinds of treasures. There are saint artifacts and even spirit artifacts that are sold. There are even pill pavilions that sell earth-step and heaven-step pills, but these sorts of things can only be dreamt of – they are far too difficult to purchase. I even heard that in the past, there was a transcendent divine pill auctioned off at Immemorial Imperial City. That auction gathered together over a hundred World King level powerhouses from the Divine Realm as well as the rulers of countless Holy Lands. There were even said to be 20 Great World Kings among them! Finally, this transcendent divine pill was purchased by a Great World King, but the price he paid was kept secret so that no one knew.”

“What?” Lin Ming was stunned. A transcendent divine pill was something on the same rank as a transcendent divine might. Because these pills were one-time use treasures, they weren’t as valuable as a transcendent divine might jade slip. But, these were pills that could potentially save the life of a Great World King, so they were truly priceless treasures!

“Even a transcendent divine pill was sold! This... that is something that would need to be refined by an Empyrean!”

“No, there are many Empyreans that do not practice alchemy. On the contrary, there are some peak Great World Kings that have extraordinary accomplishments in alchemy and thus have the ability to refine transcendent divine pills. True Martial Great World is the most bustling trading hub of the Divine Realm’s 3000 great worlds. There is a massive amount of martial artists from all over the Divine Realm that come here to sell and trade their goods, and this includes even Great World Kings!”

As the two spoke, they arrived at Immemorial Imperial City’s gates.

The two city gates were thousands of feet high, and the aura they exuded was grand and towering. There was a massive stream of people pouring through the gates. A great number of them were at the Divine Sea realm, Divine Transformation realm, and even Divine Lord realm.

This was a city of martial artists!

“Mm?” Lin Ming was faintly startled. He didn’t find it strange that there were so many powerhouses here, but as he entered, he discovered that there were many young people. Moreover, each one of them had a solid foundation and amazing talent!

These people would all be at least direct disciples of an ordinary

Holy Land. And yet there were so many of them here...

Were these the disciples of the True Martial Holy Lands?

Lin Ming didn't dwell on this too much as he paid the fee to enter. In Immemorial Imperial City, one had to pay 10,000 violet sun stones to enter if they didn't possess a permanent residence inside. This sort of wealth would cause the vast majority of Divine Sea realm martial artists to shrink back in fear and not dare to approach this city! It had to be known that in the past, when Lin Ming was at Phoenix Cry Palace and had entered Saint Artifact Pavilion to choose a treasure, he was able to do so by paying an equivalent of several thousand violet sun stones. And, this was an amount of wealth that many Life Destruction and Divine Sea disciples had to save up diligently for.

Of course, this wealth was only a fine drizzle to Lin Ming. Not to mention the treasures that Mo Eversnow left in Starbind Bank, but just the wealth he had obtained after killing the genius disciples of Splintersoul Mountain and the Occult Bone Clan came to a total of 150 billion violet sun stones. This sort of wealth had been comprised of violet sun stones, violet sun crystals, and other materials. Mo Riverbliss had helped Lin Ming change all of this to violet sun crystals using her connections.

Now, the current Lin Ming was ridiculously wealthy.

“Starbind Bank is here!”

Lin Ming stopped in front of a magnificent building. On the top

of this building was a signboard with the words 'Starbind Bank' written in large golden red characters. Each of these words contained faint fluctuations of the Metal Laws.

Upon stepping into Starbind Bank, one would enter into a different space. The space inside was dozens of times larger than the exterior and one could even fly!

This was also a reasonable matter. After all, Immemorial Imperial City was the headquarters for two World King level Holy Lands. In addition, there were also many peak and upper level Holy Lands that had set up a base here. This caused Immemorial Imperial City to have a ridiculously inflated cost for property. Thus, there were many buildings here that would have their own minor dimension built within to expand the building and make the most of the limited space.

As soon as Lin Ming entered Starbind Bank, he saw a group of young martial artists. These people had middle and late Divine Sea cultivations and they appeared to be around 30-40 years old. They were all excited and in high spirits.

And behind them were several old men that acted as stewards. These old men were each at the late Divine Lord realm. Such a powerhouse could be a Great Elder in Carefree Palace. But following behind these youths, they were only stewards.

"So many outstanding characters. I've walked just this distance and yet I've encountered countless geniuses. This Immemorial Imperial City is truly lively!"



# Chapter 1136 – Taking the Treasures

---

As Lin Ming entered the grand hall of Starbind Bank, several young martial artists caught notice of him.

“That person... did you see him?” A youth said with a true essence sound transmission.

“Eh? His aura isn’t bad. This sort of feeling should come from some specially raised genius from a large sect or noble family.” A white-clothed youth leisurely said, swinging a fan as he did so. He noticed Lin Ming had a ninth stage Life Destruction cultivation and he was also an outstanding one amongst them. Such a person likely came from a widely renowned sect or family.

“Mm? He went in. The inner temple of Starbind Bank is only for three-star guests to deposit and withdraw violet sun crystals. That young man really must come from some wonderful influence.

“Haha, Young River is too humble. Besides some major influences, there aren’t many others that can compare with your River Family. As for a three-star guest, Young River has long since become one...”

These people jollily laughed as they spoke. Although they spoke with true essence sound transmissions, they didn’t hide their eyes and expressions. Lin Ming naturally noticed that they were talking about him.

After Lin Ming entered Starbind Bank, he intentionally exuded

the aura of a powerhouse. This Immemorial Imperial City was a place where everyone was a rising dragon. If he showed off some of his strength and background then he would be able to avoid some unnecessary troubles and smoothen things out.

For instance, the inner temple of Starbind Bank was one such case. If an ordinary-looking person wanted to enter, they would be immediately blocked until they were able to show proof of their financial resources or records of their accounts. Otherwise, they wouldn't be able to go in. However, those that looked like extremely talented young geniuses would be able to directly enter without a hitch.

“Young Sir, would you like to use your true martial rune to withdraw violet sun stores or crimson sun pills? Or perhaps you've come to manage the property you have held here?”

Just as Lin Ming entered Starbind Bank, a pretty young woman came out to greet him. She wore the uniform of Starbind Bank and exuded a very warm and sensual flavor.

In the Divine Realm, there were several types of common resources used as money. The two most common types were violet sun stones and pills.

There was no need to expound on the uses of violet sun stones. They were used to power array formations, spirit ships, and were also necessary to enter divergent mystic realms. As for pills, they were essential to raising disciples of large sects.

Crimson sun pills were an extremely common type of pill. They were worth the equivalent of a violet sun crystal, which was the same as 10,000 violet sun stones.

For the purpose of facilitating easier and simpler transactions and calculations, many large banks would reduce violet sun stones or crimson sun pills to a standard currency unit. For instance, Starbind Bank's true martial runes.

"I've come to take out something I left here." Lin Ming calmly said.

"What does Young Sir wish to take out? What is the account number? I will immediately bring it out." The young woman charmingly smiled.

Lin Ming gave the account number. This long account number included various types of information, including the date the account was opened on. As the young woman heard this she was a bit surprised. This account had already been here for 50,000 years.

Even to those old monsters, saving something for 50,000 years was an extremely long time. They would often only store something for several thousand years before taking it out.

"Please follow me."

The young woman took out an array disc. After fiddling with some runes on the array disc, it emitted a brilliant light that

wrapped around the woman and Lin Ming, bringing both of them to a separate minor dimension. Within this minor dimension was a giant sealing array formation. When Mo Eversnow had deposited her treasures here in the past, she had done so within this this minor dimension's sealing array formation. Starbind Bank's sealing array formation was laid down by a World King level powerhouse. Even if a peak Holy Lord level martial artist came to this minor dimension, he still wouldn't be able to break it open.

“Please enter the rune password.”

The young woman pointed towards the array disc on top of the sealing array formation. There were all sorts of complex symbols and lines traced over the array disc. In just runes alone, there were thousands of them, and a single password could consist of 20 lines of rune symbols. Thus, the possible combinations were nearly infinite. If one didn't know the correct password it was impossible to open.

Lin Ming chose the 22 rune symbols according to the password that Mo Eversnow had told him and then aligned them in a specific order. Afterwards, there was a light clicking sound as a common-looking spatial ring was shot out, falling into Lin Ming's hands.

This was the wealth that Mo Eversnow had deposited in Starbind Bank in the past.

As Lin Ming swept his sense through the spatial ring, a blood red jade slip immediately entered his sight. This jade slip was extremely special. Although it was called a jade slip, it wasn't carved from any type of red jade. Rather, it was sculpted from a

blood red bone and the red patterns and textures on this jade slip were similar to bloodlines and meridians.

Without a doubt, this was the Celestial Tyrant Manual jade slip!

Lin Ming had only touched his sense upon it but he felt as if he shared some sort of bloodline connection with it. This was because he had already practiced a part of the Celestial Tyrant Manual.

Besides this jade slip there were also several boxes in the spatial ring. As he opened these boxes, he found neat piles of crystal cards located within them. Each crystal card had a pattern of runes and lines carved on top of it, each card symbolizing 10,000 true martial rune symbols. If he brought one to Starbind Bank, he could instantly exchange it for 100 thousand violet sun stones or 10,000 crimson sun pills.

Lin Ming roughly estimated that there were around 3600-3700 of these cards in total, which was the equivalent of 360-370 billion violet sun stones. In addition to the wealth he had obtained before, Lin Ming's total wealth had reached 500 billion violet sun stones.

“Mm? A bit over half of the wealth is missing...” Mo Eversnow was startled as she inventoried the crystal cards. She seemed to recall something and let out a long sigh.

“It should be Little Moon who took half the wealth away. Only she would know the password to bypass the sealing array formation. But why would she be in such a hurry to use this wealth? Is it because she needed to make a breakthrough in her

boundary?”

Mo Eversnow found it difficult to remain calm. No matter when, she was always concerned for her little sister. If she couldn't find her then she would always feel a faint emptiness in her heart. Besides her aunty, her little sister was Mo Eversnow's only remaining family.

“I wonder where she is or what she's doing right now...”

Lin Ming said, “Miss Mo, you do not need to worry. Although the Divine Realm is vast, if the day comes when we can reestablish the Verdant Feather Holy Lands and even kill Tian Mingzi, then the name of our new Verdant Feather Holy Lands will ring through the Divine Realm. I'm sure that Miss Mo's little sister will naturally come to look for us then.”

“Mm... I hope so.” Mo Eversnow nodded. She didn't know why, but she couldn't rid herself of a faint uneasiness in her heart.

“Lin Ming, take everything. Since we've arrived at Immemorial Imperial City, we shall begin to make the final preparations for you to attack the Divine Sea realm. If possible, before you reach the Divine Sea I would like you to open another gate – the Gate of Life. After you step into the Divine Sea you can attempt to open the Gate of Death. And after that is the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace. If you can truly manage to break through into the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace, you will have created a miracle!”

“Open another gate before the Divine Sea?” Lin Ming was

startled. According to the Celestial Tyrant Manual, even in ancient times when the Laws of the Divine Realm hadn't yet changed and dual cultivating body and energy was still feasible for many, wanting to open the seventh gate before the Divine Sea still wouldn't be easy.

“Mm... originally it would have been impossible. However, when you crossed your Ninefall heavenly tribulation, you borrowed the power of heavenly tribulation to break past the life and death threshold. There is also that mysterious black bead that regenerated and improved your body as well as a massive amount of the dragon bone relics' strength still remaining in you. This altogether is what causes me to believe that you can attempt to break through the Gate of Life!

“For most martial artists, Ninefall is considered the most important boundary that they will have to cross. This is because the process of Ninefall plants a world seed in your body. The quality of this seed will play a great role in determining your future achievements. Although it is only a seed and it has also been planted, how you raise it is extremely important. If you can further solidify your foundation before you reach the Divine Sea, then once your world seed sprouts and forms your inner world, your world will be far larger, stronger, and tougher than an ordinary martial artist's!”

“Miss Mo is planning to refine the Esoteric Immortality Pill?” Lin Ming remembered Mo Eversnow's original plan. In the Celestial Tyrant Manual, it was recorded that there were two kinds of pills needed in the method to open the Gate of Life and Gate of Death. In order to attack the Gate of Life, one needed the Esoteric Immortality Pill. In order to attack the Gate of Death, one needed

the Esoteric Mortality Pill.

The techniques to refine the pills were recorded in the Celestial Tyrant Manual. But, regardless of whether it was the Esoteric Immortality Pill or Esoteric Mortality Pill, both were not pills that a Life Destruction martial artist should be able to withstand.

Of course, Lin Ming was unique in that regard. His body had been continuously tempered through heavenly tribulation and he had also been transformed by the black bead and the dragon bone relics. The toughness of his body had reached an unbelievable boundary. Although he was still far from being comparable to a God Beast, sweeping away random ancient vicious beasts wasn't a problem.

As Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow were speaking, they bumped into those young heroic elites that had entered Starbind Bank. The old men following behind them were late Divine Lord realm stewards, specially sent to watch over them.

A youth waving a fan smiled at Lin Ming. "Friend, may I know your name? What influence do you come from, and what family are you from? Would I, River Feather, know of you?"

This young fellow called River Feather was able to see that Lin Ming's status was extremely mysterious. His talent and wealth far surpassed other genius youths', thus River Feather wanted to become friends with him.

To a disciple of a distinguished family, developing one's own



strength was extremely important. This was because it involved the future succession battles to become the family head. Having another friend on your side would always be better.

Lin Ming originally wanted to refuse River Feather's good intentions, but he changed his mind upon thinking about it some more. He had just arrived at Immemorial Imperial City and was unfamiliar with the people and locations here. It wouldn't be easy if he wanted to purchase the materials necessary to refine the Esoteric Immortality Pill. If he was acquainted with a disciple from a distinguished family, there were many matters that would become much easier.

Thus, Lin Ming cupped his fists together across his chest and said, "My name is Lin Ming."

"Lin Ming..." River Feather rapidly wracked his mind for an association, but couldn't recall any distinguished family in Immemorial Imperial City that used the Lin surname. It seemed that this Lin Ming was likely from some distinguished family far away and had come to Immemorial Imperial City to adventure.

As the two exchanged some words, they finally touched upon the subject of Lin Ming's origin. Lin Ming declined to answer, only speaking in dire tones. River Feather could see that Lin Ming didn't wish to reveal too much information about his own status, thus he didn't ask. Instead, he straightforwardly and with great gusto spoke of his own family – Immemorial Imperial City's River Family.

The River Family was a super family that had existed for millions

of years. If they were counted as a sect, they would be considered a peak Holy Land. Their family had peak Holy Lord powerhouses assuming command, and their strength was not something that a sect like Carefree Island could compare with.

As a super family clan whose main headquarters were located at True Martial Great World, the River Family would naturally have many channels to do business through. This left Lin Ming quite interested indeed. He cut straight to the point and said, “So it’s the young master of the River Family. I just happen to have a list of materials that I wish to purchase in Immemorial Imperial City. Brother River, do you think that you can help me out with this?”

# Chapter 1137 – Private Trading Fair

---

“Oh? What sort of materials? Sir Lin, you have stumbled into the right person! My River Family has over 100 stores in Immemorial Imperial City. If there are any of these materials then I can help purchase them for you and also give you a 10% discount.”

As River Feather spoke, Lin Ming was pleasantly surprised. He reiterated the materials that Mo Eversnow said were needed to refine the Esoteric Immortality Pill. The Celestial Tyrant Manual was originally a body transformation law formula found together with the Magic Cube. No one knew of it, thus there wasn't any problem in handing out this list of materials.

The truth was that even if they knew, a body transformation cultivation method wasn't enough to arouse anyone's interest, thus Lin Ming didn't have any worries when sharing this list.

River Feather took the list of materials and swept over it. He was immediately puzzled. The materials that Lin Ming wanted were far stranger than what he expected and many of them were extremely valuable and precious commodities.

These materials... just what sort of pill would they be used for?

River Feather had an extremely keen understanding towards alchemy and was also familiar with the properties of all sorts of materials needed to refine pills. Even if he wasn't familiar with a pill, he could still approximate its uses from the list of materials.

But now as he looked at this strange and curious list of pill materials, he was left perplexed. Just what sort of pill was this used for?

Originally, he had thought of speculating on what type of cultivation method Lin Ming trained in from this list of materials, or at least roughly guess his origin. But now, all of that was thrown into more confusion.

“The materials that Sir Lin wishes to find... are not commonly used. In order to search for all of this, it will take a bit of time. In particular, there are some things like this violet sun stone embryo that even I must admit I have never learnt or heard of.”

The Celestial Tyrant Manual was an ancient manual from countless eons ago. The ingredients recorded within may have completely different names in the current Divine Realm. If it weren't for Mo Eversnow having researched numerous ancient texts in the past in order to refine the Esoteric Immortality Pill, it would have been impossible to gather these materials. Even now, there were still some things that were far too bizarre, strange to the point that River Feather had never heard of them.

Lin Ming said, “That is how the material is called in my great world, but it might be a bit different in yours. There are some types of spirit woods and divine stones that can absorb the essence of the world over endless years and have a small chance of breeding a spirit embryo. This sort of spirit embryo is bred at the nexus of all sorts of coincidences gathered together. For instance, it might have to be struck by lightning or even withstand a baptism from the power of heavenly tribulation, and experience

many other things beyond that before it would be born. As for this violet sun stone embryo, that is a stone embryo bred within violet sun stones. It is an extremely rare material.”

As Lin Ming explained, the several youths around River Feather looked at each other in dismay. They had heard about some divine stones and spirit woods breeding a spirit embryo before. And, once these kinds of spirit embryos were found, they would often be taken away by masters to be used in creating avatars or puppets. As for a stone embryo bred within violet sun stones, that was the first time they had heard of such a thing.

River Feather said, “Brother Lin, looking for these things will not be easy. And many of these materials will not be cheap.”

Lin Ming said, “If they can be found then that would be best, but it doesn’t matter if they can’t be found either.”

According to Mo Eversnow, it would be wonderful if Lin Ming could open the Gate of Life before entering the Divine Sea. But, it wouldn’t matter too much if he didn’t. He would be able to gather the materials for the Esoteric Immortality Pill sooner or later so there wasn’t a great hurry for that day.

River Feather said, “How about this. Brother Lin, I can help you find most of the materials you listed. But for this violet sun stone embryo, there is a private trade fair being held in a few days. This trade fair has all sorts of strange treasures that will be sold. If Brother Lin comes with me then perhaps you’ll be able to obtain some harvests.”

“Great. Then I’ll have to thank you.” Lin Ming thought for a moment before agreeing. These people were clearly young masters from noble families, but besides revealing a bit of his talent, he had remained relatively low-key. Not even the young lady from Starbind Bank knew that he now had a wealth of 500 billion violet sun stones. In this case, Lin Ming didn’t believe that River Feather and the others would aim at him.

After leaving behind his sound transmission mark, Lin Ming bid his farewells to River Feather and left Starbind Bank.

Immemorial Imperial City was truly a land with countless masters! Just by walking down the street, one could see Divine Sea, Divine Transformation, and even Divine Lord powerhouses everywhere. Moreover, each of these people had a background superior to other martial artists of the same boundary. This was also within reason. If just entering this city cost 10,000 violet sun stones, then it would be impossible for a low cultivation martial artist with a shoddy foundation to even pass the city gates.

Those that were able to walk the streets of Immemorial Imperial City were either great masters or geniuses, with the worst of them being young wealthy juniors of distinguished families.

Lin Ming found an inn to stay at, also intending to acquire some information about River Feather. The River Family was a family that had existed for tens of millions of years in Immemorial Imperial City; it was extremely easy to find information on it.

“Their family head is a peak Holy Lord level powerhouse... they are a superior Holy Land Family. They are far from being able to compare with the Ancient Phoenix Clan...” Lin Ming quickly evaluated the River Family. It seemed that River Feather had been exaggerating the accomplishments of his family when he introduced himself.

“It seems like that River Feather is trying to win you over, thus he’s showing such goodwill to you on his own initiative. The competition between the juniors of these families can be intense.” Mo Eversnow said with a true essence sound transmission.

“Mm... it’s good if he has a motive like this. If I couldn’t see his motive then I would have to guard against him.” Lin Ming casually replied, not thinking of it much further. He sat down in his room and began to meditate.

Three days later, a flame lit up in front of Lin Ming. It was River Feather’s sound transmission talisman; the private trade fair was about to begin.

According to River Feather, the private trade fair was attended by youths with status, and the one managing the trade fair was an underground influence of Immemorial Imperial City. They were similar to gangs or triads of the mortal world. They were always engaged in some behaviors that ran counter to the rules and regulations of Immemorial Imperial City.

Lin Ming arrived at the place that River Feather described. There was already a young and beautiful girl there waiting for him. This girl was at the Xiantian realm and she was extremely sensual.

“Sir Lin? I have been waiting for you. Sir, please follow me.”

The woman led Lin Ming past a broad square before arriving at a stone house. As they entered the house and went to the basement, they came upon a painting-covered door coated with runes. The woman walked up to the door and began touching the runes, causing it to shine with a bright white light.

The girl waved at Lin Ming. Lin Ming could see that sealed behind this door was a minor dimension.

Lin Ming raised his senses, keeping alert of his surroundings. He carefully walked in. After he passed through, the stone door behind him closed. Lin Ming arrived at a spacious hall that had a massive circular stone table in the center. At this time, there were already many people sitting around this stone table.

Lin Ming saw River Feather and several of his friends sitting at the stone table.

Not just that, but there were also several other youths with a Divine Sea cultivation. It was just like River Feather had said: they were extraordinary individuals of their generation.

“Brother Lin, over here!”

River Feather smiled at Lin Ming in greeting and Lin Ming nodded in return. After Lin Ming sat down, a group of Xiantian



realm girls walked in, setting down snacks and tea for everyone. These girls all had extremely loose and sparse clothing, revealing all the forbidden parts of their bodies.

Several of the young girls, after setting down the refreshments, were about to leave when they were suddenly grabbed and pulled into the embraces of some guests.

Although these girls were surprised, they didn't resist. They obeyed those guests, allowing them to stroke or touch them as they wished.

It was clear that this was something that often happened in this type of underground trade fair. Those guests were frequent patrons, so Lin Ming wasn't surprised by this. This was truly an underground influence; it was naturally easy for a person to unleash their primitive and lustful nature here. Those several youths had extremely abundant amounts of yang energy in their bodies and likely trained in some sort of sexual cultivation method that required great deals of yin energy to neutralize their own imbalance.

After this group of young girls walked in, a man and woman soon followed.

The man was at the early Divine Transformation realm. He was dressed in black and his complexion was extremely pale, even seeming a bit sinister and depraved.

And the woman was at the late Divine Sea realm. She had a busty

figure with a charming face. She wore a red dress that followed the curves of her body, with long slits that revealed snowy white thighs. In fact, this dress was so tightly stretched that it seemed as if it would burst apart at any moment.

These two people clearly belonged to the underground influence that ran this trade fair.

“Everyone has been waiting for a long time!”

As the woman spoke, her voice was very clear and lustful, as if she were constantly moaning in ecstasy. It made one’s heart itch a bit listening to her.

“Haha, Madam Luo, hurry up and begin! I’ve waited for too long! I heard that you brought many good things this time!”

A young man with a girl hugged to his chest said, happily laughing as he saw the woman called Madam Luo step up.

“Haha, Young Master Sun is too impatient. This trade fair truly has many good things, but the rules will still be the same. Besides what we sell, if any fellow guests here have things they wish to sell, you may also exchange them as you wish. Now, let us begin.”

Madam Luo clapped her hands. A beautiful maid appeared, holding a box. Madam Luo opened it, revealing a group of tiny white objects that looked like stacked pearls. They were insect eggs.

“Whitejade spirit silkworm eggs, 20 of them. If anyone wishes to purchase these, they can barter a price with other goods, or even trade with true martial rune symbols.”

As Madam Luo finished speaking, the early Divine Transformation realm man beside her took out some other things. Lin Ming wasn't able to recognize any of these treasures at all.

There was a gruesome-looking bone shard. This bone shard had strange letters written on it, but as for what these letters meant, Lin Ming hadn't even seen this language before. This bone shard exuded a hoary aura; it had clearly come from a time long gone. It didn't seem fake, but Lin Ming simply didn't know of its true function or value.

And beside this bone shard was a white rubbery-looking object. Lin Ming didn't recognize this either. The man had just taken out a few treasures, but Lin Ming was completely unable to recognize the use or value of two of them. This aroused a bit of interest in Lin Ming towards this trade fair.

Indeed, it was just like River Feather had said. There were some strange and curious things that appeared at this trade fair. Perhaps he really would have some harvests here.

It had to be known that even though Lin Ming's experience wasn't too good, Mo Eversnow's sight and experience were beyond ordinary!

# Chapter 1138 – The Little Girl Who Eats Violet Sun Crystals

---

The treasures that the early Divine Transformation man took out immediately attracted everyone's eyes.

The specialty of this trade fair that attracted so many people was its strange and uncommon treasures.

“How interesting. Let me take a look.”

A tall, thin youth with a forked beard took that bone shard and investigated it.

Another youth took that white rubber object and also studied it.

“Miss Mo, what do you think those two objects are?” Lin Ming asked Mo Eversnow with a true essence sound transmission.

Mo Eversnow thought for a moment and then said, “That bone shard has a language written on it that stems from an extremely ancient era of the Divine Realm. It should be the language once used by the Saint race... that is already billions of years, even a matter of 10 billion years ago. At that time, the Laws of this world hadn't yet changed and body transformation techniques were quite mainstream in the world of martial artists. That incomplete bone shard should be similar to a jade slip, or rather, it's best to call it a bone slip. There should be some type of records located within it.”

As Mo Eversnow spoke, these objects were passed to Lin Ming. Lin Ming investigated them for a moment. As Mo Eversnow had said, the bone slip really did contain many types of records. The textures and lines were extremely mystical; Lin Ming wasn't able to understand them at all.

“Miss Mo, can you understand the writing within this?”

Mo Eversnow replied, “Only a small part of it. In the past when I was studying the Celestial Tyrant Manual, I found that it deviated towards the language of the ancient Divine Realm eras. Thus, I referenced many ancient Divine Realm texts. Gradually, I was able to read a little bit of it. This bone slip should record some type of cultivation method, but if you really wish to unravel its meaning then that will require a period of time.”

Besides the bone slip there was also that rubber-like object. Lin Ming looked at it and found that it really did look like rubber. It was only when he tried to pinch it a bit did he discover that it was actually very hard and also very heavy. Even though it was a very small object, it weighed dozens of jins.

Mo Eversnow said, “I cannot tell what the origin of this is, but it's probably some magic weapon fragment or array disc fragment. Although there are some mysteries in it, far too long of a time has passed and it is too incomplete to be of use or value. However, buying it as part of a collection would be quite nice.”

Mo Eversnow roughly guessed what the two objects were, more

or less correctly.

Although the others didn't have Mo Eversnow's vision, they also investigated the objects and were able to approximate that they were ancient fragments of some sort. The chance of comprehending anything useful from such fragmented and incomplete ancient treasures like this wasn't too likely, although they were interested in collecting them. However, these wealthy young masters weren't idiots. If the price was too high then they wouldn't buy them.

“Mister Luo, how much is that bone shard?”

The fork-bearded youth was the first to ask a question. He reclined in a comfortable position, vigorously rubbing the breasts of the young woman in his arms.

“3 million violet sun stones.” The Divine Transformation man referred to as Mister Luo smiled. This wasn't a strange price.

“3 million violet sun stones isn't too bad. I can buy this to play around with a bit. I'll pay the price.” The fork-bearded youth gaily said, his eyes sweeping over the martial artists behind him.

It was impossible for anyone to contend with this fork-bearded youth for a bone shard that none of them could comprehend anything from. The youth himself was at the middle Divine Sea and he was extremely talented. His background was also good and he held a position of great status in this group.

The lack of reaction satisfied the fork-bearded youth. Just as he thought he had the deal, a voice of disagreement rang out, “I’ll pay 3.5 million violet sun stones. This fellow, how about passing over this bone shard to me? I’m quite interested in collecting artifacts like this.”

“Mm?” The youth frowned. In truth, he also discovered that there were some records contained within the bone slip and one of his Elders just happened to be a researcher on ancient languages. This youth had some hopes that this Elder would be able to discover some useful things from this bone shard.

The youth turned around and swept over Lin Ming’s cultivation, coldly saying, “Sorry, but I’m not in the habit of passing over things I like. 4.5 Million.”

“5 million.”

Lin Ming calmly raised the price. All of the youths present were from Holy Land level sects or families. Moreover, they were outstanding individuals of their generation. But even so, the wealth they brought with them was limited, likely to 100 million. This would be the wealth they specifically brought to partake in this trade fair.

Originating from a Holy Land didn’t mean that they were able to control the entirety of that Holy Land’s wealth.

Compared to Lin Ming, their wealth was simply trivial.

Lin Ming's wealth came from the complete treasures that Splintersoul Mountain and the Occult Bone Clan had found in the Red Desolate Mystic Realm, and that was also a mission that they had paid a deep price to enter. In addition to the wealth that Mo Eversnow had left behind in the past, this was a giant sum of 500 billion violet sun stones!

When the quasi-Holy Land Carefree Island had put forth 10-20 billion violet sun stones, that was already nearly a complete gamble with most of their resources on the line. As for 500 billion violet sun stones, that was an amount that even an upper ranking Holy Land would have trouble collecting. And, a great deal of a Holy Land's wealth came from fixed assets like its properties that couldn't be easily converted into currency.

If Lin Ming wanted to roll over this fork-bearded youth with his wealth, that would be easy. But, that would make others curious about his motives for obtaining the bone slip.

In the blink of an eye, the price rose to 8.5 million. The youth's complexion became increasingly ugly. 8.5 million was not a minor amount of the wealth he brought. Moreover, this price vastly surpassed what he was psychologically willing to pay.

He wasn't even sure if he could learn anything from this bone shard.

He took a deep breath and suppressed his impulse to offer a higher price. Face was important, but it still couldn't compare with his wealth.



“This brat... look up what background he has!” He said to one of his lackeys with a true essence sound transmission.

The lackey said, “That person was brought by Young Master River; his background shouldn’t be too bad.”

The fork-bearded youth simply didn’t place Lin Ming’s Ninefall cultivation in his eyes. What he worried about was Lin Ming’s background – this was what he had to be careful about. If this fellow could so casually toss out 8.5 million violet sun stones to buy an incomplete bone shard then that meant he came from a disgustingly wealthy and opulent background.

After Lin Ming’s purchase, those Whitejade spirit silkworm eggs were bought by someone for 4 million violet sun stones. As for the other things, no one cared about them.

In such a trade fair there was a limited number of guests and often many objects that no one would want to purchase. Thus, they would be put back.

Mister Luo laughed and put away the treasure no one wanted. It wasn’t a big deal if they didn’t sell it. And at this time, Madame Luo next to him deliberately raised her voice and said with a beguiling tone, “Those were only some little gadgets. Next up are some more... interesting things.”

Madame Luo clapped.

Two men in uniforms pushed in three carts. These carts were covered with red curtains. Madame Luo walked towards them and then tore off the curtains, revealing three iron cages that were as tall as a person. And, in these cages were three living people. One was a 20 year old young girl, one was a 11-12 year old little girl, and another was a seven or eight year old boy.

As these three people appeared, almost everyone's eyes turned to that young girl's body. She had elegant and soft features and a tender, watery expression. With her Revolving Core realm cultivation, her appearance easily aroused the pity of others.

“Chaotic yin body!”

The fork-bearded youth immediately recognized this young girl's special physique.

Madame Luo chuckled, saying with great satisfaction, “Young Master Sun has good eyes. This is exactly the chaotic yin body! From birth, a woman with this type of body has extreme yin energy within their body. If they cannot find sufficient yang energy to bring their body into balance, it will be impossible for them to take even a tiny step forwards in their cultivation. If they try to force it, the yin energy within their body will turn to chaos, their meridians will reverse, and then they will fall into depravity!

“But what Young Master Sun trains in is a cultivation method that fills you with overflowing yang energy. What you just happen to need is yin energy to neutralize it. How about it, is Young

Master Sun satisfied with this? This young woman is an extremely good cultivation furnace for you. As long as Young Master Sun is willing to spend some resources, you can easily bring this young woman to the Divine Sea realm in her thirties. At that time, she will be able to display an even better effect for you!”

Madame Luo’s words truly did tempt the fork-bearded youth. “Is there any problem with her background?”

This sort of special physique came with an extremely high level of talent for cultivation. It normally wouldn’t appear in the common people. There was a high chance that this young woman came from some large sect, thus he had to ask if there were any problems with her background.

“Rest assured. She is from a family that was annihilated in a war. She fled from that catastrophe and was rescued by us. Then, she also agreed with the conditions that we proposed to her. For her to follow Young Master Sun is a blessing to her.”

As Madame Luo spoke, the chaotic yin physique woman sighed, as if she were lamenting her own destiny. But, she also had no other choice. With the decline of her own family, she was desperate to find a turn in her fate. If she wanted to continue cultivating, her only choice was to attach herself to a powerhouse, otherwise there was no way she would be able to obtain resources. But, as she thought about herself being brought here for sale, she felt saddened.

“Good! Good!” This Young Master Sun was also very satisfied.

His eyes then moved over to that 11-12 year old little girl. He rubbed his chin and said, “Does this little girl also have some sort of special physique?”

If she did, then he could raise her for several years and use her all the same.

As the little girl was noticed by others, she immediately became nervous. She huddled in a corner of the cage, her tiny hands clinging to her shoulders as she trembled.

“Yes, and it is also a very special physique.” Mister Luo said with a smile.

“Oh? What kind of physique?” Many people leaned forward in interest. Even if they didn’t practice dual cultivation methods, they were still interested in what sort of special physique this little girl had. If her talent was good they could bring her back to the sect and raise her as a talented disciple.

“Well...” As Madame Luo and Mister Luo were asked this question, they looked at each other, not knowing what to say.

“We’ve referenced countless texts and sources to search for what exact type of physique she has, but we haven’t managed to determine it. All we know is that her physique is special. After she came here, she didn’t eat food but ate violet sun stones and violet sun crystals. If there are also energy stones available she will eat them. Every day she will eat five violet sun crystals...”

“What?”

As Mister Luo spoke, all of the heroic young elites present were shocked. There was also this type of physique? This was the first time they had heard of such a thing!

This great and wide world truly possessed every possible strange thing!

# Chapter 1139 – News of the Violet Sun Stone Embryo

---

“Interesting, how interesting!” River Feather rubbed his chin. If one had this sort of physique and was able to eat violet sun stones and transform that into their cultivation, then one’s martial talent would truly defy the heavens. He looked at the little girl’s dantian, wanting to see what her cultivation was, but as he looked, he frowned. This little girl’s dantian was completely void, without even a hint of true essence. She had not cultivated at all.

“Mm? She hasn’t cultivated yet?”

“This...” A flash of embarrassment passed over Mister Luo’s face. “She cannot cultivate.”

Madame Luo laughed. She said, “She cannot cultivate, but that is only because we have temporarily been unable to figure out how she cultivates. If she eats up so many violet sun crystals, how can she not be able to cultivate? We have searched through countless texts, all the way from the ancient era to contemporary times, and yet we still haven’t been able to figure out just what sort of variation physique she possesses. The little girl is singularly unique. Moreover, the price we ask isn’t too high, only 2 million violet sun stones and then you can take her away. If you are then able to discover how to make use of her physique then your profits will be tremendous.”

Madame Luo’s words were tricky and misleading, but Young Master Sun still remained unmoved. To eat up violet sun crystals? A single violet sun crystal was worth 10,000 violet sun stones. Who

knew how many violet sun crystals would be required to help her cultivate. If he were to put forth so much wealth in order to train her without results, then he would end up wasting a colossal amount of violet sun stones. The damages would be huge.

For a time, no one offered a price for this girl. Lin Ming hesitated for a moment but also remained silent. This little girl in front of him was very lovable and cute. She was 11 years old and had a very naïve and cherubic face.

Her eyes were as bright as spring water, and her nose was tiny, with rich lips and red cheeks that seemed as if water would come out if they were pinched.

However, regardless of whether or not this little girl could cultivate, the key problem was that Lin Ming was traveling far and wide, and it was inconvenient for him to bring a little girl around with him.

It was best if this little girl entered some large sect that was interested in training her. That would be her good fortune. If she stayed with him, that would only delay her and him.

“Miss Mo, have you heard about this sort of special physique before?” Lin Ming asked with a true essence sound transmission.

Mo Eversnow shook her head. “I’ve never heard of this type of physique before. But, for some reason I feel inexplicably touched by this little girl. It’s just that we have many matters that we have to handle right now and we’re wandering about, so leading this

little girl will only cause trouble for all of us. Let's not complicate matters even more.

As Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow were speaking, Mister Luo introduced the last boy. He also had a special type of physique.

If this sort of child was bought by a large sect and trained as a core disciple, he would definitely have great achievements in the future.

“Very well, we will first begin bidding with this young woman with a chaotic yin body. The base price is 30 million!” Madame Luo chuckled as she spoke, tracing the young woman's face. The young woman forced a smile. Although this was a destiny that she chose herself, now that she was being sold here publicly, she actually felt somewhat humiliated.

“40 million!” The fork-bearded youth was the first to call out a price. His face was filled with excitement. He was happy that he wasn't too impulsive just now and didn't struggle with Lin Ming for that bone slip. This chaotic yin woman's body was extremely valuable. If he trained her then it would be highly beneficial to his own cultivation.

“50 million!” Another person bid. Young Master Sun wasn't the only one who cultivated demonic path cultivation methods.

“55 million!” The fork-bearded youth's lips twitched as he rose the price yet again. He shot a glance at Lin Ming in the meantime, his eyes containing a warning. It was clear that he was telling Lin



Ming to back off from this chaotic yin girl.

Lin Ming didn't bother paying attention to him. There wasn't any meaning to purchasing this girl, and Lin Ming didn't train in dual cultivation methods so this woman wouldn't be willing to go with him to begin with.

The price soon jumped to 65 million. And at this time, a surprising voice came ringing from outside –

“I'll buy her, 100 million!”

This voice contained an overbearing intent. As the words still echoed through the hall, the Space Laws fluctuated and a space door appeared in front of everyone. A tall and muscular youth in red armor strode out.

This young man was tall and brawny. His thickly corded muscles seemed as if they would burst out from his armor.

As the young elites saw this person appear, all of them paused for a moment. It was clear that they were afraid of this young man.

As for that fork-bearded youth who was just now thinking of obtaining the chaotic yin woman at all costs, he opened his mouth several times but didn't speak. He shook his head, a bitter expression on his face. He acknowledged his own bad luck.

Lin Ming narrowed his eyes, sizing this person up. This youth

was only at the early Divine Sea realm.

“Who’s that?” Lin Ming asked River Feather with a true essence sound transmission.

“That’s Yue Ironrock. He’s a direct descendant of the Yue Family, the third greatest influence of Immemorial Imperial City, second only to the two Great World King level Holy Lands that have bases here. Don’t look at his early Divine Sea realm cultivation; his combat strength is ridiculously powerful. We are simply not his match at all. Moreover...” As River Feather spoke to here, he took a deep breath and said, “He dual cultivates in body and energy.”

“Oh?” Lin Ming was a bit startled at hearing this. There was an extremely small number of martial artists in the Divine Realm who chose to dual cultivate body and energy. Those who dared to do so were naturally some of the proudest and greatest geniuses of their generation!

Of course, most of those that chose dual cultivating body and energy wouldn’t be like Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow, taking the opening of the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace as their true goal. These martial artists would mostly attempt to open the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. After all, they liked their own bodies being tough.

“This fellow is a monstrous genius. He was born over 100 years ago, but he stayed in an accelerated space-time distortion for over 60 years and just recently came out. The result of that is that he’s only 30 some years old, and now he just manages to bump into our generation, so we are being suppressed to death by him. Brother Lin, it’s best if you don’t come into conflict with him. If he likes

something then allow him to have it. Otherwise, those who offend him will end up miserable. Their fate... aiya, this is truly bad luck. I can't believe he would also come to this trade fair."

River Feather said, his voice thick with unhappiness. Lin Ming was startled. He had stayed in an accelerated space-time distortion for over 60 years?

If the flow of time could be slowed down, it could naturally be sped up. Ordinarily, a person would enter a time enchantment to cultivate and extend their time within. But, this Yue Ironrock actually did the opposite and compressed time instead. Was there some special meaning in doing so?

Lin Ming couldn't help but wonder this. He used a true essence sound transmission to ask Mo Eversnow this question.

Mo Eversnow said, "It should be because he was waiting for some matter. There are times when people will be aiming at a grand event meant for geniuses. For instance, the Ancient Phoenix smelting trial you participated in in the past limits participants by age. It seems that in Immemorial Imperial City or the Yue Family, there will be something occurring soon..."

"I see..." Lin Ming didn't care any further. River Feather's estimation was also correct. As Yue Ironrock quoted a price, all of those martial artists that were budding with excitement remained silent.

Whether it was in wealth or background, all of them were

inferior to Yue Ironrock. In strength and talent, they simply didn't have the qualifications to struggle with Yue Ironrock. To these young elites, talent was often the core factor for their confidence.

“Hahahaha, Young Master Yue is truly magnanimous!”

Madame Luo brightly smiled. 100 million far surpassed her original estimates. As for that little girl who ate violet sun crystals that no one offered a price for, she no longer cared about her either.

Then, up next was that little boy with the special physique. He was bought by someone else for 10 million.

After that, it was only the little girl remaining. She remained huddled in her corner of the cage, her arms clasped around her knees as she curled up into a ball. Her eyes were filled with fear and timidity as she scanned the crowd. Confusion marred her face, making those who saw her take pity on her.

As someone that didn't have any talent for cultivation, or at least had an unclear talent for cultivation, regardless of how lovable or cute this little girl was, she wasn't of any use to a martial artist. If one was only lusting for beauty then a martial artist could easily establish a harem of 3000 women. A single violet sun stone could purchase a hundred mortal women.

Then, Madame Luo and Mister Luo took out several more treasures. However, they weren't able to sell anything for the high price of 100 million anymore.

After putting away the things that no one cared about, Madame Luo chuckled and softly said, “Alright, that is the end of our gang’s goods being sold. If any of our guests have anything valuable or something that they are seeking then feel free to speak, we will try to satisfy you to the greatest extent.

“Oh, everyone may also privately speak and exchange items.”

As Madame Luo and Mister Luo spoke, many people, including that fork-bearded youth, were frustrated. As they saw the chaotic yin girl that was most suited for them being scooped up by someone else, they didn’t like the taste of that at all.

They could only take out some goods they didn’t want and put them forth on the table, waiting to see if any of the other young elites wanted to exchange with them.

At this time, Lin Ming stood up and cupped his fists across his chest. “Everyone, I have something I would like to purchase, If you have it then the price is not a problem.”

As Lin Ming spoke, everyone’s eyes gathered onto him. The scene of him bidding 8.5 million violet sun stones for that incomplete bone slip was still vivid in their memories. If Lin Ming said that price wasn’t a problem, that naturally meant that he was extremely wealthy.

“What sort of thing?” Yue Ironrock lazily asked as he stroked his chin.

“What I am searching for is a violet sun stone embryo!” Lin Ming feared that these people wouldn’t know about it, thus he described the special characteristics of the violet sun stone embryo again. This left all of the martial artists at a loss. This was obviously the first time they had heard of such a thing. Even Madame Luo and Mister Luo shook their heads, never having heard of any news about such a treasure.

As Lin Ming saw this scene, even though he hadn’t entertained much hope from the start, he was slightly disappointed. It seemed that wanting to obtain a violet sun stone embryo would be very difficult, even in Immemorial Imperial City.

Lin Ming sighed and shook his head before sitting back down. But for better or worse he had still obtained a bone slip from this trade fair, so it wasn’t a complete waste of his time.

And just as Lin Ming’s hopes had fallen, the voice of that young girl sounded out from her little corner in the cage. “That... that thing... I... I might... know about it...”

As she spoke, Lin Ming’s eyes immediately fell into the corner of the hall where the little girl was curled up in her cage.

# Chapter 1140 – The Mysterious Little Girl

---

It wasn't just Lin Ming, but everyone's eyes turned to the little girl. Upon being looked at by so many powerhouses, especially since many of them had sharp eyes, the little girl was immediately frightened. She gulped and then hesitated for a moment, a bit of fear in her expression as she nodded and said, "I... I... I do have some impressions..."

"Where?" Lin Ming had some doubts. How could such a little girl that didn't even have the strength to grab a chicken know about such a rare object when even people like Mister Luo and Madame Luo didn't?

Moreover, could she really tell just from the description of the violet sun stone embryo he gave? How much worldly experience could a 11-12 year old little girl possibly have?

This simply wasn't explainable at all.

When Lin Ming thought of this, the other guests also did too. Mister Luo narrowed his eyes at the little girl, his fingers gently drumming against the table as he asked, "How could you possibly know?"

"Hehe, good little children should be nice and obedient and also not lie!" Madame Luo laughed. Although her expression was soft, her tone contained a chilling taste that aroused fear. This woman's late Divine Sea cultivation was simply too oppressive to this little girl. Moreover, this little girl clearly feared Madame Luo a great

deal. As she heard Madame Luo speak, the little girl shrunk her neck back, not daring to speak anymore.

Lin Ming stood up, “There’s no need to be afraid. It doesn’t matter if what you say is wrong.”

Lin Ming tried to make his tone as comforting and soft as possible, but this was an aspect of his life that he truly lacked talent in. The little girl still appeared very nervous.

“I... I...” The little girl looked at Lin Ming and tightly grasped her little fists together, as if she were making a great and courageous decision. She bit her lips, saying, “I... I have a request I would like to ask of this big brother...”

“Mm, speak. I can promise you anything within my power.”

“I hope that...” The little girl’s voice trembled as she spoke to here. She seemed somewhat afraid, but also excited. She looked towards Madame Luo and Mister Luo with dread in her eyes and her complexion paled. She gripped her fists for several breaths of time, gathering her strength before finally saying loud and clear, “I hope that big brother can bring me out of here, and I will tell big brother where that thing is!”

Speaking these words seemed to exhaust all of the little girl’s strength. She was panting and there wasn’t the least bit of redness remaining in her round face.



And as these words came out, Mister Luo's complexion darkened. As for Madame Luo, she was still gently smiling, but as this smile fell into the eyes of that little girl, it made her terrified.

“What are you trying to say Fishy, isn't big sister here always so kind to you?”

Madame Luo's words were tactful, but Lin Ming frowned. It seemed that this little girl called Fishy, and that young boy who was also sold, hadn't experienced many good days in this underground gang influence. It seemed that his previous thoughts had been too simple.

In fact, it was also unknown how those who bought them would treat them in the future. This was the sorrow of the weak. They could only allow themselves to be caught in the ebb and flow of fate.

As Madame Luo asked this question, the little girl was clearly jittery. However, she seemed to be a bit stubborn. She bit her lips, not speaking.

It was clear what was happening. An 11-12 year old little girl was one of the purest and most naïve characters you could find. They would be willing to follow whoever treated them with kindness and respect. If this little Fishy had experienced good days in this underground influence then she wouldn't have had the courage to risk the danger of being beaten and ask Lin Ming to take her away.

Moreover, the little girl clearly feared Mister Luo and Madame

Luo. This also proved just how tragic her situation must have been. It seemed that this gentle and beautiful Madame Luo was actually a cruel-hearted snake in disguise. Before, this little girl must have found it distressing that no one was willing to buy her!

“Lin Ming, bring her away.” Mo Eversnow suddenly said. For some inexplicable reason, she originally had warm feelings towards this little girl, and now that she knew her situation, even if this little girl didn’t know of the violet sun stone embryo, she would still want Lin Ming to take her away.

“Mm, even if you didn’t tell me, that’s also what I was planning on doing.” Lin Ming said. He didn’t ask how that little girl knew the location of a violet sun stone embryo. Instead, he turned to that Mister Luo and said, “Mister Luo, before you said that you would sell this little girl for 2 million violet sun stones? How about this, I will directly buy her for 20 million.”

20 million. That was an immediate 10x increase in price.

Madame Luo and Mister Luo’s eyes widened. They looked at each other, a sheen in their eyes.

“This little brother is surnamed Lin, right... haha, Brother Lin, I would want to sell her to you, but... that was then and this is now! I was just thinking about how special this Fishy’s physique was. If she could eat violet sun stones to live, then wouldn’t she really know where a violet sun stone embryo could be found? Or perhaps... could it be that she herself is a violet sun stone embryo?”

As Mister Luo spoke, all of the heroic young elites present perked up. They immediately began talking. It seems that what this Mister Luo said was truly reasonable!

But as for that little girl, she instantly paled to a shade whiter than death. Her fingers trembled and her voice shivered, “I... I... I’m not...”

“Hahaha!” Mister Luo laughed out loud. Madame Luo also had a very happy expression. “Who would have thought this was possible? This little girl was originally a useless little piece of garbage that couldn’t do anything but eat violet sun stones, yet now she turns out to be a treasure. Is anyone interested in bidding on her?”

As Madame Luo spoke, she looked at all the other heroic young elites present, charmingly smiling at all of them.

Lin Ming’s complexion turned dreary. He gripped his fists but held himself down. As a newcomer to Immemorial Imperial City, he would try to hold back as much as he could.

“Interesting! How interesting! If she is truly a violet sun stone embryo then she’ll be excellent if used for alchemy!” Yue Ironrock shouted as he rubbed his chin. He recklessly sized up little Fishy as she was huddled up in the corner of her cage. Fishy was scared so badly that her entire body shook and tears streamed down her cheeks. She sobbed, “I’m not... I’m not...”

“Hehe, who knows whether or not you are, once I buy you and investigate I’ll find out! 30 million!” Yue Ironrock stretched out three fingers and casually tossed out this price. Listening to his tone, it was evident that 30 million was just chump change to him. He could easily increase the price by several times.

As the other heroic young elites heard Yue Ironrock put out a bid, all of them gave up any thoughts of bidding against him.

The Yue Family was famous for being disgustingly rich.

Moreover, Yue Ironrock’s talent was simply far too splendid. Not to mention his dual body and energy cultivation, but as an early Divine Sea martial artist he could easily sweep away any mid and late Divine Sea masters present, and all of them were also outstanding juniors of their generation.

Since Yue Ironrock wanted to buy this little girl, all of them could only look on helplessly.

“40 million!” Lin Ming coldly said.

Yue Ironrock was slightly startled. He looked at Lin Ming with some interest and said, “Yo! You’re a rich fat cow, right? Heh, you want to compare wealth with me? It’s like you want to debate with a World King about the Heavenly Dao. I’m about to laugh to death here! I want to see just how far you can follow me, hahaha!”

“Double the price, 80 million!” Yue Ironrock proudly said.

As Mister Luo and Madame Luo saw Lin Ming and Yue Ironrock caught up in a bidding war, both of them were happier than blooming flowers.

That fork-bearded youth who was outbid on the bone shard by Lin Ming also laughed. Young fellow, you rolled over me with resources before, now I want to see just how you'll suffer!

In truth, Yue Ironrock had also rolled over the fork-bearded youth before this. But in the opinion of the fork-bearded youth, Yue Ironrock was a junior in Immemorial Imperial City who was only inferior to the core disciples of the two Great World King level Holy Lands. Thus, being oppressed by him was what should happen. After all, he himself had oppressed many other of his peers.

He could be crushed by Yue Ironrock and not lose face. But if he were beaten by Lin Ming, he wouldn't be able to come to terms with that. This was simply the psychology of these people.

He was eager to stir up chaos and said, "Lin Ming, I'm rooting for you. Kick the price up a few times, haha."

"I have no need for you to worry about me." Lin Ming coldly glanced at the fork-bearded youth, simply disinclined to deal with such a character. He looked back at Yue Ironrock and chillingly said, "Double the price, 160 million!"

Lin Ming's words were cold and steady to the point that there

wasn't a single fluctuation at all. He calmly tossed out a figure of 160 million violet sun stones as if it were trash.

These words caused Yue Ironrock to flush red with anger!

He originally had a mental limit of 150 million for this little girl; he wasn't willing to put forth much more. After all, his interest was only piqued when Mister Luo said that this little girl might be a violet sun stone embryo. As for what that actually was, he had no idea.

Once he returned with her, the chances of finding nothing special at all were also very high!

Although he originally put on an overweening and insufferably arrogant act, the truth was that he wasn't an idiot that tossed out money like water. But, as he saw Lin Ming want to bid against him, he wanted to crush Lin Ming's mindset and momentum, thus he put on an appearance that he didn't care about violet sun stones so that Lin Ming would give up wanting to struggle with him.

But now Lin Ming had called out a bid of 160 million. This surpassed Yue Ironrock's original mental limit by 10 million!

This caused Yue Ironrock to feel regretful. But now he had already tossed out his ruthless words and he naturally couldn't admit that he was in the wrong. Otherwise, how could he still mix in any of the circles of Immemorial Imperial City in the future? If news of this spread out then others would laugh at him and his reputation would also suffer.

“200 million!”

Yue Ironrock grit his teeth, spitting out his bottom limit. He had just put forth 100 million to buy that chaotic yin physique girl, and now he had to put forth another 200 million. How could he remain calm?

“Double the price, 400 million.”

Lin Ming nearly instantly responded to Yue Ironrock’s offer without batting an eyelid. Moreover, he used Yue Ironrock’s own words to counterattack him!

Yue Ironrock’s face turned blue. Let alone doubling 400 million, he couldn’t even double 160 million!

Mister Luo and Madame Luo were naturally extremely overjoyed by the sudden turn of events. Mister Luo never imagined that randomly speaking some guesses in order to enhance the price of the little girl would have such a wondrous effect.

That was 300 million! And it seemed as if it would rise even further!

Yue Ironrock wouldn’t be able to withstand this!

Although the Yue Family was indeed wealthy, they were also

similar to the Ancient Phoenix Clan. During the trip into the God Beast Mystic Realm, the Ancient Phoenix Clan had made a large investment of one billion violet sun stones, and that was an investment from the Ancient Phoenix Clan Headquarters. As for Yue Ironrock, he was just a junior of the Yue Family.



# Chapter 1141 – To Strike A Stone With An Egg

---

The situation had reached a deadlock. Yue Ironrock was unable to step down and matters could explode at any moment. One didn't need eyes to see that Yue Ironrock had already been ruined. In terms of wealth, he had been oppressed by Lin Ming!

“This brat, could he have had some fortuitous encounter and picked up some massive treasure?”

Yue Ironrock's thoughts raced. And at this time, a true essence sound transmission sounded out in his ears, coming from Mister Luo.

“Young Master Yue, it looks like we really ran into an idiot this time. That boy clearly wants that little girl no matter what. Whether he is some fool who is overcome by sympathy or because he really desires that violet sun stone embryo, this is an extremely rare opportunity to meet such a dumb and rich brat. How about we knock him down a notch? What do you say?”

“Mm?” Yue Ironrock was startled and then immediately understood. That Mister Luo wanted him to join forces and put out a fake price.

Putting out a false price wasn't easy. Moreover, this was a matter that involved his face. If Lin Ming put out an incredibly high price then he could easily withdraw and then taunt Lin Ming with several words, letting him know that he was only playing him. If

this happened, then not only would he regain any face he lost, but he would also be able to maliciously kick Lin Ming into a trap. This was something that he would love to do.

“Fine! However, I want 30% of the extra money.”

“Well... okay.” Mister Luo hesitated for a moment before agreeing.

“Young Master Luo, I think that this brat’s limit should be 700-800 million. This is a once in a thousand year chance. Young Master Luo should try to raise the price as high as possible. If we don’t kick him down then that would truly be an injustice to him.”

Mister Luo and Yue Ironrock spoke extremely quickly with true essence sound transmissions. Although Mo Eversnow was watching all of this from within the Magic Cube, it was impossible for her to hear true essence sound transmissions. But, ever since becoming a soul force, her soul sense had become extremely sharp. Although she could faintly see fluctuations of true essence, that was only a slight awareness that she couldn’t confirm.

At this time, Yue Ironrock said, “Lin Ming, since you want to fight with me then so be it! I will show you today just how wealthy my Yue Family is!”

“350 million!”

It was already bizarre for the price to reach this level. This type

of wealth was not something that a junior disciple should possess, much less for a little girl who didn't have any known practical use or value yet.

Lin Ming's eyes turned cold. He desolately said, "400 million!"

Yue Ironrock seemed to hesitate for a moment then sneered, "How brave. Let me see just how far you can follow me! 500 million!"

Lin Ming's eyebrow arched upwards. He was originally intending to call out 600, million but he didn't say anything. He had certainly seen the sudden change in Yue Ironrock's attitude. If he thought about it there was definitely some problem here.

"Lin Ming, they're joining together to play you." Mo Eversnow said to Lin Ming.

"I felt it."

Lin Ming slowly gripped his fists together. After all, this was the strange and unfamiliar Immemorial Imperial City and he had repeatedly shown forbearance. He had put forth a price of 300 million but now these people tried to take him as a fool and bully him around. If he allowed himself to be freely butchered like this then he really would be a fool!

"How is it? Can't follow me? How weak! Hahaha! Weren't you so rampant just now and doubled the price twice? How come you

don't have the guts to double the price again? If you dared to do that I would immediately give her to you, but... do you have this courage? Hehe, since you dare to show off in front of me then you might as well admit defeat, tuck your tail between your legs and scurry off back to the hole you came from!"

Yue Ironrock saw that Lin Ming was hesitating in putting forth a higher bid and tried to goad him to bid once more. He had already decided that no matter what price Lin Ming put forth, he would withdraw from this bidding war and have Lin Ming be played.

Lin Ming sneered upon hearing Yue Ironrock's words. His eyes revealed contempt as he said, "How shameless, to think someone as shameless as you exists! 500 million? As if you could take that out? You want to gather together to play me, treating me like a fool!"

Lin Ming directly cut to the point and touched his spatial ring.

Yue Ironrock's complexion changed as anger swelled within him. However, he was stopped by Mister Luo. Mister Luo said to him with a true essence sound transmission, "Young Master Yue, don't be angry! Remember, harmony brings wealth!"

Mister Luo then turned to Lin Ming and said, "Lin Ming, you can eat whatever you want but you can't say whatever you wish. Our gang has always been upright and honorable in our business dealings! Just what do you intend by slandering us?"

As he spoke to here, he shot a glance at the spatial ring on Lin

Ming's right hand. He sneered, "What, did you want to fight? You can try! But I guarantee you that you will not be able to leave here! This is my domain and I uphold the rules here. In this trade fair, the prices are always high! If you want to buy something then you must call out the price. Young Master Yue has already bid 500 million. If you have money then you can add on another 100 million and perhaps this little girl will be yours."

Mister Luo had already discovered that the violet sun stone embryo was extremely important to Lin Ming and had seized on this weakness. He didn't believe that Lin Ming would be able to do anything to him. After all, this was his territory and Lin Ming only had a Ninefall cultivation. No matter how great his background was, it was impossible for a strong dragon to suppress a snake in its haunt; powerful outsiders simply couldn't suppress local gangsters, so what could Lin Ming do? No matter where people were, they would always suppress outsiders. Moreover, this matter involved Yue Ironrock and that meant he would have the support of the Yue Family, so this Mister Luo didn't fear Lin Ming at all.

At this time, Lin Ming revealed a cold smile. His words contained a thick killing intent as he said, "Since that's the case, let me fulfill your hopes!"

Lin Ming suddenly swiped his spatial ring; the Phoenix Blood Spear flourished in the air!

Bang!

With a loud explosion, the chair behind Lin Ming was crushed by a current of true essence!

Xiu!

Lin Ming's spear thrust out, stabbing towards Mister Luo's forehead!

“You blind and reckless brat! You are seeking your own death!”

Mister Luo was originally a bit cautious of the Holy Land level influence that might exist behind Lin Ming, but he never thought that Lin Ming would suddenly attack him here. If he dared to attack an early Divine Transformation martial artist then there really wouldn't be anyone who could save him! This was because once Lin Ming attacked, they would occupy the moral superiority. Even if Lin Ming had the full support of a Holy Land behind him, it was impossible for them to pursue this matter.

“Haha, if you want to then no one can save you!” Yue Ironrock laughed. His right foot stepped forwards and the ground beneath him exploded. He had already acted ahead of this Mister Luo and punched out towards Lin Ming!

After being crushed by Lin Ming in terms of wealth, he had already suppressed the raging fires in his heart until now. Although he had put up a fake price to regain some face later, there were still some sharp and discerning people that were able to see through the little show he and Mister Luo had put on. If they really compared wealth then he was far inferior to Lin Ming. Just what sort of arrogant person was Yue Ironrock? It was impossible for him to remain happy after being suppressed by an outsider like

this. He was hoping to find some sort of turning point to regain his momentum, and now Lin Ming had pulled out his spear, an action he was all too happy to see.

Yue Ironrock didn't even use a weapon. He relied on just his physical body to punch out. At the same time, he opened the first four of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, causing his physical strength to shoot up. When combined with his inner true essence, he was like a wild tiger from a mountain, seething with killing intent!

With a series of banging sounds, all of the furniture in the hall was completely crushed by Yue Ironrock's fist wind!

As Lin Ming stabbed at Mister Luo, Yue Ironrock had actually attacked him from the right side. Lin Ming's eyes flashed with a cold light. Not only did he not stop his spear attack, but he also released a hand and punched out at Yue Ironrock!

At the same time that he attacked Mister Luo, he also dared to divide his focus and attack Yue Ironrock!

This shocked all of the martial artists present. Lin Ming only had a ninth stage Life Destruction cultivation and Yue Ironrock was a top early Divine Sea genius. Although that Mister Luo was not some peerless genius, for better or worse he was still an early Divine Transformation master. He surpassed Lin Ming by an entire boundary!

In this case, Lin Ming simultaneously attacked two people! What sort of bravado was this!

Moreover, the way he attacked Yue Ironrock was... fist to fist!

He didn't use a weapon but only relied on his physical body to meet Yue Ironrock in a head-on contest of strength. But everyone present knew that Yue Ironrock was a dual cultivation system master; his body was incomparably hard!

Yue Ironrock demonically grinned, "A little firefly dares to compete against the splendor of the moon. Let me crush you into paste! Fist Ruling the World!"

What Yue Ironrock used was a martial skill that combined both body and energy. His fist became bright like a shining sun, glowing with endless golden light!

At this time, Lin Ming roared out. All six gates opened within him, the Heretical God Force erupted, and the blood of the Ancient Phoenix combusted!

Celestial Tyrant Manual – Hundred Layered Waves!

Ka ka ka!

Lin Ming's fist began to emit explosive crackling sounds. His skeleton had 72 dragon bone relics fused into it! It was harder than divine metal!



In a fist to fist collision, Lin Ming's fist smashed into Yue Ironrock's like this!

With a loud cracking sound, a completely unexpected event occurred. Yue Ironrock's fist, wrist, and all the bones within them were directly pulverized by Lin Ming's fist!

For ordinary human bones to compete with Lin Ming's dragon bone relic-infused bones – the results could be imagined! Moreover, this person still lacked two gates compared to Lin Ming, the Gate of Opening and the Gate of View!

As for Lin Ming's fist smashing into Yue Ironrock's fist, it was like an iron hammer pounding against a tomato!

Half shattered bones stabbed out from Yue Ironrock's torn skin. His fist had become a pile of mush. Shock filled his face. And, as Lin Ming crushed past Yue Ironrock's fist, his fist wind continued forwards and struck Yue Ironrock's chest. The nearly 20 million jin eruption of strength had increased by several times through the support of the Hundred Layered Waves!

In that instant, Yue Ironrock felt as if a mountain had crashed into his chest. He emitted a miserable cry and flew backwards, crashing against the far wall. The stone building that was supported by an array formation began to collapse!

And at this time, Lin Ming's attack still hadn't finished. His Phoenix Blood Spear pierced towards Mister Luo as before!

The sudden change had completely surpassed everyone's expectations. All of the young elites present were dumbfounded!

Yue Ironrock, someone who trained in the body transformation technique and had a body as tough as steel, actually suffered such a miserable fate after meeting Lin Ming in a head-on battle of toughness. In front of Lin Ming, Yue Ironrock's body transformation technique was nothing at all. It was like using an egg to strike a stone!

"This... how could this happen? Does Lin Ming also dual cultivate in body and energy? Moreover, his dual body and energy cultivation is impossibly fierce!"

The many young elites present didn't have time to think much on this, because at this time, Lin Ming's Phoenix Blood Spear had already pierced towards that Mister Luo!

# Chapter 1142 – Intimidating All Present

---

This Mister Luo was at the Divine Transformation realm!

Lin Ming was only at the ninth stage of Life Destruction!

From Divine Transformation to the ninth stage of Life Destruction, that was a disparity of over a large boundary! Even if Mister Luo wasn't some earth-shaking genius, his strength still surpassed some of those lesser known Divine Transformation martial artists from small sects. It was already astonishing that Lin Ming's fist had managed to severely wound Yue Ironrock, but compared to that, Lin Ming attacking Mister Luo was absolutely mind-boggling.

This was a Ninefall war god transformation!

“Brat, do you really think you are invincible!?” Mister Luo spat out as he clenched his jaws. Even so, he didn't dare to look down on Lin Ming at all. Lin Ming had managed to severely wound Yue Ironrock. Although this was partly because Yue Ironrock had underestimated Lin Ming, Lin Ming was also attacking two of them at the same time and that counterattack had merely been a casual punch.

The difference in strength was clear!

Mister Luo drew backwards and took out a five foot long saber from his spatial ring. At the same time, his entire body began to blaze with black flames. These black flames condensed behind

Mister Luo, forming the phantom of a hydra.

This hydra was thicker than a water barrel and every head was fierce and lifelike. The scales that covered the hydra heads were the size of bowls and its long poisonous teeth shined with a sharp and cold light, surging with reckless killing intent.

It was clear that this Mister Luo was part of the Hydra Clan. In using the power of his bloodline, he was already giving this his everything!

Hissss –

After this hydra appeared, all nine of its heads hurtled towards Lin Ming!

At this time, what Lin Ming faced didn't seem like a phantom formed from energy, but a true and living ancient great hydra!

“Hydra bloodline? This bloodline is really too cheap!” Lin Ming sneered. When Lin Ming was at the Sky Spill Continent, before he had killed Yang Yun, his path had crossed with Whitedemon's. Whitedemon had come from the Divine Realm and had been suppressed and locked within the Sea of Miracles. He too had the Hydra bloodline. It seemed that this Hydra bloodline was quite common in the Divine Realm.

“A mere nine-headed worm wants to contend with the glory of a True Dragon?”

Lin Ming cried out, his entire body emitting crackling noises. These popping sounds gathered together, echoing, resonating until they formed the keening cry of a dragon, directly impacting through the world. And behind Lin Ming, the phantom of an Azure Dragon formed!

The Azure Dragon was much smaller than the hydra behind Mister Luo, but the pressure it gave off was unbelievable, a completely different level!

Lin Ming had purposefully revealed the power of his dragon blood. After absorbing the dragon marrow, although Lin Ming didn't possess a perfect Ancient Dragon bloodline, this was only because his bloodline was lacking in quantity. In terms of quality, the power of Lin Ming's bloodline far surpassed the Ancient Dragon Clan's Dragon One!

A true God Beast, an ancient Azure Dragon, was inherently suppressive to those of the Hydra bloodline. Moreover, as Lin Ming released the power of the Azure Dragon bloodline he also released the grandmist space. As the two strengths superimposed on each other, the hydra phantom that hurtled towards Lin Ming rapidly weakened!

Lin Ming opened the Heretical God Force. True essence surged from his body, flowing into the Phoenix Blood Spear. At that moment, the Phoenix Blood Spear released an ear-piercing screech as the artifact spirit slumbering within it was awakened!

Although this was an incomplete elementary artifact spirit, it was still an incomparably rare and precious source artifact spirit. It wasn't something that a normal false artifact spirit could compare with!

Even if the Phoenix Blood Spear had just grown into a spirit artifact, it was already an existence that surpassed a peak low-grade spirit artifact!

Lin Ming's full force attack was combined with the spirit artifact level Phoenix Blood Spear! In that instant, Lin Ming's striking power rose dramatically. Wherever the spear light went, space would tremble. The minor dimension that this trade fair was located in wasn't able to withstand the sharp energy of the Phoenix Blood Spear. After all, an artificial minor dimension was less stable than the space of the Divine Realm.

Hiss – !

The gigantic hydra phantom was twisted apart by the Phoenix Blood Spear. The hydra wailed in pain and horror. Lin Ming's spear light continued forth with unstoppable strength, completely annihilating that hydra phantom and continuing to stab towards Mister Luo!

Mister Luo's complexion completely changed. He opened his mouth and spat out a foot long black snake, as thick as a thumb. After that, Mister Luo spat out black flames that enveloped him, even as black scales wrapped around his cheeks and body.

Mister Luo was still a Divine Transformation powerhouse and thus much stronger than Yue Ironrock. By using his bloodline power as a catalyst, the power of the black flames he emitted was no joke. In the legends, every head of a hydra could spit out a different substance, such as demonic flames, freezing ice, venom, and so forth. This caused the Hydra Clan to divide into nine branches and this Mister Luo just happened to be part of the Demonic Flame Branch.

These black demonic flames were able to scorch away even true essence. At that time when the Phoenix Blood Spear thrust into the black demonic flames, the black demonic flames seemed to pervasively penetrate the spear light as if it possessed a mind of its own, seeking every possible weakness.

Chi chi chi!

The spear light and black flames smashed into each other, emitting a harsh grating sound!

“That... is that... a spirit artifact!?”

It wasn't known just who cried out in alarm in the crowd. The biggest difference between a spirit artifact and a saint artifact was that a spirit artifact had an intelligence of its own. Ordinarily a saint artifact would only be controlled by the martial artist; the weapon itself didn't have the ability to control energy. But, a spirit artifact could fight in tandem with the martial artist to attack. This was just like the difference between a person and a puppet, and a person with a live partner. This was especially true if a martial artist was able to become one with their spirit artifact and

achieve a heart-to-heart thread of communication. At that time they would be no different from allies in battle, fighting side-by-side.

“Spirit artifact!? That is a weapon that only a Divine Lord or at least a middle or late Divine Transformation genius can use. How could Lin Ming control one at the Life Destruction realm?”

To galvanize a spirit artifact, one needed the power of a world. In other words, one needed to be a Divine Lord realm powerhouse! But, there were also a small number of Divine Transformation realm masters that could use spirit artifacts, and all of them were bound to be top geniuses!

Just as that man cried out in alarm, his voice was immediately drowned out by the maddening explosion!

Bang!

A brilliant light flashed throughout the entire hall. The black flames were forcefully torn apart and the spear light also faded away. Mister Luo’s forehead was covered in sweat. He quickly tried to summon true essence for another attack, but Lin Ming’s second attack had already arrived!

“Phoenix Blood Spear – Blue Lotus Flame Dance!”

In that moment, a brilliant and captivating blue lotus bloomed behind Lin Ming – this was the Blue Lotus Domain. With every



step Lin Ming took, a lotus flower would blossom beneath his foot. This was the fusion of the first three level Concepts of the Fire Laws, and with even the fourth level Concept fused in too.

With the Blue Lotus Flame Dance displayed through the spirit artifact level Phoenix Blood Spear, the power of this attack increased by yet another level!

“You bastard!”

In a rush, Mister Luo chopped down with his saber. But just as he did, he felt as if his hands were bound by something strange, like invisible ropes were tied around his wrists.

‘This is... a world of will! A battle spirit projection!’

Mister Luo suddenly released his divine sense and ‘saw’ that there were countless strands of gold light binding his hands together!

“Large success gold level battle spirit!?”

Mister Luo was shocked, nearly losing his composure. He tried to force open the will tentacles, but in that brief moment of delay, he no longer had time to evade Lin Ming’s Phoenix Blood Spear. He could only withstand it with his black flames.

Peng!

The black fire burst apart. Before the unstoppable spear light, the demonic flames only lasted for a few blinks of an eye before collapsing. Lin Ming's spear pierced the right side of Mister Luo's chest, running straight through!

“Ahhh!”

Mister Luo pitifully cried out as blood splashed into the air!

“This... this...”

All of the other martial artists were left bewildered with sweaty palms. What kind of ridiculously fierce combat strength was this? This was simply a monstrous talent!

In particular, River Feather, who had brought Lin Ming here, had his mouth hanging open. He was simply unable to gather himself. He had originally thought of winning Lin Ming over to his side to help him compete for the position of successor to the River Family's house head, but now he felt as if all his ideas had simply been laughable.

Lin Ming's combat strength was not something that an ordinary Holy Land level family could produce! Even a top Holy Land wouldn't be able to accomplish this. Lin Ming was a genius that only a World King level Holy Land could produce!

Ninefall war god transformation – what sort of concept was that?

It was simply unimaginable!

River Feather looked at Lin Ming's weapon, the Phoenix Blood Spear, once more. That was an extremely high quality spirit artifact!

It had to be known that to these peak geniuses, a spirit artifact was precious but not impossible to obtain. As long as they cultivated to the late Divine Transformation realm, their families would be able to forge or hand down a low-grade spirit artifact for them. But, Lin Ming's spirit artifact was clearly different!

In order to stimulate a spirit artifact to movement, one needed the world power that was bred within a martial artist's inner world. By just depending on true essence alone, it was extremely difficult to do this. This was because world power was in simpler terms all the power that could exist in a world. There was true essence, the power of life, pure heaven and earth origin energy, and the faith energy of all living beings!

Only by combining all these various types of power was one able to activate a spirit weapon. But Lin Ming was just a Ninefall martial artist who had only formed a world seed, so how could he possibly produce world power?

If he could control the Phoenix Blood Spear, that only left one possibility, and that was that Lin Ming was interlinked with his Phoenix Blood Spear in their minds and hearts and it willingly allowed Lin Ming to use it.

The artifact spirit of this spirit artifact had an extremely high chance of being a source artifact spirit. That meant that it was an artifact spirit bred by the weapon itself!

The growth of the artifact spirit would also enhance the quality of the spirit artifact. In truth, for the physical body of a spirit artifact alone, as long as one fused in various types of rare and heavenly materials, it was possible to increase the physical quality. The only extremely difficult part was growing the artifact spirit itself!

A spirit artifact that could constantly grow and be enhanced was far different from other spirit artifacts that were set in rank once they were forged. There was no way of comparing them at all.

To match a junior disciple with a spirit artifact that had its own source artifact spirit, just what kind of extravagant luxury was that! Even an ordinary World King level Holy Land wouldn't have the courage to do so!

When River Feather combined this with the scene of Lin Ming tossing out several hundred million violet sun stones to purchase that little girl, he was finally aware that he had far underestimated Lin Ming's background!

If he was just rich, then it was possible that he might have stumbled across some great lucky chance and unearthed some treasure.

But, a true spirit artifact with its own source artifact spirit that

could communicate as one was impossible to obtain through lucky chances alone. This was because a spirit artifact must be picked up from someone else, thus it was impossible to have a high fusion compatibility, so it should have been impossible for Lin Ming to use it. The only reasonable explanation was if the sect master of a large and grand sect helped Lin Ming personally forge such a weapon with countless heavenly materials!

And finally, there was also Lin Ming's terrifying strength and horrifying talent. It was impossible for such a character to appear from a small family. The background behind him must be dreadful to the extreme!

# Chapter 1143 – Oppression

---

If River Feather could think of this then so could the others. Even Yue Ironrock, who was lying on the ground in a puddle of blood, also felt his heart skip a beat in nervousness.

Lin Ming's background had placed a great pressure on all of them.

Mister Luo struggled to support his body and get up. He bitterly smiled. Today, he had kicked a piece of iron. This boy Lin Ming was not some fat sheep that was free to be butchered, but rather a vicious wolf!

He barely managed to crawl onto his feet. Blood kept gushing out of the hole in the right side of his chest. As he looked at Lin Ming, his eyes were filled with fear and dread.

“Now, we will continue discussing the price!”

Lin Ming waved his hand and a red light flashed as the Phoenix Blood Spear was stashed away. He casually sat back down on the only remaining half-broken stone chair in the hall. He put down his hands and calmly stared at that Mister Luo.

This caused Mister Luo's heart to shrink. Lin Ming obviously feared nothing. Even though this was his territory, this boy Lin Ming didn't care at all.

In truth, Lin Ming was already being discrete and proportional in his actions. He had severely wounded Yue Ironrock and Mister Luo but didn't kill them. In this environment, whether it was Lin Ming, Yue Ironrock, or even Mister Luo, none of them would go to the extremes of killing anyone else. After all, they also weren't aware of Lin Ming's true status. If they rashly killed him without understanding his background then it was possible that they would bring a calamity down upon their heads.

In Lin Ming's case this was also true. Where there was light there would always be shadows. For these people to establish an underground influence in Immemorial Imperial City proved that they naturally had their own specialty. Although they weren't weak, there was definitely the shadow of some high master standing behind them. This was the case in the world of mortals too. There were many underground influences in capital cities that seemed like small fries, but they actually had the shelter of high level figures. These high level figures had formed these underground influences in order to have them perform matters that weren't too convenient for them to do themselves.

In this situation, Lin Ming definitely had to be cautious. Although it seemed as if his actions were ruthless and cruel, causing his opponents to suffer, the truth was that their wounds would be healed by taking some medicines and resting for some time.

All of the young elites lacked courage to face Lin Ming. As for Yue Ironrock, even his expression began to change. As he saw that Lin Ming had nothing to fear even in this territory that should have been his, he began to feel a twinge of fear.

He didn't know just how deep Lin Ming's background went. Although that Mister Luo was not Lin Ming's match, this underground influence had several Divine Lord realm powerhouses that were personally standing guard. With a Divine Lord realm master's strength, dealing with Lin Ming was no problem at all.

By now, these Divine Lord powerhouses should also have been noticing this situation and yet none of them were moving against Lin Ming. They were being cautious because they were deathly afraid of whatever strange and great influence might be standing behind Lin Ming.

If they killed Lin Ming, this news would inevitably spread out. After all, it was impossible to eliminate all of the young elites in this hall. Let alone killing them, they wouldn't even be able to deal with the fallout from harming one of them. Thus, whatever happened here would easily pass outwards.

In this situation, if what stood behind Lin Ming was truly a Great World King influence, then the consequences would be unbelievably dire. The great figure behind them would also eliminate all ties with them in fear of drawing disaster to himself, and kick them forward as a blood sacrifice!

At that time, they would be lucky if they were just incinerated into a pile of ashes. If they were unlucky, their souls would be pulled out and tortured for a thousand years.

But, if it were to spread that an underworld gang like theirs with renowned fame and reputation were beaten up and kicked in the



face by a mere Ninefall junior, just how could they still mix in with the world?

Their gang would lose any shred of dignity they had and would be mocked by all the other underworld influences. In future struggles for territory, they would even be at a disadvantage!

The atmosphere immediately reached a standstill. The powerhouses of this underworld influence hadn't yet appeared, but they were actually paying attention to the situation. If they placed themselves on the top of the wave before ascertaining the exact situation, then not only would their gang lose face but everyone from their gang would also lose face.

“What background does this boy have!?”

“I have no idea. If we're tricked by him then we will be the laughingstock of Immemorial Imperial City!”

In a separate minor dimension, two old men were speaking with a true essence sound transmission. They locked their eyes on Lin Ming as if they were able to see through him.

But Lin Ming steadily sat in his half-broken chair, not startled at all.

“We can't let things end like this. Even if we can't kill him, we have to make him suffer a bit!”

“Yes, we can’t kill him but we can’t let him leave either! Let me test him first to see if he really does have nothing to fear.”

As the old man spoke, he silently revolved his energy.

A pressure suddenly fell down over Lin Ming.

This was the same as telling Lin Ming that there was a Divine Lord realm powerhouse that was watching everything happening here.

Lin Ming’s eyebrows arched up as he felt the aura of a Divine Lord realm powerhouse. He sneered, “It seems that... you don’t plan on discussing the price!”

His voice contained a faint killing intent as if he simply didn’t realize or care that there was a Divine Lord realm powerhouse exerting pressure on him.

The truth was that with Lin Ming’s status, he wasn’t a fake tiger trying to show off. His background was indeed a peak Holy Land. The Ancient Phoenix Clan was equal to the Yue Family in terms of wealth, and was actually quite a bit stronger in scale and strength.

However, Mister Luo and the others were thinking a bit differently, that Lin Ming had come here as part of some smelting trial or to gain experience. The Divine Realm was so vast that they might not know of the Ancient Phoenix Clan. If Lin Ming really died here then it was possible that the Ancient Phoenix Clan

wouldn't be able to find out.

At this time, many of the young elites present were quietly waiting. They could feel that someone was aiming at Lin Ming, and it was likely this person was a Divine Lord realm powerhouse. Even so, Lin Ming didn't seem affected at all; his expression remained steady as before.

"This brat, how could this be!" The Divine Lord realm old man hidden in the minor dimension frowned. He was pouring his pressure onto Lin Ming but there wasn't any response at all.

Pressure came from the soul. Lin Ming was withstanding this soul pressure from someone who was at least 10 times stronger than he was!

Bang!

With a loud explosive sound, the stone chair beneath Lin Ming shattered. However, Lin Ming simply stood up and said, "What cowards. Two Divine Lord powerhouses facing a mere junior and yet you don't even dare to appear!"

These few words caused the two Divine Lord old men hidden in the minor dimension to be shocked. "Wh-what? How did he know that there were two of us?"

Just now, only one of the old men had done anything. The other old man had been completely silent, so how did Lin Ming realize

there were two of them?

But at this moment, the two old men suddenly felt an unbelievably terrifying pressure shroud over them, causing them both to blanch!

This soul pressure was vast and mysterious, causing one's soul to tremble!

It wasn't just the two old men in the minor dimension, but everyone in the hall was also enveloped in this soul pressure!

Soul pressure was essentially a type of force field formed by the soul. Although it couldn't kill others, it could make others feel as if their soul was being ruthlessly trampled over and savaged.

The severely wounded Mister Luo paled. He began to find it hard to breathe. His face was pale and blood continued to pump out of his chest.

And beside him, Madame Luo was also shaking. Her buxom chest heaved up and down.

Let alone them, all of the other young elites weren't even deliberately targeted and yet they felt as if they had been turned into mortals without martial arts, stripped naked and tossed into a world of ice and snow. This sort of icy soul-rending pressure was agonizingly unbearable.

Who was this? Who was here?

This pressure was absolutely not from Lin Ming. Lin Ming did not have such an ability!

“The degree of this soul force is not that of a Divine Lord... it isn't even a normal Holy Lord but a peak Holy Lord... no, it... it might be a half-step World King!”

The two Divine Lord old men in the minor dimension cried out in alarm as they felt a cold chill zip up their backs. As for Mister Luo, he turned completely ashen. Was there a half-step World King secretly looking over Lin Ming? No wonder Lin Ming had made such a splendid appearance at this trade fair, and had even started a fight here, severely injuring two people!

With a half-step World King protecting him in secret, just how could he not be strong and overbearing?

But, this also proved that Lin Ming absolutely stemmed from a World King level Holy Land! Moreover, it was highly possible that it was a super Great World King level Holy Land, and that he was also the greatest and most talented genius of that Holy Land. Otherwise, it was impossible to have such a formidable powerhouse protecting him!

There was even the likelihood that he was the direct descendant of a Great World King.

How could small friends like them offend such a character? Even Immemorial Imperial City's City Lord wouldn't necessarily be able to offend him!

As Mister Luo thought of this, his heart trembled. As for Yue Ironrock, he wanted to run into a wall and kill himself. He truly had been too blind and naïve. He could only count his lucky stars that it was Lin Ming who attacked him and not he who attacked Lin Ming. If that mysterious powerhouse had acted then his fate would have been far more miserable! He slowly began to dig himself into the rubble around him, not intending to come out at all.

"I originally planned on paying you 20 million, but now since you don't want it, you can forget about even obtaining a single violet sun stone!"

Lin Ming slowly said, his voice strong and overbearing. He was indeed acting like a fake tiger, but at this time, the less his act was seen through, the safer he would be. On the other hand, if he weakened his own momentum, he would be placing himself in a more dangerous situation.

As Lin Ming spoke, the tremendous pressure pushing down on everyone diminished. The terrifying pressure that had been crushing everyone present was suddenly removed. It was hard for an ordinary person's soul to resist such a rapid change in pressure.

Mister Luo, Madame Luo, as well as the two old Elders in the hidden minor dimension flushed red with blood. Mister Luo was originally in an extremely poor state, and now even his soul had

been damaged!

However, he didn't dare to utter a single sound. He was only relieved that this mysterious master had removed the pressure on him.

This pressure was naturally released by Mo Eversnow. Mo Eversnow didn't have a physical body and only had her soul form left. Even so, her soul was still that of a true half-step World King powerhouse, and even a peak existence amongst them!

However, her soul had suffered tremendous injuries 50,000 years ago and she hadn't fully recovered yet. Even though she was releasing her soul pressure to deter those Divine Lord realm powerhouses just now, this was no small consumption of soul force for her and she wasn't able to continue it for too long. If it really came down to fighting those two Divine Lord realm powerhouses, then even if she took possession of Lin Ming's body, the chances were that they would lose. Even if they won a difficult victory at the end, Mo Eversnow would likely fall into a deep sleep once again because of overdrawing her soul force. The gains simply weren't equal to the losses!

Moreover, there were undoubtedly more than two Divine Lord powerhouses in this underworld gang. If they began to truly fight here, Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow would eventually suffer a tragic defeat. But in this case they had been able to use layers of illusions to deter everyone present!

## Chapter 1144 – Yan Littlefish

---

Lin Ming ignored that Mister Luo and moved towards the iron cage that was pushed away to the corner of the hall. Although the fight just now had been a bit violent, Lin Ming had intentionally tried to avoid harming the little girl. Even so, the wild and crazy explosions had caused her to pale.

Lin Ming grasped two of the metal rails and pulled, easily pulling apart the finger-thick metal bars.

“Come with me.” Lin Ming stretched out his hand towards the little girl, a warm and inviting smile on his face.

The little girl bit her lips and grabbed onto Lin Ming’s hand.

Like this, Lin Ming brought the girl with him and left the hall. His steps were slow and steady, with a vague and deep pressure exuding from him that echoed in the hall, making anyone not dare to do anything.

Mister Luo gulped, not speaking. Madame Luo’s beautiful face also paled. She retreated to a corner of the hall lest she attract Lin Ming’s ire.

Lin Ming and the little girl left the trading fair hall with no one stopping them.

After Lin Ming left, Mister Luo finally relaxed. He grit his teeth,



taking out several pills from his spatial ring and swallowing them down.

Today he acknowledged that he got what he deserved!

Although he had lost face, for better or worse the truth was that the tremendous pressure that came shrouding down was from a half-step World King powerhouse who was secretly observing everything happening here. If it was said that their gang was overwhelmed by a half-step World King supreme elder, then that wouldn't be too shameful.

The other young elites glanced at each other in shocked dismay. This trade fair had completely broadened their horizons. Indeed, in the vast Divine Realm there truly was no limit to the universe; there would always be a higher peak and a stronger person. They were all outstanding juniors of their generation, but compared to Lin Ming they weren't anything at all.

“This Lin Ming... is he really a genius that could be raised by a Holy Land? Would it be a Great World King level Holy Land?”

River Feather mumbled to himself. Although he knew that there were countless young elites in the Divine Realm that were far more formidable than him, this was the first time that he had felt so deeply powerless and frustrated. Against such a seemingly omnipotent strength, he wasn't able to summon any courage to chase after him.

“Perhaps it might be a Great World King level Holy Land.

Moreover, Lin Ming's talent would be amazing even within a Great World King level Holy Land! And don't forget, above a Great World King is an Empyrean. If it was a genius trained by an Empyrean, just how high would their talent be?"

"Empyrean..."

River Feather ruefully smiled upon hearing this word. If it were the descendant of an Empyrean, just how ridiculous would that be?

Without mentioning the resources or inheritances that an Empyrean could provide, just the level of talent that a descendant of an Empyrean would possess was far too dreadful to imagine. If the Empyrean's spouse was also a super powerhouse and their child inherited both of their parents' talents, that would simply be unbelievable!

Compared to that, they were nothing more than ants!

River Feather sighed. Then, a true essence sound transmission sounded out in his ears. It was Lin Ming's voice, "I ask that Brother River continue to collect the materials that I requested. Without a doubt I will return within a year and pay you back the full price for them."

As Lin Ming finished speaking he quickly dashed away, leaving River Feather in a daze. He could faintly feel that Lin Ming would shine with glory in the future Divine Realm. As for him, he would continue to strive to become the successor to his Holy Land Family, even if those hopes were slim.

The difference in status between the two could be imagined.

“If... if I can remain on good terms with Lin Ming in the future, then the benefits I obtain will be many. At the very least, I will be able to smoothly inherit the position of Patriarch in the future...”

River Feather whispered to himself. As he thought of this, he secretly solidified his determination. He had to seize this chance and help Lin Ming as splendidly and smoothly as he could.

.....

At this time, Lin Ming had already left Immemorial Imperial City and had arrived at the distant outskirts. His speed wasn't fast and he appeared extremely calm, but within the Magic Cube space, Mo Eversnow was releasing her divine sense, maintaining absolute vigilance.

Lin Ming's breathing was even, as if he were taking a casual stroll. But, his nerves were taut; he was ready to deal with dangers that might erupt at any given moment.

He couldn't help but be cautious. Although he had seemed to overawe everyone and smoothly walk out, the truth was that he had just escaped the jaws of death!

That underworld trade fair was no different from a danger zone to Lin Ming.

The reason that Lin Ming would brandish his weapon and start a fight at the trade fair was that he had no choice left.

If he was able to melt away disasters with some wealth then he wouldn't have chosen to fight. But, that Mister Luo was insatiably greedy, and his attempt at extortion became increasingly ruthless. If Lin Ming pinched his nose and pretended he didn't notice this, then that Mister Luo might even have the idea to inflate the price to unbelievable heights. At the end, he might have even developed thoughts of killing Lin Ming to steal his wealth!

After all, if Lin Ming wasn't able to show that there was some great influence behind him and kept bearing all of the abuse, then others would think he was someone easy to bully. In this case where Lin Ming was carrying a large amount of wealth, they would think he was just some nobody that stumbled into a massive treasure trove.

Immemorial Imperial City was a place where both good and evil were mixed up. If others believed he was no different from a fat lamb that was free to be butchered, his fate could be imagined. He might even be eaten up by someone without any dregs remaining!

In order to combat these types of snakes, one could only be even more ruthless and thoroughly suppress them so that all they knew was fear.

“No one is chasing after us. There were several senses that were following you for a distance but they eventually returned.” Mo

Eversnow said from within the Magic Cube space.

“Got it.” Lin Ming slowed down flying, a fearless look in his eyes. He didn’t hide his whereabouts nor did he purposefully change directions. It was only until he flew another thousand miles away and Mo Eversnow confirmed again that there was no one following him that he rapidly accelerated. He instantly blew past 10,000 miles in a single go, crossing through several mountains and valleys and switching directions several times. Finally, he stopped by a quiet forest where no one was living.

He was finally out of danger!

Lin Ming let out a long breath. This period just now had been an extreme test on his mentality. Although he appeared completely confident, the truth was that he was extremely anxious with nerves tighter than wires.

Mo Eversnow faintly smiled, “Your acting skills aren’t bad.”

Lin Ming chuckled, shaking his head. “Miss Mo was much calmer than me. When you put that pressure out, there wasn’t the faintest feeling that you lacked any energy at all. It was truly the aura of a top master who controlled the lives of all present, as if they could all be killed with a single wave of the hand. As for me, I was just putting on a child’s play.”

As Lin Ming spoke, his thoughts moved and his figure appeared within the Extreme Violet Ring. At this time, Mo Eversnow also turned into a stream of light that entered into the Extreme Violet

Ring's world.

Here, a little girl was sitting down near the medicine garden, holding both of her knees. She stared at the wondrous sight in front of her – 20 mountains of purple crystals!

Each crystal mountain was formed by a massive amount of piled up violet sun stones and violet sun crystals.

Lin Ming had exchanged the wealth he took from Splintersoul Mountain and the Occult Bone Clan at Carefree Island for violet sun stones and received over 100 billion. And, he had also inherited over 300 billion from the Verdant Feather Holy Lands. He had already exchanged the latter for crystal cards, around 3600-3700 of them. Each crystal card was worth 100 million. These crystal cards could be exchanged at any major bank of the great worlds for violet sun stones or different kinds of pills.

And now, these 20 purple crystal mountains had formed a tremendous visual impact on this little girl!

During her time at Immemorial Imperial City's underworld influence, she had never had enough to eat. From the start, their only desire had been to study her special physique and ascertain just what it was. Thus, they had supplied her with many violet sun crystals. But in the end, this had come to nothing and they were only able to sell her for a price of 2 million. Afterwards, while she had been waiting to be sold, this little girl nearly never had anything to eat, and she had been in a starving state for a long time.

In fact, even when she had violet sun crystals to eat at the start, she only ate 20 some per day. That was equal to 200 thousand some violet sun stones, so when had she seen such a massive violet sun crystal mountain?

The little girl couldn't help but lick her lips. She was unbearably hungry, but since she didn't have Lin Ming's permission she could only look on.

As she saw Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow arrive, she was startled and quickly stood up.

“Eat as much as you want.” Lin Ming casually said.

The little girl knew that Lin Ming had seen her hungry appearance and blushed, a bit embarrassed. She didn't have the courage to directly start eating the violet sun crystals, but looked at Mo Eversnow with a confused look on her face instead, “You are... that big sister in the hall?”

The little girl suddenly asked, startling Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow.

The two of them glanced at each other and then turned to that little girl in disbelief.

“How did you know?”

“A feeling... I had a feeling that this big sister’s aura is the same as the big sister’s aura in the hall...” The little girl said, shrinking her neck back.

After Lin Ming listened to her, he looked at the little girl with a bit of surprise in his eyes. She clearly didn’t have the least bit of cultivation and Mo Eversnow had been purposefully avoiding placing any soul pressure on her. Even so, she was able to remember Mo Eversnow’s soul fluctuations, and even now when Mo Eversnow was restraining her soul aura, she had still been able to recognize her!

This was something that not even a martial artist skilled in the aspect of soul would be able to achieve!

“What’s your name?” Mo Eversnow asked.

“I... I am called Yan Littlefish, but you can just call me Fishy...” The little girl whispered in a clear voice.

“Yan Littlefish, that’s a very beautiful name. May I ask you a few questions?”

“You can ask me, Big Sister.” Fishy said, without the least bit of wariness towards Mo Eversnow.

“Mm... I want to know what your background is. Who are your parents? How could you only eat violet sun stones? And how do you know where the violet sun stone embryo is?”



Hearing Mo Eversnow's questions, Yan Littlefish thought very hard for a time before shaking her head. She said, "I don't remember where I came from... all I remember is that I have always been alone around Immemorial Imperial City, and I don't have any parents..."

"You're alone? Then how did you live when you were a little child? Where did you obtain violet sun stones from?" After hearing Fishy's words, Lin Ming was surprised. It was simply impossible for a lonely and defenseless little girl to live near Immemorial Imperial City for all this time. Moreover, Fishy didn't eat normal types of food; she only ate violet sun stones and violet sun crystals, so where would she have obtained them?

Yan Littlefish hesitated for a moment before finally saying, "The truth is that... I can see violet sun stones buried underground. I can even see them when they are super super far away. It's just that I am very weak so I can't dig them out, but... I can sometimes dig out some small pieces and eat them..."

Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow were dumbfounded. There was actually such a mystical ability??

# Chapter 1145 – Marvelous Ability

---

“You can see the location of violet sun stones? Those people that captured you didn’t know this?” Lin Ming found this surprising. Violet sun stones and violet sun crystals were often buried deep underground, isolated by thick layers of soil. In addition, these layers of soil were often like the purple mountain in the Red Desolate Mystic Realm and had certain properties that could isolate divine sense. They were extremely difficult to discover. If Yan Littlefish had this ability, then just this point alone would cause countless underworld influences to compete for her.

Fishy shook her head. She clenched her small fists and said, “They were bad guys so I didn’t tell them. If I did, then it would have been really sad for me. I would have to rush every day to help them mine stuff, but the truth is if I look for things for too long then my head hurts and I will feel dizzy and sick.”

As Fishy spoke, Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow felt their hearts touched. Although Fishy was young and she didn’t have much courage, she was quite smart. A rhino would often die because of their horn and elephants were hunted for their pure white ivory tusks. It wasn’t easy for an 11-12 year old child to understand this and hide their own abilities.

It also seemed that Fishy revealing that she knew the whereabouts of the violet sun stone embryo was because she had no choice. Since she didn’t have any cultivation, she couldn’t use a true essence sound transmission to tell Lin Ming this; she could only speak it out loud. Luckily, Fish didn’t continue to hide her ability, otherwise Lin Ming wouldn’t have a clue to find the violet sun stone embryo and Fishy wouldn’t have been able to leap out of

her sea of suffering.

“How did they treat you?” Mo Eversnow sighed as she remembered how Fishy had fear in her eyes when she saw that Mister Luo and Madame Luo.

Fishy said, “They let me eat at the start, but they also forced me to train a lot. They didn’t let me sleep or even rest, and afterwards that Madame Luo kept calling me useless trash and yelled at me, hit me, and finally locked me up. They didn’t let me eat anymore and only wanted to sell me away. They had wanted to sell me to a terrible witch for alchemy, but that witch thought I was too expensive and didn’t buy me. I was afraid of what would happen if I stayed there. I knew if I did, I would die sooner or later. That’s why I couldn’t help but call out for Big Brother...”

Yan Littlefish guiltily looked at Lin Ming. She hadn’t thought that her calling out to him would cause him so much trouble.

“These underworld gangs are truly heartless...” Lin Ming said, but, he understood that this was simply how it was in the world of martial artists. These underworld gang influences didn’t need to worry about what the public thought of them, thus they were able to seek profits at any cost, no matter how horrible it made them. The reason that they gave Fishy violet sun stones to eat at the start was only that they wanted to train her so when she matured they could sell her for a higher price. Thus, this was why they rigorously trained an 11-12 year old girl. Afterwards when they discovered that their training had no effect, they thought of simply selling her instead. As for what her fate would be and whether she would live or die, none of them cared.

“Big Brother and Big Sister are fierce! Those bad guys were all beaten up!” Fishy said, excited, as she thought of how Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow had shown off in such great glory.

Mo Eversnow smiled and shook her head, “We’re not as fierce as you think we are.” As she spoke, she couldn’t help but lift her hand and rub Fishy’s cheeks. She could rely on energy to simulate touch, a touch that felt like water.

“Big Sister, your hands are very cold.” Fishy said. She didn’t avoid Mo Eversnow but only looked at her strangely.

Mo Eversnow faintly smiled. Being called a big sister by such a little child was quite strange to her. She said, “You can call me aunty from now on. I’ve always had such a cold body.”

“Aunty...” Fishy tilted her head, thinking about it. She said, “But I like to call you big sister more! And Big Sister doesn’t seem to be much older than Fishy.”

“A bit.” Mo Eversnow chuckled, thinking it was funny. The time whilst she slept in the Magic Cube had been extremely strange. It hadn’t dimmed her fires of life at all, and they were still as vivid as they were 50,000 years ago. It was like time had stopped and only restarted when she had awakened with Lin Ming.

As she stood together with Lin Ming, they were like mortal youths in their prime, brimming with vitality. This was one of the most fascinating aspects of following the martial path, in that one

could extend their youth.

Those that cultivated martial arts were not willing to resign themselves to the ebb of time. As years passed, their life force and strength would be slowly sucked away. Even though they had the ability to move mountains and sunder seas, they finally couldn't escape the slow changes of destiny.

Often, a martial artist would constantly seek out lucky chances, passing through layers upon layers of dangers to climb to a higher peak of martial arts. What drove them was not just peeping at the wonders of the Heavenly Dao Laws, but also to obtain longer youth and longer life.

Even an Empyrean was unable to achieve that faint and illusory immortality that existed in legends. As for whether one could even achieve immortality through the martial path and surpass the scope of the Heavenly Dao, that had always been an enigma.

“Alright, eat something, you look hungry.” Lin Ming took out several high quality violet sun crystals from the purple crystal mountain and passed them to Fishy.

As Fishy saw this violet sun crystal and the incomparably rich energy within it, she bit her lips and said, “This is very expensive... Big Brother Lin Ming's crystals are much better than ordinary ones.”

This large fragment of violet sun crystal that Lin Ming took out was worth several hundred thousand violet sun stones. That

underground influence would definitely not be willing to give Fishy such a luxurious item to eat. But to him, who had 500 billion violet sun stones, several hundred thousand was just a drop of water in the ocean.

“Eat.” Mo Eversnow smiled, “There’s much more where that came from, you won’t be able to finish it all.”

Fishy took the big violet sun crystal, a bit embarrassedly, and bit down on it.

As Fishy ate the violet sun crystal, Lin Ming was paying particularly special attention to the changes in it. Violet sun crystals were extremely hard; not even an iron hammer would be able to break them and they could easily chip teeth. But as Yan Littlefish bit down on that violet sun crystal, part of the crystal’s energies mysteriously dissolved, just like she was biting a candied fruit instead. The violet sun crystal was simply eaten like that.

“This...” Lin Ming glanced at Mo Eversnow, finding this incredible. Just what sort of principle was this? Fishy clearly didn’t have any energy fluctuations coming from her body. She was a true and thorough mortal little girl.

“Yummy! I’ve never eaten something so delicious before.” Fishy seemed shy as she spoke but continued to eat. The more she ate, the quicker she ate and the more lively she ate, just like an ordinary little girl eating candy.

“I’ve never heard of this type of physique before.” Mo Eversnow

sighed. In the vast Divine Realm, every strange and fantastical thing was possible. Mo Eversnow considered herself well-read and experienced but she had still never seen any type of record that pertained to such a physique. Violet sun stones were the condensation of heaven and earth origin energy. Martial artists could use them to cultivate, but because large sects of the Divine Realm often had training locations with extremely rich energy, there wasn't too great a demand on violet sun crystals for cultivation. Normally, violet sun crystals would only be used to activate array formations and drive the movement of spirit ships, or even galvanize large-scale spirit artifacts. They were even used to open divergent mystic realms.

But to directly eat up a violet sun crystal... that was something she had never heard of.

In just half an incense stick of time, the large violet sun crystal chunk was directly eaten up by Fishy.

Fishy patted her full belly and accidentally let out a burp. Her face blushed red and she lowered her head in embarrassment, slowly saying, "I... I'm full. That was very delicious."

Lin Ming looked at Fishy, a puzzled light in his eyes. In his opinion, energy in the Divine Realm was conserved. It wouldn't come from nowhere, nor would it randomly disappear. A mortal could work labor because they ate food, and a martial artist could move seas because they absorbed heaven and earth origin energy.

Then, Fishy ate up so much pure violet sun crystal energy, so where did that energy go?

A little mortal girl had a limit to the amount of energy they could expend in their entire life. It probably wouldn't even be equal to a thousandth of that violet sun crystal just now.

Lin Ming used his senses to investigate Fishy's body. Following the movement of the violet sun crystal after Fishy ate it, he discovered that the energy simply vanished without a trace. It was like there was a bottomless pit in Fishy's body and she swallowed it all without end.

Lin Ming glanced at Mo Eversnow, but Mo Eversnow only shook her head. She said, "I also cannot understand this. Fishy's body is truly incomprehensible. She violates the conservation of energy contained within the Heavenly Dao Laws. Then again, perhaps this energy was hidden using some sort of special method, or maybe it was simply transferred somewhere else..."

Even though Mo Eversnow's soul force was on the level of a half-step World King, she still couldn't discover what was happening in Yan Littlefish's body.

"Well, let's consider it finished. We'll slowly unravel whatever her physique is in the future." Lin Ming didn't think that it would be easy to understand Fishy's physique. Otherwise, that underworld influence of Immemorial Imperial City would have already done so.

"Fishy, you said that you knew the location of the violet sun stone embryo. Did you find it when you were looking for



something to eat?”

“I’m not too sure...” Fishy shook her head. “That place is very strange... when I saw that place, I felt very... uncomfortable, and I didn’t know why... I can lead Big Brother Lin Ming to go there now.”

“Alright. You point the way and we’ll go together. But, we’re not in a hurry so let’s rest a bit first.”

Lin Ming turned into a stream of light that shot out from the Extreme Violet Ring. Then, his thoughts stirred and his body began to emit great snapping and crackling noises. His body began to change. His figure became much larger, his muscles thicker, and his handsome looks more ordinary. In a short while, he became a completely different person. It was impossible to find even the faintest shadow of Lin Ming in his body.

Then, Lin Ming revolved the special martial skill Mo Eversnow taught him to conceal the energy fluctuations of grandmist space, using that to completely change his own aura. At this time, even an early Divine Lord realm powerhouse might not be able to recognize him.

And why would an ordinary Divine Lord powerhouse have the spare time to investigate everyone they came across to see if they had changed their appearance?

Like this, they stayed until nightfall. Under the cover of night, Lin Ming quietly moved towards Immemorial Imperial City. With

Fishy's guidance, he soon found the location where Fishy said the violet sun stone embryo was. But as he saw this place, he was actually shocked.

How... how could it be here?

# Chapter 1146 – Mysterious Land

---

“This is where you sensed the violet sun stone embryo was? Are you sure?” Lin Ming asked Fishy, a bit incredulously.

Fishy nodded, “It’s here. I’ve seen it many times before.”

“But... here is...” Lin Ming pointed towards the massive towering city that floated high in the skies. That was clearly Immemorial Imperial City!

Lin Ming originally imagined that the violet sun stone embryo would be hidden in some distant and desolate mountain range, or perhaps in some inaccessible valley where no one lived. Even if Fishy said it was near Immemorial Imperial City, that ‘near’ should be at least thousands of miles away. If so, then perhaps it might not have been discovered even after all this time. But he never imagined that the place Fishy would indicate was Immemorial Imperial City!

“You’re saying that the violet sun stone embryo is in Immemorial Imperial City?” Lin Ming asked, stunned.

“It’s underneath the ground.” Fishy’s round face flushed red as she spoke with certainty.

“Underground... this is...” Lin Ming found it hard to believe. Was there a violet sun stone mine beneath Immemorial Imperial City? When the city was first being built, wouldn’t the numerous supreme elders have discovered it already? This was simply too

unbelievable.

“Lin Ming, I also think it is unbelievable, but I know that Fishy isn’t lying to you. Take a look. Even if there isn’t a violet sun stone embryo underneath Immemorial Imperial City, there is still something suspicious happening here. I just wonder if the many powerhouses living in the city know of the situation underground.”

“Alright.” Lin Ming chose a mountainous region several hundred miles away from Immemorial Imperial City and began to drill his way into the earth. If he cut an angle towards Immemorial Imperial City then others wouldn’t notice him.

Normally, unless a martial artist cultivated the Earth laws, it wasn’t easy for them to dig into the earth. Passing underground consumed a great deal of energy, an amount tens of thousands of times greater than flying through the air. Moreover, this energy would be more rapidly consumed the deeper one went.

Thus, even a Divine Transformation realm powerhouse would find it impossible to drill over 1000-2000 miles underground. And if there was some sort of collapse, the massive pressure would crush them half-dead. Wanting to emerge from that sort of situation would consume an even greater amount of energy.

Although Lin Ming didn’t cultivate in the Earth laws, he had the grandmist space that was able to annihilate all Laws. The power of earth and stone belonged to the five elements, thus it was naturally decomposed by the Grandmist Laws and destroyed. With this, when Lin Ming displayed the grandmist space and drilled into the

earth, all of the soil and rock parted before him as it rapidly melted away. Like this, he was able to move underground unimpeded.

Lin Ming had dragon marrow blood in his body and his true essence had reached the peak of thickness for his level. He immediately passed through several hundred miles and still continued onwards!

During this, the soil texture around Lin Ming changed several times. Many layers of soil were similar to the rocks of the Red Desolate Mystic Realm and were able to isolate divine sense. Like this, even a Holy Lord or World King couldn't see through these layers.

He continued forwards. 900 miles down, the temperature had become extremely high and the pressure had become terrifying. This was a horrendous environment; he had to use up a great deal of energy just to stay here.

“The rock is becoming more and more hard.”

Lin Ming took a deep breath. Normally, depths underground were measured in units of 10 feet. If it were measured in miles instead, then that would truly be terrifying. Everything was completely dark and the soil was placing intense pressure on every inch underground. Even the heat was becoming increasingly intense, as if he were traveling through half-melted metal. Every time he moved forwards he would have to consume more and more strength.

“Mm? This is vast sky stone that is used by large sects to build palaces. It is heavier than gold and extremely hard. Even if it is placed in an environment that is several dozen times hotter than magma, it still won’t soften.”

Lin Ming frowned. He estimated that he was already a thousand and several hundred miles underneath the ground. Just what sort of concept was this distance? If a mortal rapidly marched, they could cross a hundred miles in a day, and these thousand some miles were equal to a mortal walking for over a dozen days. However, this was not the flat earth, but underground!

How could a little mortal girl like Fishy see so deep underground?

Yet Lin Ming didn’t suspect Fishy’s words at all. This trust was purely intuitive.

2000 miles!

Lin Ming passed through the pure vast sky stone for a thousand miles. This thousand miles was extremely consuming of Lin Ming’s true essence. Even if he had the grandmist space that was able to melt away the vast sky stone, it was still extremely strenuous and difficult on his body! This thousand miles used up at least five times the energy of the first thousand miles!

“I’ve absorbed 72 dragon bone relics, dragon marrow blood, and I’ve even withstood the nine levels of heavenly tribulation. My endurance has reached an unprecedented level, but even I’m using up most of my energy passing this far down. This place is truly not

something that the average person could reach.”

Lin Ming swallowed down some pills and pulled out several violet sun stones, absorbing their energy. He continued forwards once again. Downwards was also pure vast sky stone. The temperature had already risen past a hundred times the temperature of magma. This was nearly the same as Fire Spirit Star’s 18 Hells of Flame.

Whether it was a large celestial body or a main continent of a Divine Realm’s great world, the deeper one went, the hotter it would be. Luckily, Lin Ming had a thorough understanding of the Fire Laws so this level of heat wasn’t anything to him at all. Otherwise, he wouldn’t be able to take a single step forwards here.

At 2500 miles deep, the vast sky stone began to soften and finally melt into magma!

Vast sky stone was originally as white as the purest jade without any impurities at all. The magma it melted into was also white, like thick and creamy milk.

Of course, although this crystal clear milky magma seemed cool and harmless, the truth was that it was incomparably hot. Even a saint artifact would melt if soaked in it.

At this depth, the pressure had reached an incredible degree. The burning hot milky white liquid swished around in all directions. Although this was liquid, underneath the massive pressure it was very thick. To move in this magma that was thicker than mercury, the amount of energy one needed to expend was tremendous.

“The environment here is...” Lin Ming took a deep breath. A layer of vast sky stone 1500 miles thick floated above a creamy milk-colored sea of magma. He never imagined that such a scene would appear below Immemorial Imperial City.

Mo Eversnow said, “The vast sky stone magma here can also isolate divine sense. Even my own sense cannot penetrate over 100 feet from before being swallowed up by the magma. Even if a true World King level powerhouse were to come here, they also wouldn’t be able to sense anything over 200 feet outwards. Moreover, even if they used energy to create light, it wouldn’t pierce through this vast sky stone magma. That is simply the same as being blind.”

Here, Lin Ming was blind even with his eyes wide open. If it wasn’t for Fishy guiding him, he would have no idea where to go. If Lin Ming wanted to find treasure here himself then that would simply be a joke. A violet sun stone embryo was only the height of a person. If this stone were buried at the bottom of a vast and boundless sea of magma that couldn’t be seen through with divine sense or the eyes, then if he had to find what he wanted by tracing everything with his hands, he could search until the world collapsed and he still wouldn’t find it!

“There... continue ahead...”

Lin Ming’s consciousness was linked with the Extreme Violet Ring, so he could communicate with Fishy at all times. He didn’t know how far her eyesight extended. To her, violet sun stones were probably like a lighthouse beacon in the absolute dark. She



didn't need to use divine sense nor did she need her eyes; she only needed to follow the natural instincts of her mind to identify which direction to go in. This was an ability that shouldn't be possible, even for a martial artist.

Lin Ming didn't think too much. He continued onwards according to the direction of Fishy.

And the direction that Fishy pointed out was extremely strange. It wasn't a strange line but a curve. After continuing onwards for a while, Lin Ming suddenly felt as if he had passed through some barrier. The environment around him suddenly changed and the temperature also dramatically fell. Even the layer of vast sky stone magma disappeared. He had arrived deep underground but in a completely different time-space.

“Mm... was that just now... a transmission array?”

“It was a space node.” Mo Eversnow suddenly said. A space node was similar to a transmission array in that both were entrances that touched upon a different space. It was only that transmission arrays were man-made and required violet sun stones to activate, whereas space nodes formed naturally and didn't need energy to continue on in perpetuity.

“A space node... I see, no wonder the route here was so twisty. There was a space node here all along.” Lin Ming took a deep breath. He never imagined that a space node would be hidden deep under Immemorial Imperial City. This space node was extremely small and buried nearly 5000 miles underground. Just what sort of concept was 5000 miles? An ordinary planet was around 10,000

miles in diameter. That meant that this 5000 mile underground depth was the same as the midpoint of a common planet!

This depth, added along with this vast and boundless area, in a place where divine sense was useless and so was eyesight, and moreover where the Space Laws were distorted around the space node, wanting to find this space node that was hidden with space-time distortions was nearly impossible. If it weren't for Fishy's special homing beacon ability, finding this would have been nothing but a dream.

Besides, who would be so bored that they would spend so much energy to dig 5000 miles underground? It was likely that not even the numerous supreme elders at Immemorial Imperial City knew that there was such a tiny hidden space node deep under their city.

It wasn't an exaggeration to say that if Lin Ming left and came back down, even if his memory was extremely accurate, wanting to find this space node in this sense-isolating sea of magma was impossible.

“Just what place is this...” Lin Ming whispered, surprised. There was a space node hidden underneath Immemorial Imperial City... could this just be a coincidence, or was there some secret hidden here?

“What rich heaven and earth origin energy fluctuations. There must be an energy source nearby. And also... mm? The Space Laws are distorted here, and this distortion isn't naturally produced. It comes from an array formation!”

Mo Eversnow's achievements in the Space Laws and Time Laws cast off Lin Ming by countless miles. This was why she could sense the energy fluctuations created by a spatial array formation here.

"Spatial array formation? Was that one created by someone?" Lin Ming was incredulous. If there was an array formation here, that was proof that all of this was laid down by someone else!

Before he could think for too long, Mo Eversnow said, "Senses can be used here again."

As Lin Ming heard Mo Eversnow's words, he attempted to investigate with his senses again. Although it was a tad suppressed, he could make out a 10 mile scope around him.

And after finding out just what was around him, he was left dumbfounded.

# Chapter 1147 – Divine Seal Art

---

“This... this is... am I imagining things!?”

Lin Ming investigated a 10 mile radius around him with his sense. He couldn't believe his eyes!

“How could there be such a massive violet sun crystal mine? No... that isn't a violet sun crystal mine but an incomparably massive and pure violet sun crystal!”

Normally, violet sun crystals would come from violet sun stone mines. The violet sun stone mine that was located in the purple mountain within the Red Desolate Mystic Realm was already considered to contain top high-grade ores. But, the violet sun stones within were only tiny chunks that were sporadically located within the purple mountain. If one wished to dig them out, they needed to be constantly screened and purified.

This was the only method to obtain violet sun stones.

As for violet sun crystals, they were extremely rare crystallizations of energy located within violet sun stones mines. They were just like diamonds found within volcanic ash; they were very rare.

In the Red Desolate Mystic Realm, over a hundred Revolving Core martial artists had worked non-stop for several days to mine the purple mountain. They managed to mine several million violet sun stones, but only several tens of thousands of violet sun

crystals. Piled together, that formed a tiny hill.

But compared to this massive violet sun crystal mountain that lay before Lin Ming, it simply wasn't worth mentioning at all.

“Can there actually exist such a massive violet sun crystal in this world? Is this naturally formed? Or is it man-made?”

Lin Ming found this unbelievable. Just how much wealth was this? It was simply incalculable.

If it were natural, it was impossible to imagine just what sort of Laws and powers of nature needed to collide to produce such a mystical and massive violet sun crystal!

But if it were man-made, Lin Ming couldn't think of just who had such great ability. Perhaps only an Empyrean would have such skill and resources available to do this. Even so, why would that Empyrean leave behind such a massive violet sun crystal in this hidden underground space dimension? Wasn't it just a waste?

Could it be that this violet sun crystal was the wealth left behind by some ancient Empyrean, waiting for some predestined person to unearth it? If that were such, then perhaps not even a top Holy Land would be able to use it up!

If he could obtain it then wouldn't he be able to freely spend resources as he wished in the future? Besides those things that couldn't be purchased with violet sun stones, such as supreme God

Beast bones or transcendent divine might, anything else could be purchased!

However, if this was truly the inheritance of an Empyrean, then inheriting it wouldn't be easy. As Lin Ming was lost in his thoughts, Mo Eversnow suddenly said, "This violet sun crystal forms a character..."

Mo Eversnow's divine sense was much stronger than Lin Ming's. Lin Ming could sense an area of 10 miles, but Mo Eversnow could see for hundreds of miles around. She could easily make out a total view of this giant violet sun crystal.

"Character?"

Lin Ming's mind connected with Mo Eversnow and he was able to see from her point of view. As he overlooked this mysterious place, he finally saw the entire scene of the violet sun crystal.

The massive violet sun crystal formed a strange character. Every stroke was as thick as a mountain range, as if it were dividing this world in half.

This character exuded a boundless and ancient aura, as if it had been sleeping here for countless eons!

But, Lin Ming simply didn't know what this character was.

"This is probably... the ancient language of the Divine Realm?"

Lin Ming recalled the bone slip that he bought at the trade fair. The characters had some similarities so they should have come from the same system.

“This is indeed the ancient language of the Divine Realm, and I also recognize this character.” Mo Eversnow said. In the past, in order to understand the ancient Celestial Tyrant Manual jade slip, she had specifically studied every possible ancient language of the Divine Realm that was possible. In terms of studying the ancient language, she could be called a top first-class master within the Divine Realm.

“What character is it?” Lin Ming curiously asked.

“This character is... seal!”

“Seal?” Lin Ming’s mind shook. He looked at this character and felt as if there really was a world sealed within it, hidden from all!

“A sealing array formation? Heavens! Just what is it that would need such a massive violet sun crystal to form the seal? And just what cultivation did the person who laid down this sealing array formation have?”

Lin Ming was utterly shocked. This mysterious character had actually used a massive violet sun crystal that rose and curved like mountains and rivers to form a single ‘seal’ character. Someone with this ability had to be at least an extreme Emphyrean!

And whatever was sealed here was likely a super existence on the level of an Empyrean. It was at least a God Beast!

“This is... Miss Mo, do you know how long this sealing array has been here? Who laid it down? In Immemorial Imperial City was there another war between Empyrean level characters?”

Lin Ming asked as he took a deep breath.

Mo Eversnow shook her head. “I cannot estimate this at all. It could be hundreds of millions of years or even billions of years. It might even be longer than that. This has existed for far, far longer than the Sky Spill Planet’s Eternal Demon Abyss. And this ‘seal’ character, if I’m not wrong, was likely created by a type of transcendent divine might – the Divine Seal Art...”

The Divine Seal Art was a transcendent divine might that Mo Eversnow had only heard of in the past. But as for what it actually entailed, she had never experienced it before. She had only seen some descriptions in the ancient texts that seemed similar to this massive ‘seal’ character in front of her.

“Transcendent divine might!”

Lin Ming forcefully gulped. Up until now, the number of transcendent divine mights he had heard of could be counted on a single hand.

Of them, he had only learned the Heavenly Demon martial intent



and Heretical God Force. The former was an incomplete third, and as for the latter, Lin Ming wasn't able to confirm whether or not it was complete.

There was simply nothing that could be done about this. A transcendent divine might jade slip was often a unique and singular existence, something that was inherited over hundreds of millions of years. These jade slips would often experience countless battles and looting over them and the chances that they were incomplete was high.

Every single transcendent divine might was incomparably precious. Even Crimson Strifecloud's father, a Great World King, only had a fragment of a transcendent divine might jade slip. A fragment couldn't even be called an incomplete transcendent divine might.

With only a fragment of a transcendent divine might, it was simply impossible to cultivate it. At most one could perceive some martial skills from it.

“An Empyrean used the Divine Seal Art to lay down this sealing formation? Hundreds of millions or even billions of years passed, so could this existence that was suppressed still live? Perhaps even that Empyrean who created this sealing formation has turned to dust by now!”

Lin Ming looked at the massive violet sun crystal mountain in front of him and found it hard to calm himself. Although he didn't know whether or not the existence that had been sealed was alive or dead, what he did know was that even thinking of taking this

violet sun crystal would not be easy. If this was laid down by an Empyrean, then even if billions of years passed, wanting to move it would still be impossible!

“Fishy, could the violet sun stone embryo you mentioned be bred in this violet sun crystal mountain?” Lin Ming asked Fishy, who was hidden in the Extreme Violet Ring.

“Yes... it’s in there...”

“This is...” Lin Ming didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry. Before this, he had in truth been afraid that Fishy would turn out to be a violet sun stone embryo that had developed its own consciousness and taken human form. If that had happened, then all of those bizarre matters like eating violet sun stones as food and being able to feel out the location of violet sun stones could be explained. Even remembering this position could be understood then. But if that were true, it would also be extremely troublesome because Lin Ming would never sacrifice Fishy to use her in alchemy.

Now that he knew Fishy was not a violet sun stone embryo, he relaxed a great deal. But, the position of the violet sun stone embryo actually caused him to have a bitter taste in his heart. How could he possibly obtain the violet sun stone embryo that was within an Empyrean’s sealing array?

Lin Ming asked, “Fishy, are you sure? This area is 5000 miles beneath the ground and also hidden away in a space node. The violet sun crystal mountain is extremely large so it wouldn’t be surprising if you could see it, but... the violet sun stone embryo is

so small, so how are you sure that it has been bred within this violet sun crystal mountain?”

Lin Ming found this difficult to explain, but Fishy tilted her head and said, “Yes... that is because... there are a lot of them...”

As Fishy spoke, Lin Ming froze for a moment. Mo Eversnow suddenly said, “Fishy is right, there are indeed many of them...”

As Mo Eversnow spoke, she projected the image of her divine sense into Lin Ming’s mind. Then, Lin Ming was also able to see the image within the violet sun crystal mountain. As he saw this, his mouth fell open and he found it difficult to close.

With Mo Eversnow’s senses piercing into the violet sun crystal mountain, he could see that there was another world contained within. He didn’t know if this was a world formed from energy or if it were real. Sealed inside were lakes, forests, rolling fields, majestic palaces, and grand heavenly temples. He had never seen such a scene or imagined such an ability.

And deep within this world, there were also living beings!

There were people as well as other living beings. These other living beings had blurry shapes, as if they weren’t fully complete yet.

“This is...” Lin Ming sucked in a breath of cold air. Today, he had really opened his eyes and broadened his horizons. This feeling

was similar to the time he had first seen the Eternal Demon Abyss. Everything he saw here had gone beyond his understanding.

All things had a spirit. In the legends, all of this world's plants, creatures, even stones, once having experienced countless years and unimaginable coincidences, could gain wisdom and turn into a monster.

And all of these spiritual beings that Lin Ming saw were clearly bred from violet sun crystals!

Mo Eversnow said, "In order to be bred, a violet sun stone embryo requires a massive amount of energy and the purest violet sun stone crystal as a foundation. It would have to experience heavenly retribution and the baptism of the Heavenly Dao, absorbing nearly limitless world essence and passing through endless years before being formed! It is already extremely rare if a violet sun crystal can form a violet sun stone embryo, but for so many to appear here, it is better to say that this violet sun crystal mountain is not breeding life, but breeding a world!"

The quality and amount of energy within this massive violet sun crystal left behind by an Empyrean could be imagined. After being refined by a transcendent divine might and becoming an existence that surpassed the Heavenly Dao, it had passed through perhaps billions of years, absorbing infinite world essence during this period. If this happened, how could there only be a violet sun stone embryo bred here?

Now Mo Eversnow and Lin Ming could see that what was bred was a world!

Not only was there life, there were mountains, rivers, insects, plants, and all sorts of wonders!

Mo Eversnow took a deep breath. She said, “In the Heavenly Dao Laws, the driving force for creating all life is energy. Even our universe was bred within an infinitely hot blazing mass of energy. From this energy came plants, mountains, rivers, seas, and following that came spiritual matter from which all life was formed. Now, the world bred within this violet sun crystal mountain has similarly wonderful principles driving it just as our universe does.

“In the legends, those supreme elders that reached the peak of the road of martial arts could open up their own boundless true world. Still, I never imagined that we would find a world bred within a violet sun crystal while looking for the violet sun stone embryo.”

# Chapter 1148 – Ancient Spirit

---

The discovery of this strange space left Lin Ming shocked. There were far too many secrets hidden within the Divine Realm. Who knew just how many world-shattering battles had occurred before this mysterious ancient ruin was left behind?

An Empyrean was someone that held life and death in their hands. For them to display such an amazing technique and lay down this sealing array formation, just what reason could it have been for?

Lin Ming couldn't help but glance at Fishy. He felt that if Fishy could find this place, there was no way she was a simple little mortal girl. Moreover, why would this place be secretly hidden deep beneath Immemorial Imperial City?

Could that Empyrean who laid down this massive sealing array be related to Immemorial Imperial City? Or, was it possible that Immemorial Imperial City was founded by that person to serve as the eye for this Divine Seal Array?

Far too many thoughts flashed through Lin Ming's mind. "Fishy, is this the first time you've seen this place, or is it because you have some impressions of this area that you found it?"

Lin Ming's question startled Mo Eversnow. She said with a true essence sound transmission, "Lin Ming, are you suspecting that Fishy is somehow related to these ancient ruins?"

“I have no idea... I’m just randomly asking.” Even Lin Ming found his own thoughts a bit too fantastical. After all, these ancient ruins had already existed here for hundreds of millions or even billions of years. There should be no life that was able to live that long. Whether it was someone deeply sleeping or even someone reincarnating, crossing billions of years shouldn’t be possible.

Fishy tilted her head, a confused look on her face. She clearly didn’t understand what Lin Ming was wanting to ask.

“It’s fine, pretend I didn’t say anything.” Lin Ming shook his head. He continued walking through this land and reached that place where the spiritual lives were being sealed up by violet sun stones.

He had already found a violet sun stone embryo that was buried in a very shallow area. It hadn’t yet formed its own intelligence and was shaped just like a monkey.

But, how to take it out was another problem altogether.

The most direct method was to destroy this violet sun crystal seal and then take out the violet sun stone embryo. But, Lin Ming was well aware of his own abilities. How could an array formation laid down by an Empyrean be easily broken by him?

Lin Ming stretched out a hand. According to what he could sense within the violet sun crystal mountain, the violet sun stone embryo was a mere three feet away from him. However, these

three feet had become an insurmountable moat.

“Grandmist space!”

Lin Ming’s thoughts concentrated and a lush red Prime Emperor Lotus Flower bloomed behind him. Grandmist space was able to decompose all matter and Laws. Lin Ming wanted to cover up this area with the grandmist space to see if it could do anything, but he was soon disappointed.

Around the violet sun crystal mountain was an invisible force field that isolated all infiltration of energy.

The energy that Lin Ming released struck this force field and it was the same as a slight gust of wind striking a towering oak; there was simply no response at all.

“Lin Ming, it’s impossible for you to break this seal. Let alone you, even if my aunty were here she still wouldn’t be able to do anything. This is an array formation laid down by an Empyrean powerhouse. It has formed its own independent world and has even crossed through billions of years. It is not something that the average person could hope to unravel.”

Mo Eversnow’s voice echoed within Lin Ming’s spiritual sea. How could Lin Ming not know this? Even so, he couldn’t stand idly by and just return empty-handed!

At this time, Lin Ming suddenly thought of something. “Fishy,



could you help me with something?”

“Mm, alright Big Brother Lin Ming.” Fishy’s voice echoed back.

Lin Ming used his true essence to form an enchantment, isolating the high temperature and pressure in this deep underground world. Then, he traced his spatial ring and a gentle energy wrapped around Fishy, bringing her out in front of Lin Ming.

After eating some violet sun crystals, Fishy had already restored her rosy color and liveliness. Her cute and round cheeks were just like red apples.

“Wow, what a big purple stone! It’s much larger than what I imagined!”

Fishy looked up at the massive violet sun crystal mountain in front of her, her dark eyes going wide. Her pupils filled with a radiant light. This was just like a little girl who loved eating sweets coming face to face with a massive mountain-sized cake.

Although Fishy had ‘seen’ this area, she had never personally been here herself. The visual impact of this massive violet sun crystal mountain was far too great.

“Fishy, do you think... um, well... do you think you could try taking a bite out of this violet sun crystal?”

As Lin Ming said this, a strange and awkward color came over his

face. Even he felt that his own words were ridiculous. Even he couldn't do anything against this Empyrean level seal, much less a little girl who couldn't even defeather a chicken. Moreover, she would have to use her teeth to do it. This was just far too ridiculous.

However, there were too many strange things occurring within Fishy's body. When she was in the Extreme Violet Ring's space, Lin Ming was able to see Fishy eat violet sun crystals like they were delicious cookies. And, the hardness of a violet sun crystal far surpassed that of diamonds found in the mortal world.

This Empyrean seal was essentially a massive violet sun crystal. If so, then Yan Littlefish might have a small chance of being able to bite it apart. There were far too many strange Laws within Fishy that Lin Ming couldn't understand. Many of the most fundamental and basic rules of the Heavenly Dao didn't apply to Fishy.

Mo Eversnow was speechless. Lin Ming's attempt might have seemed absurd, but it wasn't necessarily impossible. Fishy being able to find this place was already an unbelievable matter.

"Bite it..." Fishy looked at that incomparably massive violet sun crystal mountain and licked her lips. Her two eyes shined and she drooled a bit, like she was becoming more and more hungry.

"Mm, be careful though. If anything strange happens then we're leaving immediately." Lin Ming cautioned. He used his sense to surround Fishy's body. If anything happened he would immediately take her back into the Extreme Violet Ring.

Fishy rubbed her small belly and then dropped down onto the violet sun crystal mountain like a tiny kitten, taking a sudden bite.

Crunch!

With a loud crisp sound, a strange occurrence happened where Fishy bit down. The indescribable energy structure began to unravel, dissolving into pure energy underneath Mo Eversnow and Lin Ming's astonished gaze!

“Um... it's very hard...”

Fishy mumbled as she had something between her lips. She made a visible effort to bite down harder, just like she was chewing on a frozen steamed bun. Then, bit off that piece of violet sun crystal.

“This... this...!” Lin Ming took a deep breath and glanced at Mo Eversnow, a deep awe in both of their eyes.

This child... was too sturdy!

Lin Ming also hadn't expected anything to come from this; he had only wanted to give it a try. But, the result was that it actually worked! This Divine Seal Array was laid down by some ancient Empyrean. What would that Empyrean do if they realized that this array formation they laid down with so much effort was eaten up by a little girl as if it were food?

“It’s very hard... my teeth hurt...” Fishy held her hands up to her small cheeks and gently rubbed them. That piece of violet sun crystal was still between in her lips; she hadn’t been able to eat it.

Mo Eversnow looked at Fishy and gently smiled. She said, “Violet sun stones and crystals are originally a condensation of energy. It seems that Fishy’s body can decompose energy and then absorb it. This is truly incredible. Even a violet sun crystal used by an Empyrean to lay down an array formation can be eaten up by you.”

When this ancient Empyrean laid down this array formation, they had clearly refined and transformed the energy within the violet sun crystal. It was just that it still wasn’t able to surpass the strange Laws contained within Fishy’s body, thus such a result occurred. But, to depend on Fishy to eat up this entire massive seal was simply impossible. Even a hundred million years wouldn’t be enough time for her to finish it off.

Let alone eating this giant seal, even biting through the violet sun crystal barrier and taking out that violet sun stone embryo was a vast and time-consuming project to Fishy.

As Mo Eversnow and Lin Ming were thinking, the entire underground world began to violently tremble. With a loud rumbling sound, rocks began to fall down from all around the enchantment. Startled, Lin Ming directly received Fishy back into the Extreme Violet Ring, maintaining complete vigilance of his surroundings.

“This is...”

Lin Ming held his breath. He could feel abnormally great energy fluctuations all around him, as if some slumbering ancient beast was awakening.

Mo Eversnow was also alarmed. She had specifically used her sense to investigate this underground world but hadn't been able to find any other living life forms here. As for that giant seal, there was no way that it could have been broken just because Fishy took a tiny little bite from it.

At this moment, a potent and ancient voice containing an ice cold killing intent echoed throughout the entire world. "Who is it? Who dares to disturb my slumber!"

"Slumber!?"

Lin Ming was beyond shocked. This underground world that had passed through billions of years actually had some sort of existence living here!

Just how long had it slept for? Was it possible for anything to live this long!?

And from the pressure and aura surging out from that voice, this existence's strength had reached a terrifying boundary. Even if it weren't an Empyrean, it was still an existence whose strength reigned near the peak! Such a being was not something that Lin Ming could deal with.

Mo Eversnow was panic-stricken. She sent out her divine sense, and this time she was finally able to sense this other existence. Hidden deep within the violet sun crystal mountain was an incomparably powerful soul!

It was... the same as her, a soul form!

Soul? Could it be an Empyrean's soul?

Mo Eversnow sucked in a deep breath. From this other's aura she could sense a deep killing intent. If it were truly the soul of an ancient Empyrean, then even if they only had their soul remaining, that was still countless times more than enough to kill them all without a chance of resisting!

"Since you dare to disturb my slumber, then compensate... with your lives!" The ancient voice said, cold and heartless, without the least bit of emotion.

This voice was the same as the uncaring Heavenly Dao. The Heavenly Dao was unbiased and ruthless, seeing all of life as nothing at all. In front of the Heavenly Dao, humans were no different from ants, everything was equal!

"Senior, please wait a moment!" As Lin Ming felt this killing intent he could feel sweat seeping out all over his body. If he died here then that really would be too great of an injustice. He didn't know who this ancient slumbering existence was, but its attitude was extremely bad. Just because they had disturbed its slumber, it

was actually planning to kill them in return.

Lin Ming revolved his true essence to the limit and the Phoenix Blood Spear leapt to his hands. The Heretical God Force completely opened and the Prime Emperor Lotus Flower also bloomed behind him. In that instant, Lin Ming had used his complete strength.

It was impossible for him to just sit here and wait for death to come to him. His only choice left was to desperately struggle for his life!

# Chapter 1149 – Horrifying Power

---

“Lin Ming, hurry up and retreat!” Mo Eversnow’s voice rapidly sounded out in Lin Ming’s mind. At this time, the disparity between Lin Ming’s strength and the strength of that terrifying soul couldn’t even be described as a firefly against the full moon!

In this moment of life or death, Lin Ming waved the Phoenix Blood Spear. Suddenly, a brilliant gold light blazed from between his eyes as he burned the blood of the Ancient Phoenix!

The power of thunder and fire within the Heretical God Seedling flooded out and wrapped around the Phoenix Blood Spear. With a thrust forwards, the power of thunderfire twisted around a blue lotus that hurtled straight towards the ancient soul!

The power of thunder was the nemesis of soul forms. Lin Ming pouring the power of thunder into the Blue Lotus Flame Dance was already using his complete strength!

He wanted to use the momentum from this attack to run away.

After all, this ancient soul might be the existence suppressed underneath the Divine Seal Array. If this were true, then even if it were incomparably powerful, it still had to be restricted by the sealing array formation. There was a chance that he could escape from here!

“Mm?”



As the ancient soul saw the deep red Prime Emperor Lotus Flower bloom from behind Lin Ming and emit a soft trill, it was faintly surprised. But, this was only a little bit. At this time, the thunderfire-twisted blue lotus spear light was already shooting towards it at incredible speeds. The ancient soul didn't seem to care at all. With a mere thought, a rustling sound filled the air as its battle spirit surged outwards, overwhelming the world!

Like an undefeatable enemy, the battle spirit filled the entire space. The thunderfire blue lotus that Lin Ming shot out was swallowed up by this world of will projection, as if a black hole had formed, swallowed everything!

“It vanished!?”

Lin Ming's hands and feet instantly turned ice cold. It wasn't just his thunderfire blue lotus, but even the grandmist space around it seemed as if it was swallowed up by that world of will projection!

This was a power of Laws that he was completely unable to understand. His opponent was only a soul form, but it was actually able to rely on just its battle spirit to achieve such a terrifying combat strength!

“Your martial skill is quite good. Is this a force field? The rank is very high!” The old voice echoed out. The ancient soul was obviously referring to the Primordius martial intent's grandmist space.

Although this ancient soul's experience was amazing, it actually wasn't able to recognize just where this grandmist space came from. This wasn't because Lin Ming used a martial skill to conceal the energy fluctuations of the grandmist space, but because Empyrean Primordius was at most born a few dozen million years ago. In other words, this ancient soul had been quietly slumbering here far before Empyrean Primordius had even been born. The ancient soul didn't know of Empyrean Primordius, thus it also didn't recognize this grandmist space.

“Such a powerful martial skill and yet you can't use its full strength. What a waste of heaven's gifts, heh, you might as well give it to me!”

The ancient soul sneered. Its world of will projection blocked out all of the surrounding space. Lin Ming could see countless battle spirit tentacles stretching out endlessly like an infinitely large spider web, sealing off all the space for several hundred miles. And Lin Ming was a bug caught in that spider web; it was impossible for him to escape!

Lin Ming's thoughts sank. Was this truly the existence suppressed by this seal? If so, how could it casually display such horrifying supernatural powers?

Or, perhaps the seal had already weakened and it was able to use a greater portion of its strength.

In this sort of situation, Lin Ming tightly gripped onto the Phoenix Blood Spear, his mind tighter than a steel wire. Facing such a life or death crisis, he had to remain calm at all costs,

otherwise he would never find a chance to escape.

Lin Ming's palms were already slick with sweat, but his eyes still remained as calm and placid as before.

In all these years growing up and walking down the road of martial arts, he had experienced countless life or death situations. Although this wasn't the most dangerous one, this opponent was the most powerful he had ever faced!

"If you kill me then you'll never obtain my cultivation methods or martial skills. My body does not have any cultivation method jade slips!"

Lin Ming gloomily said. One of the unique aspects of a transcendent divine might was that it was nearly impossible to duplicate. The only way was to obtain a transcendent divine might jade slip, or be like Lin Ming and have the ability to transform another's soul into pure memories. If one tried this using another method, they would inevitably be influenced by the other's spirit mark.

"Then that's a pity. But... you will still die here!"

The ancient soul's voice contained a light killing intent. Its world of will protection still enveloped all of the surrounding space, removing any chance of Lin Ming being able to escape.

"Senior, may I ask you for a reason why you wish to kill me? I did

not mean to offend you, but because I only disturbed your rest you wish to kill me?” Lin Ming was clear that these ancient monsters had extremely eccentric and paranoid personalities. They were reckless and did whatever they desired, and wanting to use reason to persuade them was simply an impossible hope. Moreover, the existence sealed here might be a bloodthirsty and vicious demon to begin with. Still, Lin Ming hoped that he could avoid this battle where his chances of winning approached zero.

“That’s right! And what if I do? In order to allow my soul to withstand the endless tides of time, I used the Destruction Sundering Art, meaning that every time I had to awaken, it would cause great harm to my life! In order to not be bothered by pests, I purposefully established this hidden land so that I could rest here. I never imagined that someone like you would be able to find this place. If I let you leave and you spread the news of my slumber here, and also reveal the giant violet sun crystal mountain that exists here, then who knows how many self-serving powerhouses will come here, thinking themselves indestructible because of their greed, or how many so-called geniuses would come thinking their luck and destiny would protect them. Although I don’t fear any of them, my peaceful days would be numbered!”

As that ancient soul spoke, there was only a faint humming noise like ghosts and spirits crying and screaming. The space all around began to violently vibrate, and underneath Lin Ming, the ground began to collapse. The massive violet sun crystal mountain trembled as a hazy shadow appeared on it, gradually forming the face of a person.

This face was hundreds of feet high and a gray-green color. Its face was expressionless but its eyes were cold and sharp, like a

divine god overlooking the world.

This was clearly the main form of the ancient soul!

Lin Ming sucked in a deep breath. Facing this ancient soul, the pressure he felt was like facing the endless heavens themselves. Was this the soul of an Empyrean?

With things having devolved to this point, Lin Ming knew that any promise he made to keep what he learnt a secret would be just a joke. Fighting was inevitable!

At this time, a voice suddenly resounded in his mind. It was Mo Eversnow's true essence sound transmission. "Lin Ming, it's clear that the only path we have left is to fight. If... if I fall into a deep sleep once more, you'll have to rely on yourself from now on."

"Miss Mo!" Lin Ming anxious said, startled.

"There is no need for needless words! If I fall into a deep sleep again then there will always remain the chance that you can awaken me once more, and perhaps one day when you are stronger you can even reform my mortal body. But if you were to die here, everything we've done so far would come to nothing!"

As Mo Eversnow spoke, her soul force began to penetrate into Lin Ming's spiritual sea. She wasn't attempting to seize his body, but was trying to fuse with his soul for a short duration and wield dual control of Lin Ming's body. Like this, the two of them could

display their strongest combat strength. After Lin Ming crossed heavenly tribulation, his combat strength could not be underestimated.

At this time, there was a whistling sound as a brilliant light flashed and an incomparably keen sword shot out from between the ancient soul's eyebrows.

This sword was forged by both soul force and battle spirit. As it appeared, it sliced apart the Divine Realm space!

Lin Ming's pupils shrank. In this face of this peerless power, he and Mo Eversnow both poured their complete soul and will into the Magic Cube!

“Awaken, Magic Cube, lend me your strength!”

Mo Eversnow's cold and clear voice echoed out as she began to burn her soul force.

Of everything Lin Ming had, the only thing with the strength to resist this ancient soul was the Magic Cube!

The Magic Cube was a divine instrument of the soul, and this ancient existence was also a soul form. This was the only reason why Mo Eversnow had a faint hope that they could defeat this great enemy.

With Lin Ming's current strength, it was still far from enough for

being able to galvanize the Magic Cube. To Lin Ming, the Magic Cube was only a soul treasure that passively defended him.

It could only remain defensive and not attack.

The exception was if a situation occurred like before, when he had fought Yang Yun at the Temple of Marvels. At that time, the Ancient Devil's soul had rushed into Lin Ming's spiritual sea and wanted to seize his body. But, because of the passive defensive powers of the Magic Cube, the Ancient Devil had suffered serious damage to its soul. This was the only way that this ancient soul could be defeated. Otherwise, this ancient soul would branch off a tiny portion of its soul and will to attack Lin Ming. Lin Ming could rely on the Magic Cube to defend, but it was impossible for him to harm his opponent; at most he would swallow up the tiny portion of soul that attacked him.

In order to defeat this ancient soul, the only method was to drive the Magic Cube to attack on its own initiative. But with Mo Eversnow's current condition, the price for this would be tremendous! There would only be a single chance!

Hum-Hum- Hum-

The Magic Cube slumbering within Lin Ming's spiritual sea began to rapidly spin, forming an ash gray soul storm. After this soul storm was formed, it grew increasingly intense, like a black hole that would swallow all of existence.

Kacha!

With a harsh cracking sound, the sword of soul and will that the ancient soul sent out chopped down onto that black hole formed by the Magic Cube. Then, it suddenly disappeared without the slightest hint that it ever existed!

As the ancient soul saw this, its expression suddenly changed. “This aura, could it be... just how...”

The tiny soul force that was swallowed up by the Magic Cube had completely disappeared, but the ancient soul was clearly unharmed. It was clear that this wisp of soul was a less than insignificant loss.

It narrowed its eyes, carefully sensing just where its soul wisp had gone to. Finally, it discovered that after its soul wisp had been parted from its body, even the spirit mark contained within it was completely erased. This sort of feeling was like its soul wisp had fallen into a true black hole and was isolated in a completely different space-time.

“It’s really that object! You have that thing on your body!?” The ancient soul said, suddenly excited. Its originally emotionless face began to experience all sorts of changes.

Lin Ming’s mind shook as he heard this. Without a doubt, the object that this ancient soul referred to was the Magic Cube!

Magic Cube!



This was Lin Ming's first time hearing that anyone knew of the Magic Cube beyond the Verdant Feather Holy Lands!

He went on full alert. If this ancient soul knew of the Magic Cube, then it naturally knew of the Magic Cube's value too. There was a chance that it would compete for it with everything it had!

Lin Ming gathered his strength, preparing for an all-out strike. Then, at this time, the ancient voice suddenly said, "Alright, alright, consider this over. If you stop now then the damage won't be too great on you. Otherwise, if you use this treasure with your strength then even you might end up as a sacrifice!"

# Chapter 1150 – World Calamity

---

Lin Ming continued to revolve all the energy in his body. It was impossible for him to stop just because of some words, but if he really did continue to attack then he would need to burn Mo Eversnow's soul force. Thus, Lin Ming wasn't willing to recklessly send out such a strike. He didn't dare to confirm whether or not Mo Eversnow would experience permanent damage to her soul after falling into a deep slumber twice. At that time, perhaps even using dragon marrow blood wouldn't be enough to awaken her.

Lin Ming's nerves were taut, fully alert of his surroundings to prevent any surprise attack from the ancient soul.

“Hehe, it's like you don't believe me. If I said you can stop then I naturally won't attack you again, otherwise, do you think that in a situation where I am prepared, you could rely on yourself and that other soul force within you to use that tool and kill me?” The ancient soul sneered.

The ancient soul had seen through Mo Eversnow's existence. This was also reasonable. Mo Eversnow had originally been hiding in the Magic Cube space, so the ancient soul hadn't been able to sense her. But afterwards, Mo Eversnow had released her soul force and began to gather up energy for an attack. The ancient soul's soul force was much more powerful than Mo Eversnow's so it was naturally able to discover her!

Lin Ming hesitated for a moment and then temporarily cut off the connection between his spiritual sea and the Magic Cube. Otherwise, if the Magic Cube continued to spin, it would consume

more and more of Mo Eversnow's soul force.

Although the Magic Cube had stopped spinning, Mo Eversnow's soul was still momentarily joined with Lin Ming's. The two of them could activate the Magic Cube to counterattack at any moment.

"Where did you get that?" The ancient soul suddenly asked.

Lin Ming remained silent, not replying. The ancient soul chuckled, as if it didn't care if Lin Ming answered or not, "In truth, this question doesn't matter! No matter what you say, you obtaining this object is your good fortune! I never thought that after 3.6 billion years, that object would appear in this world once more. It seems that the great calamity of this world is approaching once more."

The ancient soul whispered. But, these words dumbfounded Lin Ming.

3.6 billion years!?

This soul had lived for 3.6 billion years!?

Just what sort of concept was 3.6 billion years? The evolution of life on a planet often only happened for several hundred million years. 3.6 billion years was enough for a star to be born and then perish!

This was an unimaginable amount of time. Even an Empyrean could not live this long!

Let alone 3.6 billion years, there was no one that was capable of living for 100 million years. 100 million years seemed to be one of the limits that the Laws of the world placed on a martial artist's life. 100 million years could be called its own era within the Divine Realm, and no one was able to live past an era. Although an Empyrean could control the world Laws to a certain degree, it wasn't absolute control, nor could they couldn't control every Law. There were certain Laws that even they had to submit to, just like everyone else.

For instance, the ebb and flow of time!

“Hehe, you seem to be very surprised? Then I might as well tell you that the reason I am able to live this long is because I am not a human, but... an artifact spirit!”

Lin Ming was surprised yet again.

Artifact spirit!?

Heavens! If an artifact spirit was powerful to this degree, just what rank of spirit artifact did it occupy?

An artifact spirit was a type of life, however it was not one with a flesh and blood body, but an energy life form. In the past, when Lin Ming had met the temple spirit from Divine Phoenix Island's

mystic realm, that had been a similar existence. Their lives were much longer than humans' and even vicious beasts'. It wasn't strange for them to sleep for 100,000 years at a time. According to that temple spirit, their lives lasted as long as rocks!

So, surviving for several hundred million years wasn't strange. Moreover, Lin Ming had heard this ancient spirit say that it had used some special technique called the Destruction Sundering Art. Although he didn't know what it was, he could guess that it was some special technique that could extend one's life through placing oneself into a deep sleep.

Seeing that this ancient existence before him was an old monster that had lived for 3.6 billion years, Lin Ming felt as if all of this were unreal.

"Great calamity... what do you mean by great calamity?" Lin Ming asked, his voice low.

"That is the great calamity of the world! In this world, there is nothing that could exist in perpetuity, forever and eternal. Nothing can resist the withering of time. Empyreans cannot, God Beasts cannot, artifacts spirits cannot, this independent world cannot, and even the boundless universe cannot! This world will always encounter a great calamity. And if this calamity is too great, then even this universe may collapse and be forever destroyed! As for what this eventual disaster is, not even I can foretell!"

Hearing the ancient soul's words, Lin Ming was stricken, "Destruction of the universe?"

Did that mean that not only the billion worlds of the lower realms, but also the 3000 great worlds of the Divine Realm, including all life that dwelled within them would be completely exterminated!?

In front of such a world-shattering storm, even an Empyrean would be as weak as an ant!

“Yes! However, that is something that may occur every several hundred million years or dozens of billions of years. As for this great calamity, the universe may not necessarily be destroyed.”

“So are you saying that 3.6 billion years ago, there was such a great calamity?” Lin Ming could feel that what this ancient soul said was true. Could it mean that this Magic Cube which appeared during these great calamities was actually an ominous object?

“Yes, that disaster caused the world Laws to change. Because of that, body transformation Laws were no longer suitable for humans, and that is when the essence gathering system began to flourish throughout all civilizations.”

“This...” Lin Ming was suddenly enlightened. He had heard that the rules of the world had changed, and thus dual body and energy cultivation had become something that defied the heavens’ will. But as for why or when that happened, even Mo Eversnow wasn’t able to answer him. Only today did he learn the reason why!

A calamity that could change the very Laws of this world; what

kind of terrifying storm had the universe passed through?

“Hehe, I feel that you also dual cultivate body and energy. Really, you’ve got guts and talent, and you’re not too weak either. You have found many lucky chances and you even practice transcendent divine might. If you can truly walk further down the road of dual body and energy cultivation and break through the shackles that bind you, there is a faint chance that you will become an Empyrean in the future!”

The ancient soul evaluated. This was already an extremely high estimate of Lin Ming. Since ancient times, no matter how talented a genius was, they would never have 100% confidence of becoming an Empyrean. For someone to have even a faint ray of hope already meant that they were an extraordinary genius of their generation!

As the ancient soul spoke to her, it suddenly grinned. It playfully said, “Hehe, that little girl in your body is still standing guard against me. Aren’t you afraid that her soul will suffer tremendous damage once again?”

A cyan light suddenly shot out from between the ancient soul’s eyebrows, straight into Lin Ming!

Lin Ming was startled, nearly subconsciously counterattacking. However, he immediately realized that this cyan light didn’t have any hostility to it at all. Rather, it was a soft, gentle strength.

He didn’t stop it. As this cyan light covered his body, a cool feeling spread throughout him as if all the pores in his body were

opening.

Lin Ming's mind stirred. He knew that the light this ancient soul released was helping to soothe and heal Mo Eversnow's soul injuries.

Mo Eversnow had briefly combusted her soul just now to activate the Magic Cube. Although she hadn't sent out a true attack, she still had to consume a tremendous amount of soul force all this time. This caused more wounds to stack up on top of her previous injuries.

The soul energy that this ancient soul sent out was able to supplement Mo Eversnow's damaged soul force. At least, it would help her so that her hidden wounds wouldn't suddenly erupt.

Woosh!

Mo Eversnow and Lin Ming's souls separated. She didn't form a soul projection but remained in Lin Ming's spiritual sea. Clothed in pure white, her face was pale and wan. Briefly activating the Magic Cube just now had greatly consumed her energy.

"Lin Ming, that artifact spirit..." Mo Eversnow never imagined that this ancient artifact spirit would actually help heal her wounds.

The ancient soul had undergone a complete change in personality from before discovering the Magic Cube to after discovering the



Magic Cube. Mo Eversnow thought this was somewhat strange. She didn't think that this ancient soul was some kind-hearted savior. Everything must have been because of the Magic Cube.

Lin Ming thought for a moment and then said, "I deeply thank Senior for helping my friend. Could Senior have some sort of fate with the Magic Cube? Could it be that..." As Lin Ming spoke, an inexplicable idea suddenly popped up in his mind. "Could Senior be an artifact spirit of a treasure similar to the Magic Cube?"

There were two treasures similar to the Magic Cube. Could this ancient soul be an artifact spirit of one of those treasures?

"Magic Cube... hehe, that name is quite suitable." The ancient soul casually said, "Not only do you possess the Magic Cube but you also know that there are two other similar objects. Quite interesting, you two are. However, I am not an artifact spirit of those treasures."

The ancient soul shook its head, "Those three objects do not seem to have ever had an artifact spirit. If they did, then if an artifact spirit was able to activate the power of those three tools themselves, the power of that would be unimaginable!

"I am the life transcendent spirit treasure forged by Empyrean Divine Sea himself – the Ancient Elysium Seal. In fact, you have already seen my true form. That is the violet sun crystal mountain in front of you!"

As the ancient soul spoke, Lin Ming was shocked. It turned out

that this giant violet sun crystal mountain was actually a transcendent spirit treasure, the Ancient Elysium Seal!

“This is...” Lin Ming was at a loss for words. When Fishy had bitten into the crystal, what she had been biting into was a transcendent spirit treasure. And, strangest of all was that she had actually managed to bite off a piece. That was simply too ridiculous!

A transcendent spirit treasure was an existence on the same level as a transcendent divine might. This sort of thing surpassed the reach of the Heavenly Dao and could control the world Laws to a certain degree. It was an existence that the Heavenly Dao would not abide. Once one was born, it would have to undergo heavenly tribulation!

Fishy had actually bitten off a piece of a transcendent spirit treasure?

The ancient soul seemed to know what Lin Ming was thinking. It laughed and said, “The violet sun crystal mountain that that little girl bit into is only a manifestation of my body. The core of my being, the true Ancient Elysium Seal, is still stabilizing the eye of this Divine Seal Array. Although that little girl is special, she hasn’t yet grown. Causing some insignificant damage to an Empyrean’s array formation is already her limit. If she wanted to destroy it, or even me, the transcendent spirit treasure guarding it, that would simply be impossible.”

As the ancient soul spoke, an idea popped up in Lin Ming’s mind. In the past, Empyrean Divine Sea had gone to every extreme,

sparing no expense to lay down this array formation and had even used his own life transcendent spirit to do it. So, just what was sealed underneath this Divine Seal Array Formation? It had actually been sealed away for 3.6 billion years!

# Chapter 1151 – Refining the Stone Embryo

---

Lin Ming hesitated for a bit. If he really asked what was suppressed beneath the Ancient Elysium Seal then that would be unavoidably rude and offensive. This was definitely something that the Ancient Elysium Seal's artifact spirit wouldn't be willing to reveal.

Thinking like this, Lin Ming said, "Senior, junior would like to ask you a question. How come you decided not to kill me when you saw the Magic Cube?"

Lin Ming felt this was a bit strange. This ancient soul clearly knew the value of the Magic Cube but it had no intention of fighting Lin Ming for it. This seemed a bit contrary to common sense.

The ancient artifact spirit laughed as it heard Lin Ming's question. Its gruff voice sounded a bit lonely and desolate. "Every person and every treasure has their own time and era. My era ended with Empyrean Divine Seal 3.6 billion years ago. That bygone and splendid era had belonged to us, but now I will no longer fight for anything. It is impossible for me to make another breakthrough in my path. The reason that I used the Destruction Sundering Art was to extend my own life, because the only reason I have left for existing is to protect this Divine Seal Array Formation!

"And when the true heavenly tribulation arrives, it will need heroes of that era to step forwards and lead the charge to battle against destruction. There will need to be a protagonist that can

rise above all, and I clearly cannot be that person. Even if this Divine Seal Array Formation no longer needed my protection and I was capable of leaving this land, the most I could accomplish would be to play a supporting role. As for you, you do have a faint chance of becoming that leading hero that this era needs. Of course, whether or not you can accomplish this is actually an unknown.”

The ancient artifact spirit said. Rather than believing in Lin Ming, what it believed in was the Magic Cube.

Those that obtained the Magic Cube didn't necessarily have the destiny to withstand possessing it. In the past, Mo Eversnow's grandfather was a Great World King and Mo Eversnow herself was a peerless genius. They had found the Magic Cube, but not only did they not become the hero of their era, but they had instead suffered catastrophe.

If Lin Ming perished, there would be someone else who would inherit his destiny. This cycle would continue on and on until the Magic Cube would fall into the hands of the true protagonist!

Just how long was a hundred million years? Even if the Magic Cube only changed masters every 10,000 years, it could still switch between the hands of 10,000 masters. Among these people, there was bound to be an unrivalled hero.

“Senior... are you saying that for these last 3.6 billion years, you've been... protecting this Divine Seal Array Formation?”

“Yes. Are you curious as to what is suppressed underneath the Divine Seal Array Formation? I advise you to put away your curiosity. This thing far surpasses your wildest imaginations. It is something related to the great world calamity from 3.6 billion years ago! If you learn what it is, not only will it bring no benefits to you, but it may even draw a disaster upon your head.”

As Lin Ming heard the ancient soul's words, his mind turned numb.

3.6 billion years... no matter what kind of blood and flesh life form it was, it should have been turned to dust by now!

The only possibility was if it was an energy life form like an artifact spirit. But, whatever it was actually needed such a grand and mighty array formation to suppress it? Could it be...

Lin Ming thought of the demon bead and purple card that appeared beside the Magic Cube's phantom. If it were those items, they would truly need to be suppressed like this!

But thinking about this further, Lin Ming shook his head. This ancient soul had said these three objects did not possess artifact spirits. A treasure without an artifact spirit shouldn't have any intelligence of its own and wouldn't need to be suppressed by this seal. Moreover... if they really did possess artifact spirits, then perhaps even the Ancient Elysium Seal wouldn't be able to suppress them.

Lin Ming didn't think about it any further. The day that he grew

strong enough, he would inevitably find out what was suppressed here. There was even the possibility that... he would have to face it!

But for now it was just like the Ancient Elysium Seal said. With his weak strength, knowing such a heaven-shaking secret would only bring disaster upon him.

“Senior, junior has one last question. About Yan Littlefish, she is the little girl that this junior brought here. Would you know what secrets her life has?”

The ancient soul was silent for a moment. It said, “About her, I only have some faint speculations. I have been sleeping here for far too long and there are many matters that happened outside which I cannot guess. Fate is illusory and unpredictable. Even an Empyrean cannot grasp the winding roads of fate that we all walk down, and the future will always be shrouded in mist. But, at the appropriate time, you will find out the truth.”

The ancient soul slowly said, its voice bringing with it a dim bleakness. Lin Ming heard it and remained silent. Even an Empyrean was unable to control fate. In truth, things like destiny, lucky chances, and karma, when all of these were combined together, they formed something that could be called a road that existed separate to and above the Heavenly Dao. It was whimsical, unpredictable, and impossible to determine.

“Junior, you and that little soul form girl within you are extreme geniuses of your generations. Even that little child that eats violet sun crystals is not ordinary. You came here to where I slumber and

wanted to break off a piece of this grand array. Just what do you seek here?”

“Junior came for a violet sun stone embryo.” Lin Ming directly said.

“Violet sun stone embryo... a spirit body bred within a violet sun crystal? That’s easy. My manifested body has many such things sealed within it. I will bestow you one. But after this, you will have to walk down your own road. I will wait 10,000 years for you and see whether you fade into ashes or become a truly supreme character of the Divine Realm! Hahaha!”

The ancient soul guffawed. Then, a wave of purple light surged towards Lin Ming, sweeping over him. Lin Ming felt the space in front of him suddenly distort as energy wrapped around him and he was shifted outside of the spatial node. But at this time, right beside Lin Ming, a human-sized violet sun crystal also appeared, slowly floating in air. Sealed inside this violet sun crystal was a purple stone monkey. Although it was a stone monkey, it looked completely lifelike. It had black crystal eyes and every detail on its body was utterly perfect, down to every single hair.

This was the violet sun stone embryo.

Lin Ming waved his hand and directly received the violet sun stone embryo into the Extreme Violet Ring.

Mo Eversnow turned into a stream of light and entered the Extreme Violet Ring. As she saw the stone monkey in front of her,



she took a light breath. “This is a violet sun stone embryo that has formed for hundreds of millions of years. Empyrean Divine Seal was truly amazing. He was able to take the massive violet sun crystal mountain as a derivative body of the Ancient Elysium Seal and constantly nourish it with energy fathered from the array formation, sealing it all away for 3.6 billion years in a single try and even creating a world that forms violet sun stone embryos. Just any one of these is a top quality treasure amongst all top quality treasures!”

Mo Eversnow sighed as she deeply felt the difference between her strength and the strength of an Empyrean. When she had been at her peak state, she had only been a half-step World King.

“Indeed, perhaps in the past Empyrean Divine Seal was the hero who led the forces of this universe to resist the great calamity... and even now, the Divine Seal Array Formation is still suppressing something related to the great calamity. I wonder just what it is...

“Lin Ming, we’ve smoothly succeeded in obtaining the violet sun stone embryo, but it’s likely that River Feather hasn’t yet gathered the other materials required for refining the Esoteric Immortality Pill. Instead of returning to Immemorial Imperial City now and wasting our time, we might as well stay underground here. I will refine the essence of the violet sun stone embryo and you can cultivate. With your level of spirit body, there is no bottleneck for you between Ninefall and the Divine Sea. You only need to absorb enough origin energy and have your world seed germinate.”

“Okay!”

During Lin Ming's Ninefall, he had absorbed a massive amount of world Law fragments. However, he hadn't yet found the time to perceive them. To slowly digest and comprehend these Laws was an extremely slow process.

Lin Ming rose up until he was only 3000 miles underground and began to close up in training here. Deep underground, although the level of heat wasn't like that of the 18 Hells of Flame, which contained different types of Laws, it was still able to play a role in enhancing his comprehension of the Concept of Fire.

As for Mo Eversnow, after she completely refined the violet sun stone embryo, she took out the bone slip that Lin Ming purchased from the underworld trade fair and began to skim through its contents. This was a bone slip from ancient times. Although it was just a fragment, there were likely many things recorded within that were valuable.

Fishy spent these days happy and comfortable. Eating then sleeping, then waking up to eat again.

After the violet sun stone embryo was refined by Mo Eversnow, all that was left over was the violent sun crystal skin. This was also graciously eaten by Fishy.

This violet sun crystal skin was of a far higher quality than ordinary violet sun crystals.

The violet sun crystals mined from within violet sun stone mines would absorb heaven and earth origin energy from the world, even

as it slowly emitted energy. Finally, this energy would achieve a balance, and the energy contained within these crystals would not increase or diminish.

But, the Divine Seal Array Formation's massive violet sun crystal mountain was different. Because of the barrier formed from the array formation, it would only absorb energy without any escaping. This violet sun crystal skin had formed over 2 billion years, gathering energy all the while. The purity and degree of energy contained within it could not be compared to those violet sun crystals mined from violet sun stone mines. The difference between them was like wine that had just been brewed versus wine that had been stored in a cellar for a millennium.

After Fishy ate this violet sun crystal skin, her round face blushed red with a sunset glow, as if she had become drunk on wine. Her steps were unsteady and she finally plopped to the ground where she fell straight asleep.

In these days, Fishy had eaten up many valuable violet sun crystals worth tens of millions of violet sun stones. This didn't even include the incomparably precious violet sun crystal skin. Her cheeks became more and more shiny and red and seemed as if one could pinch them and find water. They were like two round happy peaches.

Fishy rested for seven days and seven nights. After waking up, she was unexpectedly still hungry.

Mo Eversnow investigated Fishy's body with her sense. Although she couldn't find any condensation of true essence, she could

faintly feel as if something had changed.

This result didn't disappoint Mo Eversnow. If even the Ancient Elysium Seal said that Fishy's physique was extremely special, then it was impossible to awaken her bloodline just by eating a few dozen million violet sun stones.

After waking up, Fishy was able to eat more and more. Even so, her body didn't change at all. It was unknown just where the massive amount of heaven and earth origin energy disappeared to.

Like this, over half a year passed. Deep in meditation, Lin Ming's body suddenly shook and he opened his eyes. Within his dantian, the world seed there had become smaller. But around the world seed there were violent space distortions, as if the whole thing were about to tear apart. This was the symbol that the world seed would soon erupt.

Lin Ming was just a step away from reaching the Divine Sea. If he wanted to, he could force it and even make a breakthrough now. Of course, the best way was to suppress his cultivation to the limit until he naturally made a breakthrough.

“Miss Mo, it's time. Let's return to Immemorial Imperial City.”

# Chapter 1152 – Sacred Martial Mansion

---

Illuminated by the rising sun, Immemorial Imperial City seemed like an incomparably massive monster that floated in the skies. It blocked all sunlight for tens of thousands of miles, casting an enormous shadow on True Martial Mainland.

At any moment there were countless spirit ships and mounts shuttling back and forth around Immemorial Imperial City. The smallest of these were like horses, but the larger ones were bigger than mountains. They were like a swarm of locusts that extended to the distant horizon, endless.

Walking through Immemorial Imperial City, there were very few Revolving Core martial artists. If some were seen, they were often young elites that still hadn't grown. As for ordinary martial artists, it was impossible for them to pay the fee to enter the city.

“This second time I've come to Immemorial Imperial City, it seems as if it's much livelier than it was eight months ago.” Lin Ming rubbed his chin. The last time he came to Immemorial Imperial City he had felt that there were many young heroic elites, and now there were even more of them. For every 10 people he saw on the street, no more than three or four of them would be over 50 years of age.

As Lin Ming arrived at a corner of the city, he lit up a sound transmitting talisman. This was the sound transmitting mark that River Feather gave to him.

After just 10 breaths of time, Lin Ming received a reply. River Feather was already on his way.

Ever since the last trading fair where Lin Ming had displayed a strength that far surpassed a genius of a World King level Holy Land, River Feather had wholeheartedly wanted to pull closer his relationship with Lin Ming. River Feather would naturally do his best with the task Lin Ming had given him.

“Brother Lin!” In less than an hour, a white-clothed River Feather appeared in Lin Ming’s sight, a bright and excited smile on his face. “Haha, lady luck was smiling on me this time; I didn’t humiliate myself. I have already prepared all of the materials you wanted!”

“Thank you Brother River.” Lin Ming cupped his hands across his chest. It wasn’t easy to find the materials required to refine the Esoteric Immortality Pill. Many of the materials were strange and unorthodox ingredients. River Feather’s family had a large number of channels and contacts throughout Immemorial Imperial City. With his help, Lin Ming was able to save himself a great deal of time.

“In terms of price, I will make sure to pay you more than enough. I won’t let Brother River suffer a loss here.”

River Feather was startled. He quickly said, “Brother Lin, what kind of words are these? I was only helping you with some minor matters, and even if you paid me at the normal price my River Family would still turn a profit.”

Compared to a favor from Lin Ming, violet sun stones weren't worth mentioning at all.

“That's right, Brother River, I just returned to Immemorial Imperial City and discovered that there are many more young geniuses than there were before. What's going on? Is there some important event that happened recently?”

Lin Ming was only casually asking, but after River Feather heard this, his face glowed with excitement. He enthusiastically said, “These young geniuses are all here to participate in the Sacred Martial Grand Tournament! The Sacred Martial Grand Tournament is a competition between geniuses of the younger generation. There are countless masters and the prizes are extremely rich. But what a pity, the tournament is already half over. Brother Lin missed out this time!”

River Feather shook his head in regret, “They've already begun the knockout rounds. If Brother Lin had come several months ago and signed up, you surely could have won the championship and dazzled everyone!”

“Oh? Sacred Martial Grand Tournament?” Lin Ming's eyebrows arched up. He didn't feel bad that he missed out on the Saint Martial Grand Tournament. This sort of tournament was only a battle between the geniuses in Immemorial Imperial City. No matter how large a city was, there were still limits. It didn't matter if he missed it or not.

“That’s right! I have no idea why, but recently True Martial Great World has been holding many tournaments so that juniors can compete with each other. As for my Immemorial Imperial City, this Sacred Martial Grand Tournament is being held by the second World King level influence here – the Sacred Martial Mansion!”

In Immemorial Imperial City, there were two World King level holy lands that had bases. The first was True Martial Holy Lands. That was a Holy Land built by the Great World King of True Martial World and was also the top Holy Land of True Martial World. As for the second World King level Holy Land, that was Saint Martial Mansion.

The two World King level Holy Lands only had a part of their forces based in Immemorial Imperial City; their main headquarters weren’t here. But, this was simply how things were. It was already amazing enough that two World King level Holy Lands were based in the same city. Even throughout the entire Divine Realm, this city could be considered somewhat famous.

“It’s still a bit early. I’ll have my subordinates gather up all the materials for Brother Lin. Brother Lin, if you’re free, how about following me to the venue of the Sacred Martial Grand Tournament and taking a look at these geniuses as they fight? The Sacred Martial Grand Tournament is nearing its latter stages, so the ones stepping on stage are all peak talents of Immemorial Imperial City. There are even extraordinary geniuses from the two World King level Holy Lands! The battles are sure to be amazing!”

As Lin Ming heard River Feather’s exuberant tone, he was indeed



somewhat tempted. Up until now, the only World King level Holy Land he had experienced was the Ancient Dragon Clan. However, the Ancient Dragon Clan didn't have a World King level martial artist in their ranks at the moment. Lin Ming didn't know just what degree of strength an ordinary World King level Holy Land genius had.

“Okay, let's go take a look.”

Lin Ming followed River Feather all the way to the Sacred Martial Grand Tournament's venue. The closer they were, the more outstanding young elites they saw on their way. Many of these people were even more talented than someone like White Daohong.

These martial artists had come from all over True Martial Great World, crossing over countless miles to come here. They hoped to show off their skills in Immemorial Imperial City and gain glory and riches!

“What are the prizes for this Sacred Martial Grand Tournament?” Lin Ming asked.

This question caused River Feather to bubble with even more excitement. He fanatically explained, “The prizes are amazing! The reward for the number one champion is a Nine Divine Shifts Pill! This is a high-grade heaven-step pill that a late Divine Sea powerhouse uses to help attack the Divine Transformation realm. Through taking it, one can help develop their own inner world. If they take this pill, then during the early Divine Transformation realm, the size of their inner world would surpass even the inner

worlds of middle Divine Transformation martial artists!”

“The prize can only be used for Divine Sea martial artists to attack the Divine Transformation realm?” Lin Ming traced his chin. It would be a long time until he could use something like this.

“Mm... normally in this sort of competition between geniuses, only Divine Sea realm martial artists will participate, many of them Ninefall geniuses. Life Destruction realm martial artists are busy accumulating energy and perceiving the Laws. Many of them are desperately suppressing their own cultivation as much as possible until they break through to Ninefall and amaze the world with their momentum! If they can reach Ninefall, they can even overturn the heavens! By reaching Ninefall, they will have the luck of having experienced a baptism of a massive amount of Laws!

“To seek Ninefall and find the Nine Divine Shifts, the most important of these 18 boundaries is Ninefall. That is a completely different watershed from the other realms. If a genius can reach Ninefall, the further they go the greater the disparity will become! This is why Ninefall has such significance to Divine Sea geniuses!”

Lin Ming nodded. Indeed, the future achievements of a genius and their degree of talent were most visible and accurately seen during the Divine Sea realm. If a genius couldn't even form a Ninefall foundation, then there was no way they could ever become a Holy Lord unless they were able to stumble upon a heaven-shaking lucky chance.

As the two spoke, they arrived at a massive palatial construction that spanned hundreds of miles. Without needing River Feather to

tell him, Lin Ming could already discern that this was the arena for the Sacred Martial Grand Tournament. The surrounding martial artists had already grouped up into a seething torrent of people. From those that came in and out from countless different entrances, most of them were part of the audience.

“This is spectacular!” Lin Ming praised. Even though this was just a tournament between geniuses in a city, it had still reached such an incredible scale.

“Haha, of course! My Immemorial Imperial City is one of the largest cities of True Martial Great World, and Sacred Martial House is also a true World King level Holy Land. The tournament of geniuses they hold is only inferior to those held by the True Martial Holy Lands!” River Feather said, satisfied by Lin Ming’s acclaim.

But just as River Feather revealed a happy smile, that smile froze on his face. In front of River Feather, a blue-clothed youth strolled into view, clasping a beautiful young woman at his side. This blue-clothed youth had a joking smile as he looked at River Feather.

The blue-clothed youth had a refined and collected energy to him. One could tell that he was a master just from a glance, someone far stronger than River Feather!

This youth didn’t pay attention to Lin Ming. He only looked at River Feather and said with a smile, “Isn’t that my dear little brother? How are you? The last I heard, you were eliminated in the preliminary matches, right? Why did you come to the main arena? Are you here to watch me compete?” The blue-clothed youth

chuckled, his voice grating on River Feather's ears.

Lin Ming remained quiet. He was able to discern the situation with just a glance. This blue-clothed youth was River Feather's older brother. In the mortal world, brothers were as close as they could be, mutually supporting each other. But in these distinguished martial families, especially between half-brothers, there were often struggles in the race to be chosen as the next successor of the family. These struggles could even turn tragic, and the relationship of these brothers was as volatile as water and fire. Thus, mocking each other upon meeting was also normal.

“Hehe, River Feather, if you're smart then I advise you not to struggle with me. Whether it is strength or how many people are under my control, you are inferior to me. In the Sacred Martial Grand Tournament, I am also the only one in the family who made it past the preliminary matches and am able to participate in the finals! In this competition, those who can step on stage are mostly geniuses of World King level Holy Lands. If I can defeat just a single one of them, my status in the family will reach all new heights!”

# Chapter 1153 – Grandest Event of All Ages

---

“He’s your big brother?”

Lin Ming casually asked after the blue-clothed youth left.

River Feather revealed an embarrassed expression, “Brother Lin must think it funny, but he is really my brother. He was born a few years before me so his strength is naturally higher than mine.”

“Mm... he said that he was the only one of your River Family that was able to participate in the finals?”

“That’s right...” River Feather wryly smiled. “The finals have around 200 people that were chosen, and around 80 of them are disciples of Sacred Martial Mansion. The remaining 120 are divided amongst the other influences... the competition is intense, and there is also the True Martial Holy Lands to worry over. They only sent a very small number of disciples to attend, but they still account for over a dozen participants.”

Since this Sacred Martial Grand Tournament was held by Sacred Martial Mansion, the prizes were also distributed by them. And, the most valuable of these prizes would likely be obtained by disciples of Sacred Martial Mansion in the end. It would be difficult for any outsiders to have a chance. As for the True Martial Holy Lands, they had merely sent some stronger disciples to join in on the fun; they couldn’t be considered as having sent their peak disciples, or else that would have been a slap to Sacred Martial Mansion’s face.

After paying an entrance fee of some violet sun stones, Lin Ming and River Feather entered the martial field. Luckily, Lin Ming had already known that this grand finals arena would be gargantuan. Even so, as he entered the arena he was startled. This arena actually held its own dimension realm inside, and extended for 800 miles!

800 miles. If Lin Ming was running at full strength, it wouldn't take long to cross. But, if this size were reflected in just a single building, then that was terrifying!

At this time, the stands in the arena were over a thousand feet high and already filled with people. Looking from afar, the spectators resembled a swarm of ants. Further away, they merged into a dark mass, and even the entire arena appeared solid with people!

The arena stage was divided into a hundred martial fields, and every martial field had its own battle playing out. All sorts of energy explosions recklessly struck against the protections of array formations with dazzling sparks shooting off into the sky. Giant ringing sounds of energy detonations filled the air. When these sounds combined with the raucous cheers of the audience, they seemed to overwhelm the world!

This massive building over 800 miles wide and over 1000 feet high could easily fit a hundred million people!

And in the sky, there were massive array discs floating about.

These were battle array discs, similar to the battle array discs Lin Ming had once seen at Skysplit Tower that recorded the battles of the Eightfall War Emperor. However, these battle array discs were much more exquisite and high quality. They were able to gather up the world Laws to form massive phantom projections in the air, reflecting everything happening in the battlefields below them!

At this time, one of the array discs was displaying one of the many battles occurring on stage. Two youths were fighting in the center of a martial stage, their momentum irresistible.

Their phantoms were enlarged by thousands of times until their images were tens thousands of feet tall. Their projections were reflected in the skies above the martial field. In the 800 mile large arena, they were like two giants battling in the air. Even a mortal with poor vision could still see them from a hundred miles away. Of course, there were no mortals present in the audience so they were able to see even more clearly, as if the fight were happening right in front of their eyes!

“What a wonderful atmosphere!”

Lin Ming praised. This sort of martial field really had a magnificent aura to it. The arena was able to hold a hundred million spectators and 100 matches were occurring at the same time. And, the key matches were projected into the skies, allow martial artists from every corner of the arena to see what was happening there!

Just a single Immemorial Imperial City could hold a tournament with such momentum. This was far from what any influence in the

lower realms could hope to achieve. As Lin Ming recalled the tournaments that were once held at the Seven Profound Valleys, the difference between the two couldn't even be described as a firefly to the moon.

As the two youths fought, they sent out energy shockwaves. Sword light, spear light, battle spirit projections, and every other aspect of their battle was amplified to epic proportions for all to see!

This was a truly three-dimensional image. When a massive sword light was sent out, it shot towards the audience, even cutting down upon them!

When this phantom sword light passed through their bodies, those affected really did faintly feel as if they had been spiritually struck. This oppressive feeling was truly lifelike!

Watching such a shocking and stupefying battle, even if one knew that this was only a light projection, it still thrilled the heart!

Especially since these people were all martial artists. As they saw a fight like this, they all began to roar out together!

As martial artists, and especially genius martial artists, the pressure placed on them was intense!

The pressure of competition, the pressure of life or death risks, the pressure of cultivation – when all of these pressures were



combined together, they really required an outlet to be released. Now that they could howl out like this, all of them were happy and ecstatic!

“This is crazy!”

Lin Ming took a light breath. In the mortal world, there were all sorts of sports that attracted many people. For instance, kickball competitions and other such movements. These sorts of competitions were able to attract a massive number of fans and spectators, all of whom would cheer during the competition, causing the atmosphere to turn crazy with elation.

But no matter how crazy they were, they could never be even a thousandth as crazy as martial artists watching a battle between powerhouses!

In the world of martial artists, there was no one who didn't practice martial arts. This was the absolute competition that everyone shared between them. The road of martial arts was everything to a martial artist. In this case with such a spectacular fight occurring right in front of their eyes, the impact could be imagined!

When these martial artists all gathered together, the atmosphere was enough to make their blood boil over!

Many of those in the audience were friends or relatives of the competing martial artists. They were senior-apprentice brothers, junior-apprentice sisters, good brothers, and so forth. As they all

shouted out together, their voices were collapsing mountains, spreading over the world like an endless tsunami!

“Oh? Isn’t that Yue Ironrock?” Lin Ming discovered that in a corner of the arena there was a towering young man. That was Yue Ironrock.

“When Yue Ironrock stayed in the enchantment that hastened the flow of time, that was all for this Sacred Martial Grand Tournament?”

As Lin Ming thought about this, he looked over at Yue Ironrock. Currently, Yue Ironrock’s complexion was extremely poor. The opponent he faced was a red-haired youth with sharp eyebrows that slanted upwards, bright eyes, and a square face that looked as if it had been hewed from stone with a very sharp axe. This person’s aura seemed to light up with red flames. His aura was wild and reckless, as capricious as a demon!

“That is really Yue Ironrock. His luck is poor enough. The opponent he’s facing is one of the leading juniors of Sacred Martial Mansion. He’s called the Little Sovereign of Sacred Martial Mansion, Sacred Yueping!”

River Feather shook his head. Before he finished speaking, his words were drowned out in a roar of cheers –

“Little Sovereign is invincible! Little Sovereign will win!”

Waves over waves of momentum completely overwhelmed all other sounds on the martial field. As for Yue Ironrock, as Sacred Yueping's match, the pressure on him could be imagined!

Without needing to think, one could already tell that the reason this battle was projected into the skies with a battle array disc was not because of Yue Ironrock but because of Sacred Yueping.

“You are not my match!” Before the battle had begun, Sacred Yueping had already issued a declaration of victory.

Yue Ironrock angrily said, “If you want to defeat me you will still have to pay the price!”

Yue Ironrock roared and extracted a giant halberd from his spatial ring, chopping down at Sacred Yueping. When Yue Ironrock had fought Lin Ming, he hadn't used a weapon at all.

When he fought Lin Ming he had underestimated him. But now fighting this Sacred Yueping, one of the leading juniors of Sacred Martial Mansion, he naturally put forth 120% of his strength!

Whoosh!

The return strike from Sacred Yueping was a blood red spear light. This spear light was like a dragon swimming through the oceans, wildly delving into Yue Ironrock's attack.

With a loud rumbling sound, Yue Ironrock's giant halberd was

struck down by the spear light. Before he could even use a second move, his protective true essence was pierced through by Sacred Yueping. He was sent flying backwards, blood splashing out from his body!

“Sacred Yueping, victory!”

After being enhanced by an array formation, the voice of the announcer spread throughout the entire martial field, causing the atmosphere to grow even crazier!

Although this result was well within everyone’s expectations, when it truly happened, the fans and supporters of Sacred Yueping still issued out deafening cheers that seemed capable of washing the clouds away.

As for the disciples of Sacred Martial Mansion, they were much calmer. Defeating a mere Holy Land level genius wasn’t anything to cheer for.

“Sacred Yueping is too strong. He’s one of the strongest disciples of Sacred Martial Mansion and one of the leaders of the younger generation! In my Immemorial Imperial City, he can be considered the number one junior master of the spear!” River Feather praised from his heart as he watched this battle. He was filled with envy of Sacred Yueping’s talent and strength. They could both be considered outstanding individuals of their generation, but if he were to be compared with Sacred Yueping, the difference would be like cloud and mud.

“He really makes others jealous. He’s strong, has tremendous momentum, has the worship and adoration of countless women, and Sacred Martial Mansion will also vigorously train him. In the future, it won’t be any problem at all for him to become a Holy Lord level powerhouse!”

In the Divine Realm, if one wanted to become a World King – even the worst of World Kings – that was still something that was as difficult as ascending to heaven. Thus in most cases, describing a genius as someone that would become a Holy Lord was already a very high evaluation.

Lin Ming didn’t respond, only silently watching the tournament. The central battle array disc was naturally used to project the battle of Sacred Martial Mansion’s strongest talent. As for the smaller battles happening at the sides, Lin Ming didn’t miss them either. As he continued to watch them, he gained an approximate understanding of the average level of strength that the young elites in Immemorial Imperial City possessed.

There were truly a great number of heroic young elites here!

This wasn’t just Holy Lands and quasi-Holy lands, but also included the geniuses of hidden martial families as well as the disciples of some roaming old eccentric martial artists. These martial artists would often accept a person as their disciple to inherit their legacy. When all of these were added together, there were simply far too many!

Among these people, there were sometimes dark horses that appeared from time to time. Lin Ming observed a few of them.

They were hiding away in various areas of the arena, conserving their strength for the future matches.

As the tournament grew increasingly intense and the battles more brilliant and splendid, these hidden masters would begin to emerge one after another! However, Sacred Martial Mansion still suppressed them all. Their three leading figures, Sacred Yueping, Sacred Tianhao, and Sacred Yanran, all seemed invincible!

All of the martial artists in this tournament seemed strong. But when facing these three, they couldn't even last three moves!

“Heavens! They're too strong! They only have a middle Divine Sea cultivation, but even a late Divine Sea genius of a Holy Land can't even last for 10 breaths of time in front of them. Is there anyone in the junior generation that can possibly be an opponent to them?”

“That's right, and they haven't even revealed their complete strength! This junior generation of Sacred Martial Mansion is truly strong! I fear that even the geniuses of the True Martial Holy Lands are equal to them. Even in the entire Divine Realm, these three outstanding geniuses of Sacred Martial Mansion truly have the capital to be famous!”

“Famous throughout the Divine Realm? What sort of domineering confidence is that? Hahaha!”

As these martial artists were speaking, the atmosphere became increasingly heated.

But at this moment, a sudden change occurred throughout the entire arena!

An indescribable force field came crashing down from the skies, swallowing up all sound and all light!

The horrifying pressure of this force field caused every fight happening in the arena to stop. None of them were able to summon any strength in the face of this power. In that instant, everyone felt as if they had lost their breath, suffocated, locked into a separate space-time where they could only hear their own heartbeat.

Heavens! Just what kind of force field was this!?

Lin Ming was shocked. This force field was able to cover such a terrifying scope!

This force field wasn't even aimed at him, but just by being caught in it, Lin Ming felt as if he faced the endless universe, unable to resist at all.

At this time, a boundless and potent voice reverberated through the endless space...

“Three months from now, the First Martial Meeting of the Divine Realm's 3000 great worlds will be held in the Divine Dream World, held jointly by Empyrean Vast Universe and Empyrean Divine

Dream! All heroic young elites of the Divine Realm may participate!”

This great voice echoed in space for a long time, resounding again and again.

Lin Ming was completely stunned. The First Martial Meeting of the Divine Realm, and it would be conducted by Emphyreans? This was actually Emphyreans!

This was a grand tournament that covered the entire Divine Realm and also included every single young elite of the Divine Realm!?

The Divine Realm’s 3000 great worlds held numerous World King level influences, countless Holy Land level influences, and all sorts of hidden families and descendants of roaming masters. This unimaginable quantity of people would be completely gathered at the Divine Dream World!

Among these people were even descendants of Emphyreans!

What kind of scene would that be!? That would be the grandest event of all ages!



# Chapter 1154 – The Yan Littlemoon of Years Gone By

---

As the vast voice vanished, the force field also retreated like a receding tide!

Everyone in the giant arena was still immersed in a moment of shock. The tournament had paused and didn't continue yet.

“The First Martial Meeting of the Divine Realm, hahaha! The news that we heard was correct! Empyrean Divine Dream and Empyrean Vast Universe! Two great Empyreans, conducting the First Martial Meeting that will sweep over the entire Divine Realm! I'm looking forwards to this so much! In comparison to that, this Sacred Martial Grand Tournament is just an appetizer; it cannot show our true strengths!” On the martial field, Sacred Yueping wildly laughed, his red hair blowing in the wind.

“It's impossible to know when this sort of martial meeting will truly be held. But, as the date of this martial meeting approached, all of the great influences had received some type of rumor on the wind, and because of this many geniuses were raised by these large influences. This is the greatest martial meeting beneath the heavens! Many great influences, including even our Sacred Martial Mansion, have been hurriedly training their geniuses to prepare for this once in a lifetime event! I thought it was just a rumor, but it turned out to be completely true!”

Sacred Tianhao avidly said from beside Sacred Yueping, his expression clearly excited!

Recently, great tournaments had been held at Immemorial Imperial City again and again, all in order to prepare for this upcoming Divine Realm First Martial Meeting.

The First Martial Meeting was a chance which all geniuses of the Divine Realm could participate in. Among the young geniuses produced from the great influences, all of them were arrogant talents of their generation and none of them were willing to admit that they were worse than others. They all looked forwards to competing against other geniuses at their age and being able to shine in glory at this Divine Realm First Martial Meeting!

“The Divine Realm First Martial Meeting. Miss Mo, do you know about this?” Lin Ming asked. He was also filled with anticipation towards this Divine Realm First Martial Meeting. He had heard again and again how vast and broad the Divine Realm was and how many powerhouses there were, but as for how great it was and how many powerhouses there were, Lin Ming hadn’t truly experienced it.

And this time was the best opportunity for him to do so! Only competing on this incomparably grand stage could cause his blood to boil over with passion!

“I do. The First Martial Meeting can only be initiated by an Empyrean. Normally, there are different Empyreans that take turns hosting this event.

“Not every generation of geniuses can encounter the First Martial

Meeting. This is because every time the First Martial Meeting is held, the momentum of the event grows far too huge. The consumption of resources and energy is tremendous, thus oftentimes there can be 2000-3000 years between each First Martial Meeting! There are even some great influences that will have their young geniuses enter into time-changing enchantments if they feel that the time for the First Martial Meeting will begin soon. They will have their geniuses come out only when the date for the First Martial Meeting arrives. However... I didn't do this in the past, nor did I participate in the First Martial Meeting!"

"Miss Mo, you didn't participate?" Lin Ming asked, stunned. He felt it somewhat a pity. Mo Eversnow was the most talented person he had ever encountered to date. If she had participated in the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, she would have inevitably blossomed in glory.

Mo Eversnow said, "Even if I did participate in the martial meeting, there is no saying how I would do. The Divine Realm is filled with crouching tigers and hidden dragons; there are far too many powerhouses, more than you could ever imagine. And especially in this First Martial Meeting. It will have gathered the greatest extreme talents of the past several generations. Even for you, I can't say how well you would do when competing against all the young geniuses of the Divine Realm.

"The key point is that you are too young. You're just over 30 years old, but the requirement for the First Martial Meeting is only that all heroic young elites must be at the late Divine Sea realm and below. This is mainly a test of Laws, perception, battle spirit, foundation, and other such factors. There are many people that will pause at the late Divine Sea realm even until they are in their

fifties so that they can participate. These types of people will have over 20 more years of practice and experience than you!”

“I understand.” Lin Ming thought little of it. Instead, his fighting spirit rose, bubbling with excitement. For a genius to grow, they needed a greater stage. Before this, the Ancient Phoenix Clan that Lin Ming had gone to, and even Carefree Island, could only be considered Holy Land and quasi-Holy Land level sects. As for World King level influences, he hadn’t yet experienced them, much less something far greater like an Empyrean level influence.

This Divine Realm First Martial Meeting was an amazing chance for him to temper himself and gain experience!

.....

Before, the great voice that echoed throughout the Sacred Martial Grand Tournament wasn’t limited to just the True Martial Great World. It also reverberated through all the great worlds of the Divine Realm, including all the dimension realms and minor dimensions. This voice passed through all barriers, entering the ears of all.

At this time, at the Ancient Phoenix Clan Headquarters in a deep crimson space, three old men were standing before a blood pond. And in front of them were seven or eight youths. One of them was an elegant and beautiful young woman with a wonderful aura about her. She was Yan Littlemoon.

After several years had passed, Yan Littlemoon had become

slimmer and more graceful than before. She had lost a bit of her past naiveté and gained a heroic and daring air to her. The energy from her body was faster and sharper, and she exuded a feeling as if she were a honed long sword.

“You should all know that the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting will be held three months from now!”

An old man slowly said in front of these youths. His voice was potent and filled with a boisterous energy, every syllable vibrating to the bone. This person was one of the Ancient Phoenix Clan’s Highest Elders, the peak Holy Lord Huo Violentstone.

“Understood.” The several youths nodded, taking deep breaths. Their hearts were still beating faster than before. They had the chance to participate in this martial meeting and face all the young geniuses that existed in the entire Divine Realm, so how could they not be excited?

“Mm, I won’t speak any crap. My only requirement for you lot is that at least one of you pass through the qualifying round and enter into the top 100,000 rankings!”

“Pass the qualifying round and enter into the top 100,000 rankings?” The several youths looked at each other, a bit confused.

“Ha! It sounds a bit sad when you say it like that, but this is the truth. Our Ancient Phoenix Clan has one of the most extraordinary bloodlines throughout the entire Divine Realm, but we have a singular and fatal weakness, and that is that we are not true

descendants of a phoenix. We are only mortals that have the phoenix bloodline transplanted into our bodies. In this aspect, the Ancient Dragon Clan, Kirin Clan, and Roc Clan are all the same as us. And, there are some unorthodox bloodlines, for instance the Hydra bloodline, that are far below us in quality. But, there are some in their ranks that truly had a hydra as their ancestor! Those hydras are great monsters that crossed through heavenly tribulation and gained the ability to take human form!

“Not only do their descendants possess their bloodline, but they also possess the flesh, organs, and fascia of a hydra. Our Ancient Phoenix Clan simply cannot compare with them in this aspect. It is extremely difficult for a phoenix to give birth to a descendant, much less copulate and produce children with a human. Thus, the Hydra Clan is also a peak Holy Land!

“Throughout the entire Divine Realm, every great world has 100-200 Holy Lands, and the 3000 great worlds together possess between 40,000-50,000 Holy Lands. In addition, there are also the countless medium and small worlds that existed around and between the 3000 great worlds. There are all sorts of martial families, hidden masters, and secret influences that exist in all corners of the universe. This is why the number of geniuses is at least double what you would expect!

“As for our Ancient Phoenix Clan, we can still be considered at the peak of these influences. But above us there are also World King level Holy Lands and Empyrean level Holy Lands! To achieve a rank of 100,000 is already a wonderful result. Since ancient times, the highest result that our Ancient Phoenix Clan has ever obtained is still over 8000...”

As Huo Violentstone spoke, all of the heroic young elites present gulped, feeling shocked. This great tournament between geniuses that would sweep through the entire Divine Realm was much more terrifying than what they imagined.

It had to be known that in the history of the Ancient Phoenix Clan, there had been extreme characters such as Xiao Daoji and Huo Burning Heaven. However, the highest anyone had reached was still a ranking in the 8000s!

Huo Violentstone suddenly turned to Yan Littlemoon. He said, "Littlemoon, your progress in these past years has been outstanding. When you crossed Ninefall you reached the peak of the absolute three levels. I have great expectations for you in this grand martial meeting. Still, you are only at the early Divine Sea realm so your cultivation is a bit low. In these next three months, you will enter a time altering enchantment and raise your cultivation to the middle Divine Sea realm. I will personally direct you in this matter."

Yan Littlemoon vigorously shouted, "Yes, Elder!"

"Mm..." Huo Violentstone nodded. He seemed to suddenly remember something as he shook his head, "That brat Lin Ming, I wonder just where he went to go adventuring. He's definitely not the type that would miss out on this sort of grand martial meeting. Thinking of the time, his cultivation should be at the early Divine Sea realm by now. I wonder just how many Layered Heavens that brat managed to experience."

Beside Huo Violentstone, another Elder heard these words and

shook his head, “When Lin Ming crossed Ninefall, his momentum should surely have been more amazing than Yan Littlemoon’s. He would have surpassed the absolute three levels, or he might have even surpassed 18 Layered Heavens and reached an even higher boundary!

“Unfortunately, he is still too young. An early Divine Sea cultivation is a bit low, but he still has three months remaining. Even if he entered into a time altering enchantment, the distorted Laws within would impede his training. If this Divine Realm First Martial Meeting had happened 20 some years from now then that would have been great. If so, Lin Ming would have definitely been able to dazzle the world. But now... perhaps he might only be able to enter into the top 10,000 ranks...”

“Only 10,000...” Huo Violentstone quietly repeated.

Even as one of Lin Ming’s masters, Huo Violentstone didn’t know much about his disciple. He didn’t know about Mo Eversnow, he didn’t know of the Magic Cube, he didn’t know of the Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree, he didn’t know that Lin Ming had stolen the supreme dragon bone in the God Beast Mystic Realm, and he didn’t know many other things. However, he could feel that Lin Ming held many secrets on his body. Thus, he was still looking forwards to Lin Ming being able to create a miracle at this First Martial Meeting.

“I believe that he won’t stop at just being ranked around 10,000...” Huo Violentstone silently said to himself.

.....



In True Martial Great World, within a massive floating palace, there was a black-cloaked martial artist standing in the main hall. His back was broad and he seemed to stand as high as a mountain peak. Around him, all sorts of Laws constantly changed and transformed. There was even heaven and earth origin energy that twisted about, forming into all sorts of magical creatures. These creatures all bowed down to this person. This was a symbol of one having achieved an extremely high degree of comprehension in the Laws.

Behind him, over 1000 youths were bent down to their knees. Each youth had their right hand placed across their chest and their heads were bowed, nearly touching the floor. At this time, these youths all had reverential expressions on their faces.

The large man in front of them was no other than True Martial Great World's World King. He was the one who controlled the entire True Martial Holy Lands, and was also one of the Great World Kings of the Divine Realm's 3000 great worlds, the True Martial World King!

“It's begun, it's finally begun! I won't speak about just how meaningful this First Martial Meeting will be to all of us. According to the past rewards, if nothing has changed, then the top three challengers will have the chance to study a complete transcendent divine might! Although they won't give the transcendent divine might jade slip to you, this is still a mind-boggling stroke of good fortune!

“Of course, achieving top three is impossible for you all. But,

there are still incomparably rich rewards for ranking in the top 1000 or even top 10,000. The reason that I spent so much time and resources to train you was all for this moment. In three months, you must blossom on stage and dazzle the world! Do not disappoint me!

“For the one who performs the best in this First Martial Meeting and also manages to enter into the top 1000 rankings, I... will train him as my direct successor!”

# Chapter 1155 – Boundless World Pill

---

A successor of the True Martial Holy Lands' Holy Lord, the True Martial World King, just what sort of great honor was that? One could directly enjoy the most precious resources of the True Martial Holy Lands!

Of course, even if one could become a successor of the True Martial World King, the chances of becoming a World King in the future were still incomparably slim. In fact, there actually existed many True Martial World King successors. After all, the True Martial World King had already lived for millions of years. In these millions of years, even if there was only a single successor chosen every couple tens of thousands of years, there would still be over a hundred of them. In this group of successors, it was already extraordinary if an ordinary World King could be produced amongst them. If a Great World King could be born, that would be a festive occasion celebrated throughout the entire Holy Land. But, the chances of this happening weren't too great.

Even so, for the True Martial World King to promise a single chance of becoming a successor was already a massive lucky chance to these juniors. As long as they were raised as a successor, their future achievements would not be lacking. They could enter into the highest echelons of the True Martial Holy Lands and become a peak Holy Lord level character.

It wasn't just the True Martial Holy Land's Holy Lord that was making such a promise, but the Holy Lords of the many other World King level Holy Lands were also promising large rewards!

Once one entered into the top 1000 or even top 10,000, not only would they obtain the rewards of an Empyrean but they would also obtain rewards from the leader of their sect or family. This was simply ascending to heaven in a single leap!

Three days later, the detailed list of rewards for the First Martial Meeting was handed out to all the major intelligence organizations. Even though they published this list in near-infinite quantities, it still fell far short of demand.

The Divine Realm First Martial Meeting would reward a total of 18,000 martial artists. Outside of the top 3000, one would only receive a symbolic participation prize. The reward for that was 10 million violet sun stones and a violet sun crystal medal.

From 900 to 3000, the reward was 20 million violet sun stones and a medal corresponding to their ranking.

Above that was 50 million violet sun stones. Moreover, there were also many other types of rewards such as spirit artifacts, pills, cultivation method jade slips, and so forth.

The most attractive rewards were in the top 10. From tenth to sixth place, the reward was 30 billion violet sun stones!

From fifth to fourth, the reward was 100 billion violet sun stones!

From third to second, the reward was 300 billion violet sun stones!

And the first place reward was 500 billion violet sun stones!

If one could obtain first place, that was equal to gaining Lin Ming's current wealth.

But, this massive number of violet sun stones could only be considered a tiny reward.

What drew the most attention was that the top 10 genius disciples could enter into Vast Universe Heavenly Palace, the influence established by Empyrean Vast Universe, and accept the guidance of Empyrean Vast Universe's chief disciple.

The top three could obtain the chance to perceive a transcendent divine might. From fourth to tenth place, one could enter into Vast Universe Heavenly Palace and choose to study any top technique beneath a transcendent divine might.

These sorts of top techniques were all personally created by Empyrean Vast Universe. Although they weren't as wonderful as an incredible transcendent divine might, they were still far superior to a Great World King's martial arts! They surpassed the inheritance of a World King level Holy Land!

"Guidance from Empyrean Vast Universe's chief disciple..." Lin Ming's mind stirred, but he didn't know what the cultivation of Empyrean Vast Universe's chief disciple was like. It seemed that even if one obtained first place in the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, it was still impossible to obtain the personal direction of

an Empyrean level character.

Mo Eversnow guessed Lin Ming's thoughts and said, "Lin Ming, the chief disciple of an Empyrean has already reached a level of strength that is difficult to imagine. Although they aren't Great World Kings, the truth is that the top several ranked subordinates of an Empyrean surpass most Great World Kings in status and strength! Think about it, they come from an Empyrean level influence and some of them might even be descendants of an Empyrean! The talent they inherited from their parents is simply unbelievable, and what they study are transcendent divine mights. There is no need to also mention the resources that they can enjoy. These kinds of people all have a starting baseline that is much higher than even a Great World King. There are many Great World Kings that don't have the chance to study a transcendent divine might!"

Although an Empyrean might not be able to create their own transcendent divine might, every Empyrean still possessed their own. This was because they didn't create their own, but derived them from ancient texts and other legacies from the past.

As for extreme characters like Empyrean Primordius and Empyrean Divine Seal that were able to create their own transcendent divine might, they were truly outstanding individuals amongst all Empyreans. As for World Kings, most of them didn't have a transcendent divine might. In fact, it was already incredible if a Great World King possessed an incomplete transcendent divine might.

"Also, an Empyrean can live for tens of millions or even

hundreds of millions of years. In the Holy Land that they establish themselves, I imagine that most of the disciples haven't even seen the Empyrean. As for the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, although it is a gathering of all the young geniuses in the Divine Realm, it is still something that occurs every several thousand years. Compared to the long life of an Empyrean, this is far too short a time."

As Lin Ming thought of this, he also gained a deeper understanding into just how high the status of an Empyrean was. To them, even a Holy Lord level powerhouse was nothing more than an ant. The chief disciple of an Empyrean was also an extraordinary person. Even a Great World King had to politely greet them and treat them with the utmost respect!

"Lin Ming, you do not have to think about an Empyrean guiding you, or even their chief disciple guiding you. To the current you, they are an existence that you cannot yet get close to. What you need to do now is increase your own strength as much as possible and enter into the top 10 rankings of the First Martial Meeting! If possible, you need to enter into the top three and obtain a transcendent divine might!

"There is still three months remaining. If I create a time enchantment for you then you can steadily enter into the early Divine Sea or even reach the peak of the early Divine Sea. But, a higher cultivation is impossible. The Laws within a time enchantment are distorted and mediating within them for too long is a waste of time."

As Mo Eversnow spoke, Lin Ming nodded. As he crossed Life

Destruction, he had ruthlessly suppressed his cultivation to the limit. This allowed him to complete a 33 Layered Heavens 99 mile origin energy cloud when he broke into Ninefall. But, this also made his cultivation speed much slower than that of other geniuses.

Back when Lin Ming was at the Sky Spill Continent, even the likes of Yang Yun had broken through to the Divine Sea in his forties. And right now, Lin Ming was just over 30 years old but still at the ninth stage of Life Destruction!

If his cultivation was too low and he was still so young, he would definitely be at a disadvantage in this First Martial Meeting!

Just as Lin Ming was preparing to look for a place and set up a time enchantment area to train, at this time, a flame lit up in front of him. It was the light of a sound transmitting talisman.

River Feather's voice immediately sounded in his ears, "Brother Lin, three days from now Immemorial Imperial City will be holding a grand auction that will encompass all of Imperial City! The trade associations will be bringing out rare items to sell, and many of these treasures will be extremely suitable for young elites such as ourselves. There will be many treasures that can increase one's strength, such as pills, weapons, heavenly materials, and so many other things. Brother Lin, you definitely can't miss out on this!"

River Feather's true essence sound transmission caused Lin Ming's heart to stir. Imperial City Auction!



That was it!

Because there had been competition after competition recently, a massive number of young elites had gathered at Immemorial Imperial City. And, these young elites all came from influential sects, martial families, or even as secret disciples of hidden supreme experts. All of them were superbly wealthy!

And now, since the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting was going to be held soon, in this situation where every sword needed to be sharpened to the extreme, time had become the most important factor of all. These geniuses needed to enhance their own strength as quickly as possible!

As one of the busiest and liveliest places in the Divine Realm, how could Immemorial Imperial City miss such a grand chance to do business?

This auction was deliberately aimed at these young elites. The heated fervor with which these youths would struggle for these treasures could be imagined! There were many rare treasures that could greatly enhance one's strength and cause countless young geniuses to fight for them!

And among these great influences, there were many direct disciples and descendants who would have been given a great deal of capital so that they could obtain better results in the Divine Realm First Marital Meeting. At the very least, they could go just a bit higher and be tempered that much more!

“Imperial City Auction, I wonder just what my 500 billion will be able to buy.”

Lin Ming took a deep breath. He knew that 500 billion was a great deal of wealth, but if those great sects and families really did put forth their full capital, it truly wouldn't be enough!

Whether it was Carefree Island or the Verdant Feather Holy Lands, 99% of their wealth was actually in fixed assets that couldn't easily be moved. For instance, immortal palaces, array formations, spirit artifacts, medicine gardens, all sorts of heavenly materials, and so forth. These influences didn't have much liquid capital. For instance, taking Carefree Island as an example, the Carefree Palace that Mo Riverbliss had left behind accounted for 80-90% of the entire sect's wealth!

If these influences wished to sell these fixed assets for violet sun stones and crimson sun pills, they would be able to gather a monumental amount of wealth in a relatively short period of time.

Moreover, before the Verdant Feather Holy Lands had been destroyed in the past, Mo Eversnow had only carried off with her a tiny portion of the wealth, and most that was Mo Eversnow's own collection to begin with. If this 500 billion was compared with the total wealth of the Verdant Feather Holy Lands in the past, it would simply be a drop of water in a vast ocean!

If Lin Ming really wished to struggle in an auction with these geniuses of World King level Holy Lands, 500 billion was far from

enough! It had to be known that in the trading fair from before, Yue Ironrock had taken out a few hundred million, and that had only been casually. If Yue Ironrock had time to exchange all of his assets into pure liquid currency, he would be able to gather billions in currency!

And Yue Ironrock was only a disciple of a stronger Holy Land. Compared to influences like Sacred Martial Mansion and others, they still fell far short.

Lin Ming felt a great pressure on him. As he thought of his own possessions, there really weren't many things he could sell off. For instance, he definitely wouldn't sell the Phoenix Blood Spear. There were some things like the dragon bone relics that could sell for a good price, but Lin Ming wasn't willing to sell such precious objects. Moreover, it might cause a disturbance and bring trouble upon himself if he took them out.

As Lin Ming was thinking, he took out a sound transmitting talisman and sent it to River Feather, asking if he could borrow some wealth from him. Of course, this was only a thoughtless question. He didn't expect to borrow much from River Feather.

River Feather's family wasn't a top influence to begin with and he was also one in a long line of potential successors. Among these successors, he didn't have the highest status and the wealth he had was limited.

However, what surprised Lin Ming was that River Feather invited him to a branch division of his family to lend Lin Ming a part of his wealth.

News of the auction soon spread throughout the entire Immemorial Imperial City like an unstoppable tide. Currently, the number of young geniuses in the city was measured in units of a hundred million. The explosiveness of the auction happening three days from now could be imagined.

And in just half a day, another piece of news crashed into the city like a meteor. This was because in the auction, there would be a pill that neared a transcendent divine pill in quality, called the Boundless World Pill!

As the name suggested, this pill would have unimaginable benefits in forming and developing a Divine Sea powerhouse's inner world. Its value surpassed even Carefree Island's Ten Severing Dao Fruit Tree!

# Chapter 1156 – The Source of Wealth

---

“Boundless World Pill!”

Lin Ming also quickly learnt this news, that the Boundless World Pill would be one of the final closing treasures of the auction. It was something that was greatly beneficial to a Divine Sea martial artist and even a Divine Transformation martial artist.

“Lin Ming, if you can obtain this Boundless World Pill then that will be phenomenal!” Mo Eversnow’s voice resounded in Lin Ming’s mind.

“Boundless World Pill... the rumors about the auction house stated that its rank approached a transcendent divine pill?”

Transcendent divine pill, transcendent divine might, transcendent divine weapon, all of these were Empyrean level treasures, because they were existences that surpassed the Heavenly Dao. When they were born, they would summon heavenly tribulation. Although the Boundless World Pill was only a quasi-transcendent divine pill, the value of this pill was still extraordinary.

Mo Eversnow said, “In order to refine the Boundless World Pill, one needs to use the Realmheart stone of a boundless world. The so-called Realmheart stone is the very cornerstone that supports that world. The degree of toughness could be imagined! To destroy this Realmheart stone is the same as destroying that entire boundless world!

“But, although a boundless world is stable, it is not eternal. When an Empyrean or World King grows old, their senses and beauty will fade away and their inner boundless world will also begin to perish, meeting calamity upon calamity. Their entire world will lose vitality and the heaven and earth origin energy will gradually disperse until all life decays to nothing, finally collapsing and being completely destroyed! At this time, the Realmheart stone might be destroyed with the collapse of this boundless world and fragments will be obtained by others. Although they are still incomparably firm, it is far inferior to the complete Realmheart stone. If a Great World King level alchemist can obtain a fragment and consume a massive amount of time and energy, they can refine that fragment, fusing all sorts of other heavenly materials to form a Boundless World Pill!

“When a martial artist crosses into the Divine Sea realm, their world seed will erupt and form their inner world. Although a human’s body is like a miniature universe and the evolution of the dantian follows the endless flow of time and change of the universe, there are still differences. Their inner world will never be as firm as a true world, but by taking the Boundless World Pill, one can fuse the power of a true world into their inner world, fusing characteristics of a true boundless world into their inner world!”

As Mo Eversnow spoke, Lin Ming’s heart raced with excitement.

Divine Sea. Divine Transformation. Divine Lord. The deeper a martial artist’s foundation was, the greater their inner world would be and the stabler it would be. This was because for a martial artist of the Nine Divine Shifts, the origin of their strength

was the power of the world within their inner world.

If one could truly fuse the strength of a true boundless world into their body, then their inner world would be just as stable as a true world. The benefits of this could be imagined!

“Lin Ming, this Boundless World Pill will be immensely beneficial to you. Although you can break through to the Divine Sea with your own training and cultivation, if you have the Boundless World Pill it can help mold your inner world. When your inner world is born, it will then have characteristics of a true world. Moreover, your foundation is already incomparably solid to begin with. That will cause your inner world to be large and stable beyond belief and your strength will also soar into the skies. If you have the Boundless World Pill, you can definitely enter into the top 10 of this First Martial Meeting, and you even have hopes of entering into the top three! No matter what, this will greatly help you, otherwise it will be much more difficult!”

“Understood.” Lin Ming took a deep breath. In truth he didn’t need Mo Eversnow to say this, but a Boundless World Pill was useful not only to him, but was also greatly advantageous to all other Divine Sea realm geniuses. No one disliked their own inner world being too stable and they certainly wouldn’t give up on something this great. If he had to rely on just his own 500 billion violet sun stones to struggle with them, then perhaps this was simply a useless battle!

“I have to figure out some way to obtain this Boundless World Pill so that my strength can rapidly rise! Otherwise, I won’t have any great advantage in this Divine Realm First Martial Meeting

three months from now!”

To enter the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting was to face every young genius in the entire Divine Realm. Lin Ming wasn't blindly confident in himself. Sometimes, there would be others that underestimated him, but that was because they didn't understand his strength. But, Mo Eversnow was the singular person in this world who understood just how strong he was. Since she said it would be extremely difficult, she naturally wouldn't be exaggerating her claims.

It wasn't wrong that Lin Ming possessed transcendent divine might, but those geniuses of Empyrean level influences did too!

Lin Ming had consumed a massive amount of resources growing up, but there were also many geniuses in the Divine Realm who had a destiny that soared through the heavens, and there were even talents that were raised by super influences who enjoyed no fewer resources than he did.

Lin Ming's advantage lay in his dual body and energy cultivation, his large success gold battle spirit, as well as his 33 Layered Heavens nine by nine Life Destruction that had come from the combination of the Magic Cube, transcendent divine might, and cultivation systems he practiced.

On the other hand, his cultivation was lower. In conclusion, it was hard to say whether or not Lin Ming could enter the top 10.

The Divine Realm was simply too large. It was likely that many



other top monstrous geniuses like Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow would appear to contest him.

In order to increase his chances as much as possible, Lin Ming had to obtain the Boundless World Pill no matter the cost!

.....

“Brother Lin, you’ve arrived!”

When Lin Ming met up with River Feather, he was surprised to discover that the place they would meet up at was Starbind Bank, where Mo Eversnow had once deposited her violet sun stones.

“This place is...” Lin Ming looked up at the signboard of Starbind Bank.

River Feather appeared a bit embarrassed as he said, “Brother Lin, I must be honest with you. Even if I used every single connection and favor I had, I wouldn’t be able to borrow more than 3 billion from my family! That is nothing more than a drop in the bucket! Moreover, my big brother has used many methods to suppress my ability to loan any sort of funds. He deliberately wants me to not be able to buy anything at the grand auction. As for himself, he went through layers upon layers of connections to borrow 6 billion from the family!”

Lin Ming nodded, clearly hearing the grievance in River Feather’s voice. It seemed that a family like the River Family,

whether it be the grand auction or the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting three months from now, was only a small ripple that wouldn't be able to draw any attention. If the River Family wanted to struggle for some minor accomplishments, they had to pour all of their effort into training a single feather. In this aspect, River Feather's big brother was clearly the superior choice.

“Then we have come here for...” Lin Ming thought this was strange. If River Feather didn't have the support of his family, where would he have gotten any money?

River Feather hesitated for a moment. Then, he clenched his teeth and said, “I called Brother Lin here today because I truly think that Brother Lin is a friend of mine. One of Starbind Bank's services is pawning items. One can pawn treasures and receive wealth in exchange! I have a secret, and that is that I was originally an ordinary disciple of the River Feather Family with average martial talent. If I died, no one would have even noticed. But in a mystic realm, I went through many dangers and stumbled upon a great lucky chance, thus producing the current me that can even struggle for the position of the future family head with my older brother. But now, I have pawned my secret for wealth to lend to Brother Lin! I want to help Brother Lin compete in the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, break into the top 3000 rankings and soar into fame!”

As River Feather spoke, Lin Ming was aghast. He looked at River Feather with incredulity in his eyes, not believing his own ears. According to River Feather, he had some incomparably important treasure that was responsible for all of his current achievements. But, he had actually pawned this treasure in exchange for wealth to lend to him.

Let alone the fact that he and River Feather were merely acquaintances, even if they were good brothers, there were very few people that could lend out the entirety of their life's savings without batting an eye!

“Brother River... aren't you afraid that I will forget this favor in the future and not acknowledge you...?” Lin Ming was at a loss. This behavior, if said nicely, would be called loyalty. If one was a bit coarse, it would be called being taken advantage of.

“Brother Lin, let's get straight to the point and not put up any more fake pretenses. Although my cultivating talent is mediocre, I have some skills at discerning the character of others. When you were at the underworld trade fair, you were willing to part with hundreds of millions of violet sun stones to buy a little girl. I can see that the reason you were willing to buy her was not only because she said she knew the location of the violet sun stone embryo, but also because you sympathized with her plight. A person like you will not be an ungrateful man with no grace or virtue.

“This time I really have burned away all my bridges. It's true; you can make me a fool, but even if there is a 30% chance, I am still willing to struggle! This is because I know my own worth and I know that it will be impossibly difficult for me to match my older brother's achievements in the future. And because of my previous conflicts with my brother, if he becomes the family head then my fate will be extremely miserable in the future! At the start I had nothing to begin with. With just my cheap life, I fought for over 30 years to claw my way up to where I am now. I do not want to lose, thus I can only make a bet and hope that I can form a friendship

with someone like you who may become a World King in the future!

“I do not need a contract. This is because even if I had one, I know that with your skills and ability, you could easily find some great expert to dissolve it. Thus, what I will believe in is Brother Lin’s upright and moral character to return this money!”

Lin Ming looked at River Feather with surprise. He didn’t expect that such an ordinary-looking youth would be so daring and so ruthless to himself. He actually dared to make such a final gamble, even ridding himself of the lucky chance he found in the past. Such a person would either meet a tragic death or find great achievements in the future. And looking at River Feather now, he seemed to be someone who had the blessing of destiny on his side.

Lin Ming thought for a moment, then said, “Thank you Brother River for trusting me. I will remember this favor. Although I have means of dissolving a contract, I will still form one with you and I will also be responsible for paying you back with interest. Brother River, how much can you lend me?”

“Around 100-200 billion.” As River Feather spoke out this number he carefully observed Lin Ming’s response. When he didn’t see Lin Ming with any sort of overly happy expression, he immediately understood that this number wasn’t able to move him. Lin Ming’s background must be truly terrifying. His goal in this auction must be immeasurably high. Could it be one of the items that served as the closing act to this grand auction?

River Feather’s eyebrows shot up. It seemed that it really was

difficult to form good relations with Lin Ming. The disparity was too great.

As River Feather was imagining all sorts of things, Lin Ming was deep in thought. 100-200 billion was equal to the total wealth that the disciples of Splintersoul Mountain and the Occult Bone Clan had obtained from the Red Desolate Mystic Realm. It seemed that River Feather's lucky chance was really something else.

Even with this money added on, Lin Ming's wealth was still lacking. He asked, "Brother River, how does this pawning service work? Can I hide my status?"

"Of course you can. Brother Lin can have full faith in Starbind Bank's reputation. Starbind Bank has already been in operation for several million years." River Feather immediately understood that Lin Ming wanted to personally pawn some treasures for wealth, but just what did he have to pawn? His first thought was actually to hide his identity!

# Chapter 1157 – Necklace of the Goddess

---

“Lin Ming, could it be that you want to pawn the dragon bone relics?” Mo Eversnow asked from within Lin Ming’s spiritual sea. Currently, the most valuable objects Lin Ming had that he was willing to pawn right now were the dragon bone relics.

The 1000 foot long supreme dragon bone was a treasure that could make a World King go mad with envy. If Lin Ming had this sort of thing, it was certainly impossible to take out.

However, compared to the original 1000 foot supreme dragon bone, pure dragon bone relics were much lower in value.

Dragon bone relics already had their dragon marrow pulled out. To an essence gathering system martial artist, dragon marrow was much more valuable. It could improve one’s meridians and bloodlines, but the dragon bone itself could only be used to transform the organs and bones, something much more suited to a body transformation martial artist.

Moreover, Mo Riverbliss had refined the 1000 foot long supreme dragon bone into 108 dragon bone relics. Each dragon bone relic was equal to  $1/108$  of the original dragon bone’s value. If he could hide his status and just pawn several dragon bone relics, there wouldn’t be too much trouble in that.

“Lin Ming, the materials for the Esoteric Immortality Pill are already prepared. I will finish refining it before these three months are over. There are only 36 dragon bone relics left. Even if we

consider the remaining dragon strength within your body, in order to process the Esoteric Immortality Pill, I will still need to use up at least 30 of them. You can pawn at most six!”

“Six...”

Lin Ming faintly frowned. Six dragon bone relics might not be enough!

“How much could a dragon bone relic be pawned for?”

“It’s hard to say. That will depend on what the appraiser of Starbind Bank offers, and they often quote a price lower than market value. I estimate that it will be no more than 60 billion.”

60 billion times six was 360 billion. In addition with River Feather’s 100 billion, Lin Ming’s total wealth was still lower than one trillion.

This amount of wealth was probably far from being enough to purchase the Boundless World Pill!

“Lin Ming, the Esoteric Immortality Pill must be refined. We have gone through much to obtain the violet sun stone embryo, and the other materials have already been gathered to refine it. I can guarantee that you will be able to open the Gate of Life before you participate in the First Martial Meeting! And, that Boundless World Pill is no less significant to your progress!”

“I understand.”

Lin Ming worried. He could deeply feel just how profoundly poor he was! Extremely poor!

If he wanted to gather a great deal of wealth then the only way was to ask the Ancient Elysium Seal. But as he thought about it some more, the body of the Ancient Elysium Seal was arranged with a painstaking cost by Empyrean Divine Seal and it had also been tempered with energy for 3.6 billion years. If it were broken down into normal violet sun crystals then that would truly be a waste.

“Fishy, besides those treasures buried 500 miles underground, do you see any other violet sun stones buried nearby?” Lin Ming suddenly asked with a bit of hope in his voice as he remembered Fishy’s ability.

At this time, Fishy had just woken up. She rubbed her sleep-tired eyes and tilted her head for a bit before responding, “Big Brother Lin Ming wants to look for some buried treasure? There are some violet stones in some places outside the city and they are buried very deeply. Can those be considered buried treasure?”

“Buried deeply? How many are there?”

“Mm... it depends. Some are as big as a fat pig and some are as small as my fist...”



“I see...” Lin Ming shook his head. He hadn’t held out much hope for this route to begin with. In Fishy’s life, it seemed as if she hadn’t left the range of Immemorial Imperial City. It was already a surprise that there would be such a great treasure hidden right underground, but it was impossible for there to be a second.

As Lin Ming was thinking about what to do, a flash of light suddenly popped up in his head as he recalled something.

“Miss Mo, I suddenly thought of something that could give us a pleasant surprise. I’ve forgotten about it all this time!”

“What is it?”

Lin Ming said, “It’s a string necklace! In the past when I visited the ancient goddess’ grave in the Eternal Demon Abyss, I obtained a string necklace as well as a jade pendant from her. That jade pendant seemed to be a keepsake of some sort, but as for that necklace, I have no idea what it is. Because I’ve never brought it out in these 10 plus years, I’d nearly forgotten about it.”

“The goddess’ necklace and jade pendant?”

Mo Eversnow’s thoughts stirred. When she had been deeply sleeping in the Magic Cube, she had only been able to faintly sense what Lin Ming experienced. As for the concrete details, she wasn’t sure. For instance, she hadn’t known that Lin Ming had obtained a replica of the Demon Bead in the Steppes Master’s treasure chambers.

“Let’s take a look.”

Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow entered into the Extreme Violet Ring together. Lin Ming looked for a moment inside the ring before finding the goddess’ jade pendant and necklace. The goddess’ jade pendant was similar to the pendant that the young girl Jue of the Forsaken God Clan had been wearing. At the time, because of this jade pendant, Lin Ming had rescued Jue from her slavery at his wedding banquet, and this subsequently brought him together with the Forsaken God Clan. After that, Lin Ming, under their protection, had safely stepped into Life Destruction and escaped the chasing down of the Asura Divine Kingdom.

Because of this, Lin Ming guessed that the goddess’ jade pendant was a keepsake from the Forsaken God Clan.

But the necklace was different. It was special, with strange energy waves around it. These fluctuations of ancient Laws showed just how unique it was.

The necklace of the goddess had links as thick as a pinky finger and there was a palm-sized metal piece at the end of the chain. This metal plate was less than an inch thick and had a square-shaped hole in the center. There might have been some gem inlaid in this hole in the past, but that gem had already disappeared.

This necklace wasn’t soft or elegant. It lacked all grace that a young woman’s necklace would normally possess. Instead, it was humble and heavy, with a solemn aura to it. Wearing this chain would have felt like wearing a lock.

As for the jade pendant, it was a deep azure color all around and icy cold to the touch. The center of the jade pendant was carved with totem images of birds, looking quite common.

Mo Eversnow looked at them for a moment. Then, she put away the jade pendant and focused her vision on the necklace.

“Miss Mo, what do you see?” Lin Ming asked from the side.

Mo Eversnow pressed her eyebrows together, not speaking for a long time. Underneath the control of her battle spirit and will, the necklace steadily floated in the air. This process continued for a full hour. Then, Mo Eversnow turned into a ray of light and directly sank into the necklace!

After the necklace lost the support of her battle spirit, it fell to the ground. Lin Ming subconsciously thrust out his hand to grab it.

“Miss Mo!” Lin Ming was immediately worried. He instantly contacted Mo Eversnow’s mind and could sense that the state of her soul was very steady without any problems.

He was finally able to relax. Like this, another hour passed. Mo Eversnow finally emerged from the goddess’ necklace. She said, “Lin Ming, if I’m not wrong, this should be a spirit treasure that Empyrean Primordius himself personally forged!”

Mo Eversnow’s voice was filled with amazement. Lin Ming was

also startled. Although this result wasn't too surprising, as he saw something that was truly crafted by an Empyrean, he was still shocked.

“Something that Empyrean Primordius made himself? Is this a transcendent spirit treasure!?”

“No...” Mo Eversnow shook her head. “A transcendent spirit treasure isn't easy to create. Even for an Empyrean, they could only craft a single transcendent spirit treasure in their lifetime. The value of one would be inestimable and not inferior to a transcendent divine might jade slip in value. As for other things created by an Empyrean, although they might not be a transcendent spirit treasure, they would still be extremely valuable! If I'm not wrong, this should be a defensive spirit treasure. But, unfortunately... the artifact spirit has already died.”

“Mm?” Lin Ming asked, dazed, “The artifact spirit died?”

The goddess of the Eternal Demon Abyss should have withstood some sort of extremely powerful attack, causing this defensive spirit treasure to be mostly broken. As a result, the artifact spirit was destroyed and the value of this spirit treasure was also greatly diminished. It was probably impossible to restore the functions that it had in the past!

“This is...” Lin Ming glanced at the necklace. He never imagined that such a simple and plain necklace would be something that Empyrean Primordius created himself. But what a pity, even if it was something created by an Empyrean, it was still incomplete.

“If its value was reduced so greatly, how much could it be pawned for?” Lin Ming asked, unsure.

Mo Eversnow saw Lin Ming’s worried expression and chuckled. “That is something that you do not need to worry about. What kind of character is an Empyrean? Even a Holy Lord is nothing but an ant in front of an Empyrean. This First Martial Meeting may be held by Empyreans but the truth is that only the disciples of the Empyreans are managing affairs. How could an Empyrean possibly bother themselves with such things? Even the rewards for the top 10 are with the direction of Empyrean Vast Universe’s chief disciple. Even if one managed to achieve first place in this First Martial Meeting, they still wouldn’t have the chance to meet an Empyrean. Let alone an incomplete spirit artifact, even if there was only a tiny fragment left over, there would still be a massive number of martial artists chasing after it like a flock of ducks. Even if that fragment had no more function, there would always be people wishing to collect it. Moreover, this necklace also has fluctuations of Laws carved within it. They contain the principles of the refiner and can be used as a reference by World King level refining masters. It is extremely valuable!”

As Mo Eversnow spoke, Lin Ming nodded in agreement. To an Empyrean that lived for tens or even hundreds of millions of years, it would be hard to arouse their interest with this Divine Realm First Martial Meeting that occurred every several thousand years. They had simply seen far too many First Martial Meetings!

“How much can this necklace be pawned for?”

“I cannot say.” Mo Eversnow shook her head. “Even with Emphyreans, there are divisions of high and low. For instance, there is Emphyrean Primordius, and also Emphyrean Divine Dream who is conducting this First Martial Meeting, both of them are outstanding existences even among Emphyreans. I do not understand the world of Emphyreans, but whatever Emphyrean Primordius made should be much higher in value than a normal Emphyrean’s treasure. Moreover, there seems to be a seal in this necklace. However, I fear that no one besides Emphyrean Primordius is capable of unraveling this seal. I have no idea just what could be inside...”

Lin Ming thought for a moment and asked, “Could this necklace tempt World King level powerhouses?”

“It shouldn’t. There are some Great World King life weapons that can compare favorably to an Emphyrean spirit treasure. Moreover, this necklace only has an incomplete artifact spirit. Starbind Bank has done business for millions of years. They shouldn’t do something that would destroy their hard-earned reputation by coveting this necklace, or even a transcendent divine might jade slip.”

“Okay, then we’ll pawn this. I wonder just how much wealth we can get for it!” Lin Ming put away the goddess’ necklace and flew out from the Extreme Violet Ring. Really, where hills bent and the streams and roads seemed to end, there existed flowers that bloomed past the dark willows. This was the sudden glimpse of hope that he needed at this moment. He never imagined that the necklace he obtained from the ancient goddess’ grave in the past would play such an important role now.

# Chapter 1158 – Sky High Pawn Price

---

Starbind Bank's interior had different dimensional worlds located within it. And, its pawn store was in the shape of a six floored pagoda that floated high in the sky.

Many masters arrived at the pagoda and turned into a beam of lightning, flying directly within.

Lin Ming rubbed his chin. He bid farewell to River Feather and flew in alone.

At this time, a light blue hazy mist covered his body, and one was barely able to make out the contours of his features. One couldn't clearly see his appearance nor clearly make out his age. This was a protection that Starbind Bank arranged for those people that weren't willing to disclose their identity. Of course, if one really wished to look through this concealment it would be easy. But in this aspect, Starbind Bank's credibility had stood up to the most rigorous tests of time. It had operated for so many years and yet there had never been a single time when they tried to steal the belongings of their guests, nor had they ever secretly investigated the appearance of their guests or violated their privacy.

After Lin Ming entered the pagoda, he went to the first level. The space here was a thousand miles long and wide, with a large crowd of talkative guests that were here to pawn treasures.

Lin Ming moved straight to the second floor. According to what River Feather told him, expensive treasures had to be pawned on

the second floor.

Just as Lin Ming arrived at the second floor, a beautiful young woman dressed in white with a late Divine Sea cultivation stopped Lin Ming, saying with a smile, “Young Sir, please hold on. Do you have a VIP card?” Although she was technically refusing him entry, her tone and expression were actually quite comfortable.

“No.”

“My apologies. If you do not have a VIP card, you will have to have the appraiser on the first level appraise your treasure first. If the value is high enough, you may enter the second floor.” As the young woman spoke to here, her voice caught in her throat. She felt a deep pressure suddenly enveloping her.

Under this pressure, even her soul began to tremble.

“Peak Holy Lord master? No... half-step World King!?”

The white-clothed woman’s eyes flashed with a startled light as she took a step backwards. With her late Divine Sea cultivation, she could judge Lin Ming’s relative strength according to the pressure he released. This was not a level of perception that an ordinary Divine Sea master could possess. It was clear that many great masters often came to Starbind Bank’s second floor.

Even so, peak Holy Lord and even half-step World King powerhouses were very rare. These were distinguished guests. The



only level above them was World Kings, and it had to be known that one of Starbind Bank's secret owners was the True Martial Great World King.

The white-clothed woman's voice immediately attracted everyone's eyes. They all glanced at Lin Ming, "Half-step World King? Is it some super master from a Holy Land level influence? To think that they would personally come here... I wonder just what they are pawning!"

"This is a half-step World King powerhouse... that's the first time I've ever seen one, just incredible... even a half-step World King has come out. The grand auction three days from now will surely be worth watching."

"Senior may certainly enter a higher level. Please." The white-clothed woman motioned with her hand, inviting Lin Ming upstairs.

Like this, Lin Ming stepped onto the stairs leading to the second floor underneath the envious gaze of others. But, he didn't stop at the second floor and went straight to the fourth.

As he entered the fourth floor, a middle-aged scholar welcomed him. Together with the woman, they guided Lin Ming to an inner room.

At this time, Lin Ming had already restrained his aura. Soul pressure itself was a kind of force field, and to use it required soul force. Since Mo Eversnow's soul was still damaged, she wasn't able

to release this soul pressure for too long a time.

He had disguised himself as a half-step World King master in order to increase his number of chips and ensure that this transaction would be absolutely safe.

“Senior, are you here to pawn treasures for the auction three days from now? May I ask what Senior would like to pawn?” The middle-aged scholar said with anticipation. If the treasures pawned were valuable enough, the yearly interest would be quite considerable.

“Correct. Take a look at these and tell me what their value is.” Lin Ming raised a hand and tossed out six dragon bone relics.

30 dragon bone relics were enough to refine the Esoteric Immortality Pill. These six remaining dragon bone relics were to be pawned to ensure that his chances in the auction would be better.

“This is...”

As the middle-aged scholar saw these six black crystal beads, his eyes shined. “God beast bones?”

The middle-aged scholar was able to instantly discern the value of these dragon bone relics at first sight. Lin Ming praised this man inwardly. This middle-aged scholar was indeed a professional, able to tell whether something was a common treasure or a top treasure

with just a single glance.

The middle-aged scholar revealed a solemn look. He clapped his hands and the curtains outside moved. A robust and vibrant old man with a long beard walked in. This person only had an early Divine Lord realm cultivation, but his eyes shined exceptionally bright. It was clear that he was an appraisal master.

The old man appraised the dragon bone relics for a moment. Then, with a slight movement of his lips, he sent a true essence sound transmission to the middle-aged scholar containing his appraisal results. The middle-aged scholar praised, “These are dragon bone relics refined from the bone of an Azure Dragon, they are truly wonderful items! But what a pity, the dragon marrow has already been taken out and there is only the pure skeleton left behind. Because of this, the value is reduced by 70-80%. Even so, these dragon bone relics are much more precious than a drop of dragon horn blood! For these six dragon bone relics, I am willing to pawn 350 billion violet sun stones for Senior! What does Senior think about this?”

Lin Ming nodded. This was about the price he expected. The price for pawning something was only 50-60% of the selling price. This was the only way that the pawn store could make a profit once the original master decided they didn’t want the item anymore.

“Haha, Senior truly is great. Does Senior have any more items that you wish to pawn?” The middle-aged scholar personally poured a cup of tea for Lin Ming. “This is nine fog tea formed from 10,000 year camellia flowers. They are infused with high quality

spirit spring water. Senior, please have a taste.”

Lin Ming received the teacup and took a sip. Really, this tea was quite fragrant. There was even a light feeling of having his soul revitalized. Compared to the chaotic crowd downstairs, the treatment on the fourth floor was worlds apart. This was the difference power and wealth brought.

Lin Ming drank the tea and then took out the goddess’ necklace from his spatial ring, placing it in front of the middle-aged scholar.

“This is...” A doubtful expression crossed the middle-aged scholar’s face. As he looked at this necklace, he didn’t notice anything special about it.

The middle-aged scholar picked up the necklace. It was quite heavy and ice cold to the touch. Moreover, there were some faint Law fluctuations exuding from it.

“This is a spirit artifact... however, it seems to lack an artifact spirit... no, that’s not right. This is...”

The long-bearded old man was the first to respond, startled. He looked at Lin Ming with incredulity in his eyes and then began to rapidly whisper to the middle-aged scholar.

After the middle-aged scholar listened to him, he suddenly shot up from his chair. “Are you serious!?”

The old man nodded. The middle-aged scholar was completely floored. He investigated the necklace again, but was more or less assured in the old man's opinion.

Although the old man didn't have a high cultivation, he was actually the chief appraisal master of this pawn store. If there was something that caught his interest like this, he certainly wouldn't make a mistake, especially if it was so valuable. If he didn't have absolute assurance in his guess, he wouldn't have said anything.

"This is... a spirit treasure created by an Emphyrean!? Senior actually has such a treasure..." The middle-aged scholar sucked in a deep breath and looked at Lin Ming with awe in his eyes!

An Emphyrean spirit treasure was something that normally only Great World King level powerhouses possessed. For instance, when direct disciples of Emphyreans grew up they were on the same level as Great World Kings. The weapons they used would often be Emphyrean spirit treasures.

Of course, this spirit treasure that Lin Ming presented was broken and could no longer be used. Even so, the value was tremendous! If the inherent refining techniques and Law fluctuations within this necklace were obtained by someone, the comprehensions they could gain would be a truly serendipitous lucky chance!

As the middle-aged scholar saw this necklace, he found it hard to remain calm even though he had come across many treasures. For someone who worked in a pawn store, the most exciting matter was to come across extremely rare heavenly treasures like this.

“Senior, do you plan on selling this necklace? We will pay you a full and satisfying price!” The middle-aged scholar politely said as he rubbed his hands together. If it weren’t for a special time like right now, normally others wouldn’t bring out such a treasure to sell. They would only trade it for something equally precious.

But Lin Ming firmly shook his head and said, “I am not selling, only pawning. I will return to redeem it within five years.”

Lin Ming certainly couldn’t sell something that Empyrean Primordius had left behind. Even if it had no value to him, he would still redeem it. This was his respect to Empyrean Primordius. After all, Empyrean Primordius had been his teacher.

“What a pity.” The middle-aged scholar secretly shook his head. If this was sold, he could even present it to the True Martial Great World King. Although the True Martial Great World King already had a complete Empyrean spirit treasure, just the Laws within this necklace would be enough to tempt him.

As the middle-aged scholar and Lin Ming spoke, the curtains around them lifted once more and two additional appraisal masters walked in. One was a white-haired old woman and another was a skinny man. These two didn’t even speak to the long-bearded old man. Instead, all three of them were completely engrossed in appraising this Empyrean spirit treasure, their eyes shining with obvious excitement.

They constantly moved around, changing their perspective and

speaking with true essence sound transmissions. It was only after an hour that they finished appraising the goddess' necklace. The long-bearded old man told the middle-aged scholar the appraisal result. Even in the end, the three appraisal masters weren't able to discern which Empyrean had crafted this necklace.

This was also within reason. The world of Empyreans was incomparably mysterious. Even with the long-bearded old man's experience, he still wasn't able to touch upon such a high realm. He was only able to determine that this was an Empyrean spirit treasure, a vague estimation of its quality, and an approximate price. For someone to be able to do this was already extremely rare.

The middle-aged scholar hesitated for a moment and then waved his hand, tossing out a sound transmitting talisman. A moment later, he received a sound transmitting talisman in reply. After several exchanges, he made a final decision. Only after this was finalized again did he stretch out his two hands and stick out six fingers. He calmly and clearly enunciated, "6 trillion!"

Lin Ming's eyebrows jumped up. Silently, he began to rapidly converse with Mo Eversnow in his spiritual sea. "Okay, it's a deal at 6 trillion!"

The following matters were much simpler. Lin Ming left behind a password array formation symbol. Then, he took away a total of 63,600 violet sun stone crystal cards from Starbind Bank and left. When this was added to his original wealth as well as the thousand some crystal cards that River Feather had given him, he had a total of 60,000 crystal cards. This was a total of 7 trillion!

And at this time, the auction for the Boundless World Pill had finally begun!



# Chapter 1159 – The Grand Auction

---

True Martial World was originally one of the liveliest and most prosperous trading hubs of the Divine Realm. Immemorial Imperial City was the largest city on True Martial World, with the most citizens living within. And now, borrowing the great wind of the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting to boost everyone's spirit, the grand auction that was being held could be said to be the grandest event for the last several thousands of years!

Before this grand Imperial City Auction was held, Immemorial Imperial City had already held many smaller auctions. But compared to the precious items at the Imperial City Auction, everything else was simply left in the dust.

This auction would continue for three days and would include thousands of treasures. In addition, there were also 100,000 pieces that would only be bid on in private.

Although these weren't items that would be put up for public auction, the truth was that they were very precious. For instance, items such as peak top grade saint artifacts would be privately sold. In the past, even most direct disciples of Phoenix Cry Palace wouldn't have such a treasure, but here they wouldn't even see the light of day.

“Two sirs, here are your seat numbers.”

Lin Ming and River Feather each took a jade slip. They looked through them and saw that their numbers were over 200,000. This

was proof that just at this moment there were already over 200,000 guests at the auction site. And these 200,000 people all had to have shown proof of certain financial prowess or they wouldn't have been able to take a single step inside.

One could only say that the Divine Realm was far too great!

The two moved towards their seats. Lin Ming hadn't chosen to alter his appearance. He retained his original appearance as well as his original name.

It was easy to hide his appearance in Starbind Bank because Starbind Bank protected the privacy of their customers. Even if there were powerhouses in the bank, they still wouldn't do something so rude as investigate Lin Ming's true appearance in front of everyone.

But at this auction, many visitors were Holy Lords, peak Holy Lords, or even half-step World Kings. It was impossible for Lin Ming to use his appearance changing technique in front of them with any hope of success. Instead, if he remained secretive yet possessed a massive amount of wealth, that would only attract more eyes to him, and Lin Ming wouldn't be able to do anything against this type of probing.

So, he might as well use his true appearance and enter the stage. It didn't matter if anyone noticed him. He had already rented out the best cultivation area he could at Immemorial Imperial City. As soon as this auction was finished, he could train in there for three months in absolute safety.

After he joined the First Martial Meeting, he would be even more secure.

This auction site was similar to the arena of the Sacred Martial Grand Tournament. However, it was a bit smaller. The venue was only a five mile wide square, and the seating areas were much taller at up to 10 miles. Like this, they could accommodate more guests.

At first glance, the countless seats were just like little grains of sand in the desert.

At the center of the auction venue there was also a battle array disc floating in the sky. It would project an image of the auction goods so that everyone could clearly see them.

Lin Ming followed River Feather into the auction venue until they reached the area that the River Family had been assigned. Here, they couldn't help but meet River Feather's older brother – River Wind.

River Wind looked at River Feather and Lin Ming with a smile on his face. He directly ignored Lin Ming and only looked to River Feather, “Dear little brother, I never imagined that you would manage to scrounge up enough money to come and bid on the trashiest items here. Did you borrow it from your pack of loser friends? Are you counting on buying a few top grade saint artifacts here and giving the First Martial Meeting a shot? Do you want to gain some experience or something?”

River Wind's words were clearly mocking. He had suppressed River Feather's ability to borrow violet sun stones from his family and had expected that River Feather wouldn't have any money to come here. Being able to buy a few top grade saint artifacts was already better than what he had expected. As for River Feather making any sort of progress in the First Martial Meeting, that was simply a joke. Let alone River Feather, that was impossible even for Yue Ironrock.

River Feather sneered. He said, "The reason I came to this auction is to accompany my friend to participate. As for the First Martial Meeting three months from now, Big Brother doesn't need to waste energy and worry about me."

"Friend?" River Wind shot Lin Ming a glance and then heartily laughed, not even bothering to toss out any cruel words. After all, he didn't have any hatred or conflict with Lin Ming, and he wasn't stupid enough to randomly create a new enemy. Moreover, Lin Ming only had a ninth stage Life Destruction cultivation; River Wind simply didn't place him in his heart.

Lin Ming didn't look at River Wind. This sort of lowly and trivial character didn't even enter his eyes. At this time, his only competition was the heroic young elites of the World King level Holy Lands!

And these people were all seated at the uppermost, reserved seats.

“No one from the True Martial Holy Lands has come... it does make sense though. The True Martial Holy Lands’ Holy Lord is the True Martial Great World King. This person has managed True Martial Great World and Starbind Bank for so many years that he must have accumulated an incalculable amount of wealth and resources. These resources should be more than enough to supply the disciples of his Holy Land with everything they need. In just this aspect alone, an ordinary World King level Holy Land like the Sacred Martial Mansion simply cannot compare...”

As Lin Ming was thinking, he looked over the young elites sitting in the reserved section. Not only were there people from Sacred Martial Mansion, but there were also disciples of other super influences. These disciples had come from outside of Immemorial Imperial City. If they could sit in the highest levels, the level of the influences they came from must be no worse than the Ancient Dragon Clan!

All around Lin Ming, 90% of the martial artists present were heroic young elites. They had all come for this auction and also the First Martial Meeting three months from now. They were constantly discussing all of the exciting events that were recently occurring.

Lin Ming sat with his eyes closed in meditation, ignoring all the conversation around him. This auction would be similar to a battlefield. If he couldn’t win here then it would be difficult for him to rapidly increase his strength in these next three months. It would greatly affect his performance in the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting! If he wanted to advance into the top 10 then, it would be far too difficult!

“Esteemed guests, you have waited for a long time! The Imperial City Auction will begin now!”

At this time, at the very center of the auction site, a charming and flirtatious voice echoed out, easily spreading over a dozen miles.

Lin Ming opened his eyes. He could see that at the center of the auction site, there was a red-clothed woman standing there. She was delicate and naively beautiful, with icy white skin and a body that seemed molded from water. She had a playful look with eyes that promised 10,000 different dreams. Overall, she was incredibly beautiful. Moreover, what was strange was that she had a long, winter-white fox tail.

“That is the Wintry Fox Clan’s Princess Honeylush. I didn’t think that this auction would be managed by her.” River Feather commented from the side. Lin Ming was from one of the four God Beast Clans, but even though they were called God Beast Clans, they only had the bloodline of a God Beast transplanted into their bodies. As for the Wintry Fox Clan, they clearly had a true wintry fox ancestor. They were descendants of a human and a wintry fox that had lived long enough to manifest a human form. They were considered half-monsters, thus they had certain characteristics like a fox tail! As for the four God Beast Clan juniors, although they could use some secret skills to take on the shape or characteristics of God Beasts, they weren’t true body parts.

“This is... wow, I heard that Princess Honeylush’s talent is extremely high, not inferior to the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion. There are countless suitors chasing after her.

With her presiding over this auction, those countless young elites will crazily kick up the price in their feverish desire to please her!”

Lin Ming thought little of it. “It doesn’t matter. Princess Honeylush will at most be able to affect the prices of some ordinary goods. As for those true final closing treasures that involve a massive amount of money, no one will carelessly increase the price just for a smile from a random beauty.”

Lin Ming sat down, keeping his heart and mind calm and clear. At this time, the first auction item was placed on stage.

For every auction, the best items would naturally be placed at the end. But, the very first item would be of high quality too, with value no lower than those that would come at the end. This was to rouse the good mood of the guests and to bring a grand opening to the event.

Princess Honeylush patted the box near her and sweetly smiled. She said in a clear and coy tone, “Thank you distinguished guests for your support. In this Imperial City Auction, there are over 300,000 guests present. This is the first auction item for this grand and momentous event! What could it possibly be? Not even I know!”

Princess Honeylush’s voice was just as sweet as honey, causing those who heard her to feel their hearts twitch. She was skilled at galvanizing the mood of heroic young elites. Many people shouted, asking her to immediately open the box and start the auction.

“The first item up for auction is...” As Princess Honeylush spoke to here, she slowly opened the box, revealing a piece of flawless crystal. This crystal was in the shape of a baby, only half a foot high. Through the projection of a battle array disc, one could clearly make out every single inch and texture of the crystal. What was strange was that this ‘baby’ had nine holes in its body. Coincidentally, these nine holes all corresponded to vital acupoints on a human body. They were naturally formed and not carved, a miracle of nature.

And beside this crystal was a card. Princess Honeylush picked up the card and looked over it. She laughed and said, “The first item for auction is a nine aperture spirit crystal! Hehe, so it was this sort of thing! I think that many guests present will be joining the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting in three months. If you lose to an opponent in strength, then there is nothing left to say. However, if you lose to an opponent not because of your strength but because of a weapon, then that would truly be regretful!

“This nine orifice spirit crystal can be used to nourish a spirit artifact’s artifact spirit! I think that there is no need for me to mention just how useful an artifact spirit is to a spirit artifact and what benefits a stronger artifact spirit would bring. In order to perform well, the necessary tools are required. With a superior weapon, the battle is already half won! This nine orifice spirit crystal has a base price of 4 billion violet sun stones, and the minimum bid increase each time is 500 million violet sun stones. And now, it is time to begin the auction!”

Nine orifice spirit crystal!



Many of the young elites present gulped. The first auction item was actually aimed at a spirit artifact! One couldn't forget that this auction was aimed at Divine Sea martial artists. A Divine Sea martial artist using a spirit artifact? Just what kind of luxury was that! This sort of spirit artifact required a top supreme elder to expend a great deal of time and energy so that a young elite could be attuned to it. Besides juniors of super influences, no other Divine Sea martial artists could possibly be so extravagant.

From this alone, one could see just how magnificent and lofty this auction was! Some poorer young elites felt their hearts ache. They had collected the lowest amount possible to hopefully join this auction as a foil, but they couldn't even afford a fifth of the starting bidding price!

“Nine orifice spirit crystal, not bad!”

Lin Ming thought to himself. The first auction item was something that would actually be extremely useful to him. This was a very good sign but also well within reason. Everything in this auction was aimed at top Divine Sea geniuses!

“5 billion!” In the audience, a youth called out, suddenly attracting the envy and admiration of many others. This proved that this youth had a spirit artifact as a weapon. His background could be imagined!

This youth faintly smiled as if this wasn't something worth mentioning. But in the next breath of time, another person raised the price.

“5.5 billion!”

“6 billion!”

The price climbed higher and higher but Lin Ming remained unmoved for now. He knew that the starting price was only a tentative exploration. The true buyers still hadn't yet shown themselves!

# Chapter 1160 – Zhong Wenshu

---

“A guest has bid 7.5 billion, is there another guest that is willing to bid a higher price?” Princess Honeylush asked on the auction stage with a flirtatious tone, a tone that caused many young elites to bubble over with heated blood. But, as they thought of this 7.5 billion cost, they were all discouraged. This price was simply too high.

“7.5 billion, huh, whoever bids this high must be rich!”

A young disciple sighed enviously from beside Lin Ming. For many present, their total usage of resources growing up until now didn't surpass 7.5 billion. But, this cost was actually used to bid on a nine aperture spirit crystal to nourish a spirit artifact. There was simply no way to describe this gap.

“It's impossible to withstand the world of the wealthy.”

As some were discussing, in the higher level reserved seats, someone suddenly called out, “10 billion!”

The one who spoke was a young man who looked to be 15-16 years old. He was handsome with clear eyes and shining teeth, and also had an early Divine Sea cultivation. Although he only appeared to be 15-16 years old, for him to have reached a Divine Sea cultivation, his natural age had to be over 30.

“That is Dual Polarity Palace's Zhong Wenshu. Dual Polarity Palace is also a World King Holy Land! They're on a similar level to

Sacred Martial Mansion and one of their branch divisions is located in White Sun City. White Sun City is only slightly inferior to Immemorial Imperial City in terms of trade. There must be an auction held over there, but these fellows actually decided to cross tens of millions of miles to come to our Immemorial Imperial City and steal our meat!”

In True Martial World, the highest ranked World King level Holy Land influence was naturally True Martial Holy Lands. As for Sacred Martial Mansion and Dual Polarity Palace, they could only be considered as being on the lower end of the spectrum of World King level Holy Lands. This was simply how things were. Even so, they weren’t something that the Yue Family or the River Family could compare with. They had tens of millions of years of accumulation and just a tiny hair from them was thicker than some of these distinguished families’ thighs.

“Humph, these World King Holy Lands are too widely distributed and there are far too many young disciples. Even Sacred Martial Mansion has a massive amount of their power distributed outside of Immemorial Imperial City. It is impossible for them to fully hedge on a single city auction. With the First Martial Meeting approaching, they have to spread their net out as much as possible and buy as many goods as they can. This Immemorial Imperial City auction is a battlefield that many World King Holy Lands are gambling on. We shouldn’t think of being able to partake in any of the good treasures. Just eating a bit of the soup should be enough.”

Disciples of ordinary Holy Lands and small families understood their own worth. It was impossible for them to purchase any of the major items, but they had hopes of buying some of the smaller goods.

At this time, beside them, a youth suddenly raised a jade slip in his hands. “10.5 billion!”

The youth who called out this bid sat in the lower seats of the auditorium where the disciples of the ordinary families were. To call out this bid from that seating position, this action immediately attracted everyone’s eyes!

“Who is he? What sort of background does he have?”

All of the young elites couldn’t help but wonder this.

Lin Ming remained calm. He was already prepared to be noticed by others in this auction. The true war of wealth was still to come!

“This brat, could he be randomly shouting?”

“What a joke. In this auction there are very serious consequences for maliciously bidding without meaning it! Moreover, the 200 million violet sun stones we put out to come here won’t be returned either!”

For a disciple of an ordinary family, having to give up 200 million violet sun stones would absolutely ruin them. No one was so crazy that they would waste all of their hard-earned wealth to do some grandstanding, much less risk the danger of being executed later.

Beside Lin Ming, River Feather wasn't surprised at all. He already knew that Lin Ming had a spirit artifact spear, and an extremely high quality one at that!

But River Feather's older brother, River Wind, was left completely dumbfounded. He looked at Lin Ming and gulped. 10.5 billion to buy a spirit crystal to enhance a weapon? Moreover, this was proof that Lin Ming had a spirit artifact as a weapon! How could his little brother possibly know such a person?

Zhong Wenshu looked at Lin Ming with some surprise before revealing a playful smile. He simply hadn't placed Lin Ming's competing bid in his heart. He adjusted his seat to a more comfortable position and then lazily lifted the jade slip in his hand, calling out another bid, "12 billion!"

"12.5 billion!" Lin Ming said before a single breath of time passed. This second bid he shouted was as if he were tossing out a pile of rocks instead of violet sun stones.

"How interesting!" Zhong Wenshu humphed. "13 billion!"

"13.5 billion!" Every time Lin Ming put in a higher bid, it was 500 million more. It was succinct and the same no matter what the other party called. This was a reflection of his rich property and his determination to purchase the nine aperture spirit crystal. Against this sort of momentum, it was easy for others to give birth to fear in their hearts, a feeling that it was impossible to win a bidding war against Lin Ming.

Zhong Wenshu frowned. He sat up, his expression serious.

“15 billion!”

“15.5 billion!”

“This brat!” Zhong Wenshu’s handsome face flashed with a trace of impatience. As he looked at Lin Ming, his eyes were a bit cold.

He had his own spirit artifact. Although his family had spent a great deal of wealth to refine it for him and help train him to use it, if he really sold it then he would only be able to receive 80-90 billion. If he had to buy this nine aperture spirit crystal to enhance his spirit artifact’s artifact spirit, that would be nearly a sixth of the entire value. It would be an overall loss for him.

If it weren’t for Lin Ming, he definitely wouldn’t spend so much.

“16.5 billion!” Zhong Wenshu shouted out as he raised his jade slip again. This nine aperture spirit crystal was extremely valuable to him. If he missed out on it this time, there was a chance that he would lose to his opponent in the First Martial Meeting due to the difference in weapons. Nine aperture spirit crystals were extremely rare; it wasn’t possible to buy one whenever he wanted to. Thus, as he looked at Lin Ming, his eyes became increasingly cold.

“17 billion!” Lin Ming calmly said, raising the bid by another 500 million. He definitely had to obtain the nine aperture spirit crystal.

This was because his Phoenix Blood Spear was much more valuable than the weapons that these other young elites used!

There was no other reason than the fact that the Phoenix Blood Spear was personally raised by Lin Ming. For the other young elites, no matter how wondrous or magnificent their backgrounds were, their weapons were still granted to them by their Elders. This was because no matter what sort of heaven-defying lucky chances they had experienced in their 30-40 years of life, it was impossible for them to form their own source artifact spirit.

Lin Ming was able to become one with the Phoenix Blood Spear, thus the Phoenix Blood Spear was not a spirit artifact that the weapons of other geniuses could compare with. So, the Phoenix Blood Spear was worth Lin Ming spending a great deal of money to buy the nine aperture spirit crystal, so that he could raise the Phoenix Blood Spear to become his own life weapon in the future.

In the higher reserved seats, some peak disciples of World King Holy Lands looked down at Lin Ming and Zhong Wenshu competing in their bidding war. Some revealed a bemused expression, but some were frowning. They also wanted the nine aperture spirit crystal, but because of Lin Ming and Zhong Wenshu's competition, they didn't have the chance to enter into this bidding war. And by this point, the bid had already surpassed the original value of the nine aperture spirit crystal by a great deal. There wasn't much meaning to shouting out another price. Moreover, Lin Ming appeared as if he were willing to obtain the nine aperture spirit crystal no matter the cost. This caused them to immediately lose interest in competing with him.



“Let them struggle and buy the nine aperture spirit crystal at a higher price so that they can use up their resources. That youth sitting down below probably isn’t planning on bidding on the closing treasures, so he’s bidding so unscrupulously now. As for us, we have to focus on those last few treasures. Even if it is only 10 billion or 5 billion, every amount is precious. A tiny straw can be the weight that crushes the camel. That tiny bit of wealth can decide our victory in the final auction bids!”

If the nine aperture spirit crystal was said to raise a martial artist’s strength by a single point, then the Boundless World Pill could increase a martial artist’s strength by dozens of points. Moreover, one was aimed at an external object and the other was aimed at the martial artist themselves. Their values naturally couldn’t be compared.

What these young elites were thinking was also what Zhong Wenshu was thinking. Zhong Wenshu deeply looked at Lin Ming as if he were carving Lin Ming’s looks into his mind. “Second Uncle, did that boy change his appearance?”

Zhong Wenshu asked an old man meditating beside him. This old man was a peak Holy Lord level powerhouse.

The old man opened his macerated eyes and looked at Lin Ming for a few breaths of time before expressionlessly saying, “No.”

“He’s sitting in the seating area of the commoners and still doesn’t understand how to restrain himself. Instead, he swaggers around trying to struggle with the disciples of World King Holy Lands. It’s as if he wants to die! Find someone to thoroughly

investigate his origin and just what family he comes from!”

Zhong Wenshu sneered. Since Lin Ming wasn't sitting in the reserved section, that meant he likely didn't have a World King Holy Land background. Even so, it was best to be careful and investigate Lin Ming's background lest he be forced to kick himself later.

Of course, it was impossible for him to do anything in Immemorial Imperia City – that would be a blatant violation of the rules. If anyone dared to provoke the sanctuary of the True Martial Holy Lands, their future might not be so safe.

This wasn't a particular grievance that Zhong Wenshu was looking to take revenge on, but a natural process of the world of martial arts. In the world of martial arts, the law of the jungle was all that mattered and the strong ate the weak. Besides in some super cities and other areas, there weren't any legal constraints at all. Killing someone and stealing their possessions was common. This was because the strong did not need to reason with the weak. Strength was the only reasoning required!

Thus, if one only had a minor background and managed to stumble into a great deal of wealth and come to this auction to play around, then that was completely suicidal behavior!

“17 billion. Is there anyone that would like to place a higher bid?” Princess Honeylush gently smiled on the auction stage, her eyes on Zhong Wenshu. She had already glanced over the young elites from the other World King Holy Lands, and he was the only one who seemed willing to raise the bid.

One had to admit that Princess Honeylush's warm and watery eyes seemed to speak volumes. Her vision seemed to contain 10,000 temptations, causing one to lose concentration as if they were lost in freefall.

Zhong Wenshu coldly coughed and sat back down in his chair. He said in a cold and clear voice, "Little girl, there's no need for you to try to stir me up with your eyes. It doesn't matter to me how you keep batting your eyes at me. What is 17 billion? Much less 17 billion, if I were in a better mood, even 170 billion would be nothing at all! However, the reason for me coming here today is for the Boundless World Pill, so I can't be bothered to haggle with those little mice sitting down below. This nine aperture spirit crystal, what's the big deal if I grant it to you?"

Zhong Wenshu's words were filled with energy as they spread throughout the entire audience. This sort of appearance made it seem as if Lin Ming didn't win the bidding for the nine aperture spirit crystal, but rather that Zhong Wenshu bestowed it to Lin Ming.

Moreover, when he said 'those little mice sitting down below', that was clearly mocking all of the young elites from ordinary family backgrounds. This caused those ordinary young elites to immediately be enraged. Yet, they had no words to refute him.

Zhong Wenshu was absolutely not someone they could provoke.

# Chapter 1161 – Auctioning the Boundless World Pill

---

“Fuck, who the hell does he think he is? He clearly lost so why is he pretending to be so amazing at losing!” River Feather cursed. “It’s as if he thinks that he’s donating to us or something. Everyone clearly knows he lost the bid and yet he thinks he won it!”

Lin Ming thought little of it. He said, “That type of person has an arrogant personality with a mouth that keeps running off on its own. Even if he lost he would tell others that it wasn’t because he was weak but because he couldn’t be bothered to put his full force into fighting. These geniuses from somewhat influential backgrounds are born with a sense of superiority, so being idiotically arrogant like this is also normal.”

As for Princess Honeylush, she looked at Zhong Wenshu without the least bit of embarrassment. As the auctioneer for this event, it was common knowledge that she would be able to keep a small percentage of the profits for herself. Even so, any normal person would have been humiliated after being publicly scolded by Zhong Wenshu.

But Princess Honeylush only smiled. She said, “What Sir Zhong said about me, I will surely remember. I hope that once the final several items of this auction come out, Sir Zhong will be able to put forth a splendid performance!

“If no one wishes to bid again, then I will begin the countdown!”

As Princess Honeylush spoke, Lin Ming was a bit surprised. This young woman wasn't simple at all. She was actually able to remain so calm and composed in the face of Zhong Wenshu's ridicule. It might really be true that she had a talent that approached the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion.

“17 billion, going once...”

Princess Honeylush slowly spoke. As she finished the countdown, no one bid again.

“Congratulations to this guest for obtaining the nine aperture spirit crystal!”

Princess Honeylush smiled at Lin Ming. As for those young elites around Lin Ming, all of them were looking at him with strange expressions on their faces. They never imagined that this youth they were sitting with would actually be so special and wealthy.

“Does anyone know what his background is!?”

“Not sure. If he comes from a World King Holy Land then he should have revealed his status. If his status was certified, he should have been able to sit in the VIP seats as an honored guest. Since this youth didn't, he might be the descendant of some expert. If that expert is amazing enough, then his status might not be too different from that of an upper level Holy Land. Otherwise, if he's just some nobody that obtained a massive lucky chance by accident, then he will be in danger.”

All of the young elites began discussing Lin Ming's status with true essence sound transmissions, curious as to just who he was and where he came from.

“Honored guest, would you like to switch seats?” Princess Honeylush kindly said to Lin Ming. She clearly wanted to swap Lin Ming's seat for one in the upper levels.

Lin Ming shook his head, “No need.”

“Very well, please do as you please. Now, it is time for the next auction!” As Princess Honeylush spoke, she had already opened the second box.

This was a five foot long wooden chest. After opening it, a sword with a four foot long blade was revealed. The blade edge was sharp and chilling!

This was... a transcendent saint artifact!

A spirit artifact without an artifact spirit was a transcendent saint artifact. It was weaker than a true spirit artifact but far superior to a top grade saint artifact.

And most importantly, this sort of weapon could be used by an extreme Divine Sea genius. By relying on the weak world power within themselves, they could move this weapon. It wasn't like a spirit artifact that required a Divine Transformation realm genius

to use it.

“What a wonderful treasure, haha!”

“I just happen to use a sword! Although I can’t compare to those rich fellows that use spirit artifacts, a transcendent saint artifact isn’t too bad either. At least in terms of weapon hardness and durability, I won’t lose to others!”

At the ordinary lower level seats, many young elites were itching to put up a struggle for treasures. After the first auction, the quality of the items dramatically fell, otherwise they would never have been able to afford anything here.

The base price of this transcendent saint artifact sword was 80 million. The disciples of ordinary families bid on it until it was finally won at 160 million.

Following that, item after item was auctioned. However, the price normally wouldn’t exceed 200 million. The audience for these items was ordinary young elites. Of course, these so called ‘ordinary young elites’ were still top disciples of Holy Land level sects and distinguished martial families.

To Lin Ming and others, these things had little to no use.

Lin Ming didn’t call out another bid. As for those other World King Holy Land geniuses, they were all saving their strength for the true bidding.

As item after item was sold, the auction finally began to approach its end.

Princess Honeylush stepped on stage again. She said with a lively and spirited voice, “This auction has continued for three days. Several thousands of items have been auctioned, and now, it is finally time for the grand finale. The first of the final items is also the most precious of them all, as well as what so many of you have come here for. It is... the Boundless World Pill! Now, let us begin the auction!”

There were a total of 10 final items. The most precious, the Boundless World Pill, was the first and not the last. This was so that the young elites present would compete for it without holding back. Otherwise, if they all held their hands waiting for it, they would bid lower on the other items, thinking to save as much as possible for the Boundless World Pill.

Once the Boundless World Pill appeared, everyone would still be in the situation where they had the most funds available to them. They could wholeheartedly compete for it with everything they had! If they couldn't win the bidding then they could at least forget about it.

At that time, they would be able to bid on other items. They would have already cut off all other paths so they would have no choice but to purchase something else, otherwise they would have to leave empty-handed without anything to show for their efforts.



This arrangement was to maximize the auction value of all items. It was also to ensure that the bidding competition between these young elites would be fair.

“Let’s begin, the true act is here!”

“Haha, I’ve waited three days for this. The Boundless World Pill is finally appearing. I must obtain it before I can go to sleep!”

In the higher reserved seats, every disciple of the World King level Holy Lands was gearing up to bid. Beside them were also many of their Elders that were here to back them up. Many of them were peak Holy Lord masters.

On Sacred Martial Mansion’s side, a tall and burly youth rubbed his spatial ring, caressing it like he would his most treasured lover. Without a doubt, there was a great deal of wealth contained within this spatial ring.

This tall and burly youth was Sacred Tianhao, one of the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion. Beside him, the red-haired Sacred Yueping drawled, “Big Brother, there is no need for there to be a fight between us brothers. Let’s join together to purchase this Boundless World Pill and then we can discuss how to split it up later.”

As geniuses of Sacred Martial Mansion, although their relationship wasn’t usually harmonious, they naturally fell in sync with each other at this time.

“That’s a good idea. It’s not just us, but we also have to join together with Third Sister. We have to win this Boundless World Pill at all costs. This is going to be a tough battle for all of us.”

In truth, even if several of them joined together, the force standing behind the three prodigies was only a World King level Holy Land. Their advantage here wasn’t too great.

And in front of them were several geniuses of World King Holy Lands. For instance... Zhong Wenshu.

At this time, Zhong Wenshu had completely put away his previous cynical and contemptuous manner. He was staring at the jade box in front of Princess Honeylush, eyeing it like a viper eyeing its prey!

Zhong Wenshu had an early Divine Sea cultivation. If he could obtain the Boundless World Pill and close up in training for three months within a time altering array formation, then it would be guaranteed for him to step into the middle Divine Sea realm. Moreover, his inner world would become much more stable and he would be able to have a more amazing result in the First Martial Meeting. With a great result, the advantages he would obtain from the sect would be indispensable for his future achievements.

“This Boundless World Pill is mine no matter what!”

Zhong Wenshu cried out in his mind.

As for those disciples of ordinary sects and families, they could only watch the play unfolding in front of them. This would be a bloodbath of those with true wealth. Although they couldn't participate, they were still filled with anticipation in being able to watch. They all wanted to see just how astronomically high the price would rise.

A Boundless World Pill used a Realmheart cornerstone as the main material in refining it. As for a Realmheart cornerstone, that could only be obtained after a boundless world reached its natural end-time and collapsed. The preciousness of such a treasure could be imagined.

Moreover, wanting to refine such a pill wasn't easy either. Only a Great World King level alchemist would have the ability and power required to refine such a pill. Even then, in normal times this pill couldn't be bought with mere wealth. And now that the First Martial Meeting was approaching, the value of the Boundless World Pill was impossible to calculate!

Many people had a similar mentality in that even if they couldn't afford a high-priced treasure, and even if it was impossible for them to even dream of owning such an item, they would still want to see just how high of a price it could sell for. In the future, they could gossip about this and even boast about how they were present.

“I wonder just what it will sell for!”

“I have no idea. The price will surely be unimaginable!”

Before the auction for the Boundless World Pill began, Princess Honeylush waited for a full half incense stick of time. Finally, she slowly opened the jade box containing the Boundless World Pill. As the jade box opened, a perfectly spherical pill shot up into the air. The pill was surrounded by a clear jade green haze and the main body was translucent. Sealed within the centre of the pill seemed to be some kind of spirit. This spirit struggled within, as if it had a life of its own!

However, there was a special array formation on top of the jade box. As soon as the pill rushed out, it crashed into the array formation. There was a golden flash of light and the pill was bounced back, emitting hissing sounds all the while. As it floated in the air, brilliant beams of energy shot out like rays of the sun, beautiful and wonderful!

“It really is the Boundless World Pill!” Mo Eversnow exclaimed from within Lin Ming’s spiritual sea. She had clearly seen this pill before.

As for the others present, even if they were the young elites of World King Holy Lands, this was still the first time they had seen such a pill.

“So that’s the Boundless World Pill.”

“It seems alive, how incredible.”

“As expected of a top grade pill approaching the rank of a

transcendent divine pill. If one could take this pill then the advantages could be imagined!”

Princess Honeylush lifted up the jade box and placed it within the array disc projection, expanding the image to tens of thousands of times its original size so that everyone could clearly see it. “Everyone, can you see that little life within the pill? That is a world spirit! In the legends it is said that there is a world soul, but... that is only a legend. Still, this Boundless World Pill was refined with a Realmheart cornerstone, so it wouldn’t be surprising if a world soul could truly be bred within. What does everyone think about this item? Hohoho... this pill, if taken by someone at the Divine Sea or Divine Transformation realm, will grant tremendous benefits to their inner world! Now, let us start the bidding!”

“The starting price...”

Princess Honeylush trailed off as she spoke to here, and then said, “The starting price... is zero!”

“Zero?”

Many of the young elites were stunned. They looked at each other, not thinking that the starting price would be zero.

But, no matter what the starting price was, it didn’t matter. In this bidding war, the final price for the Boundless World Pill would surely rise to unbelievable heights!

# Chapter 1162 – The Rise

---

“With a starting price of zero there is no standard to measure the auction with. The first bid will be even more exaggerated!”

A World King Holy Land Elder said from the higher reserved seats. Because there were so few Boundless World Pills and they were rarely traded, their price was difficult to estimate. Moreover, there were vastly different prices in each transaction without any standard at all. Thus, no one could say just what the price of the Boundless World Pill should be.

In this sort of situation, if the auction house were to put forth a starting price then others would subconsciously think that this was the ordinary reserve price of the Boundless World Pill.

If this auction finally produced a price several times that of the starting price then there would be people who thought that they spent too much money and would think this was a great injustice!

This would cause some people to feel uncomfortable with their purchase and might even affect the final transaction price.

But on the other hand, if the starting price was too high then many people would develop fear at the start and wouldn't dare to bid. This would lead to the auction being deserted and wouldn't allow the bidding price of the item to reach its highest peak.

Thus, the starting price had simply been set as zero!

A starting price of zero even meant that some not-so-wealthy geniuses of peak Holy Lands felt eager to dip their hands into the game. Although they knew it was impossible for them to win in the end, they still felt fired up enough to bid a single time. Then, in the future, for better or worse, they could say that they had joined in on competing for the Boundless World Pill.

As several young elites opened their mouths to shout out a price, in the lower common seats, a red bamboo hat woman who had yet to speak a single word spoke up.

“100 billion!”

100 billion! That bid immediately broke past the limits of what most people were able to bid. Even if these young elites were to put forth their entire wealth, they still wouldn't be able to match a tenth of that price! Moreover, this young woman was sitting in the lower common seats so chances were that she wasn't a disciple of a World King Holy Land. Just where had she come from?

“Good heavens! The starting price is 100 billion!” River Feather wiped dripping sweat from his neck. He already knew that Lin Ming had raised an astronomical amount of funds in order to compete for the final items, but as for how much he had prepared, River Feather actually had no idea. And now the first bid was 100 billion. The final bidding price might even be 10-20 times higher than that! Could Lin Ming have possibly managed to scrounge up so much money?

Lin Ming glanced at the bamboo hat woman. Her voice wasn't gentle or elegant at all. Rather, she sounded a bit hoarse. The bamboo hat was covered with a fine red gauze, but although it was just a little bit of fabric, there was actually a strange energy covering it that made others unable to see her appearance.

Where had this woman come from?

“200 billion!” On Sacred Martial Mansion's side, Sacred Yueping suddenly stretched out the jade slip in his hand. His bright red hair was particularly radiant in the audience.

“250 billion!”

“300 billion!”

“360 billion!”

The bidding price continued to rise without end. Before a voice even faded, another person would place a bid!

This left the young elites present dazed. For them, it was already difficult to imagine just how much money this actually was.

At this time, a voice shouted, “One trillion!”

As this voice echoed forth, all of the heroic young geniuses of ordinary families were left completely panic-stricken. One trillion!



This was one trillion! Just what kind of insane number was that? This was a number usually used to describe populations!

However, a bidding price of a trillion didn't dampen the excitement of these Holy Land geniuses.

Zhong Wenshu stood up. He glanced at Princess Honeylush and then at Lin Ming, revealing a playful smile. He raised the jade slip in his hands and said, "2 trillion!"

By the heavens! This was double the last bid!

River Feather gulped. As he thought of the 150 billion violet sun stones that he had lent Lin Ming, that could barely be considered a rounding error! That amount had already been his complete wealth. He had thought that he had an incredible destiny after stumbling into a great lucky chance, but compared to these truly wealthy individuals, everything he had in his life was now a joke.

River Feather glanced over at Lin Ming and discovered that he was still sitting there with a placid expression, not hurried at all. This startled River Feather. How could Lin Ming remain so calm? This was 2 trillion! Did he still have the confidence to continue bidding later?

"2.3 trillion!" Sacred Martial Mansion's Sacred Tianhao shouted out as he raised the jade slip in his hand, rising past Zhong Wenshu's bid.

“Mm?” Zhong Wenshu frowned. He coldly looked over in the direction of this new bid and met the eyes of Sacred Tianhao. Both of them came from World King level Holy Lands so neither of them feared the other.

“Good, then let’s have a little battle! 2.5 trillion!” Zhong Wenshu shouted out another bid. Towards those like Sacred Tianhao and Sacred Yueping, who had a formidable power backing them from behind, he didn’t bother mocking. He could only contend with them in a battle of wealth.

“2.5 trillion! Is there a higher bid?” Princess Honeylush passionately said from the auction stage. She was extremely excited to be able to preside over such an auction!

And at this time, Lin Ming finally stood up. Besides the bamboo hat woman, he was the only one in the lower common seats that was able to compete with these World King Holy Land geniuses.

Because of the ruckus caused by Lin Ming competing for the nine aperture spirit crystal, many people were able to recognize him. As soon as Lin Ming stood up, he immediately attracted everyone’s eyes to him. As for Zhong Wenshu, he suddenly rose to a sitting position. He looked towards Lin Ming, a cold light flashing in his eyes.

“3 trillion!”

Lin Ming said, slowly and confidently. Then, he sat down. The new bidding price that he shouted out immediately shocked all of

the young elites present, including River Feather!

It was already astonishing to them that Lin Ming had spent 17 billion to purchase the nine aperture spirit crystal. But now, something completely unbelievable had occurred. He had bid an entire 3 trillion!

If Lin Ming truly came from a World King level Holy Land then why wasn't he sitting in the reserved VIP seats? If he was able to bring out a token that indicated he was from a World King level Holy Land then he would have been able to sit at the higher reserved levels. This would have helped him avoid a great number of troubles. Otherwise, it was simply too ostentatious for him to sit amongst the common young elites and call out such a high price. Once he left Immemorial Imperial City in the future, he would be targeted by countless people!

Just what was going on here?

Regardless of what happened, Lin Ming was now the center of all attention! A youth who others suspected of having an ordinary background actually put forth a bid of 3 trillion!

“This brat!” Zhong Wenshu's lips twitched. He had thought that Lin Ming only had enough to win that single item at the start. He never imagined that this young man would actually have the ability to contend for the final treasures, and the most precious one at that. In addition, the first time he had entered a bidding war against Lin Ming he had lost. That had been the same as ruthlessly slapping his face.

“There must be some secret on that brat. We must investigate his identity in as much depth as we can!” Zhong Wenshu said to the old man behind him.

It wasn't just Zhong Wenshu, but the three extraordinary geniuses of Sacred Martial Mansion also noticed Lin Ming. However, in the vast Divine Realm, it wasn't easy to thoroughly vet someone's background.

Just as Zhong Wenshu was about to shout out another bid, the bamboo hat woman that sat with Lin Ming in the lower common section actually stood up. She said in her coarse and deep voice, “3.3 trillion!”

“What!?”

This new bid left the audience bewildered. Lin Ming was already a surprise, but this bamboo hat woman also had trillions in wealth!

Just what was going on here!?

Everyone looked at that bamboo hat woman. Because of some special array formation in the red gauze that covered her face, it was impossible to clearly discern her appearance.

“Humph, covering up your face is nothing but a joke in front of me!”

Several Holy Lord level old monsters rudely released their senses. They wanted to directly pierce through the bamboo hat woman's veil and see just what sort of person she was.

But at this time, a sharp light flashed in the eyes of an old woman sitting beside her. An unimaginable aura erupted from her, and the divine sense of these old men crashed into this aura, immediately repelled. This feeling was just like a mortal running at full speed into a brick wall. It was enough to cause them to almost vomit blood!

The several old men who tried to investigate the woman's appearance paled as the blood drained from their faces. Their bodies shook and they nearly tumbled out of their chairs.

These old geezers were all stupefied. They knew now that they had kicked iron!

That person was...

Lin Ming's mind chilled as he looked towards the old woman. The old woman was wizened and haggard, with a face that was dried up like a walnut. Her hair was sparse and stringy and her body was bent with rickets. Her entire body was swathed in gray robes and her breathing was deep. It was hard to imagine that she was someone capable of defeating a crowd of peak Holy Lord masters.

All this indicated that she was... a World King!

Everyone present glanced at each other in dismay and shock. The appearance of this old man caused them all to be even more acutely aware that this auction was truly a den of crouching tigers and hidden dragons!

There were some people that didn't come from World King level Holy Lands, but standing behind them were still unfathomably deep existences. Because these existences were hidden, they were mostly unknown to anyone else. However, their strength far surpassed one's imagination. And for this Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, they had personally sent out their disciples to temper themselves in the upcoming battles!

“That old woman is too terrifying!”

Many young elites spoke to each other with true essence sound transmissions. Looking at this old woman, their eyes filled with dread and awe. For this old woman to be able to reflect the divine sense of several Holy Lord level masters with just a thought, then even if her strength wasn't that of a World King, she was infinitely close to one!

“Miss Mo, is that old woman a World King?”

Mo Eversnow shook her head. “She emits a very strange feeling. Her soul force is not inferior to that of an ordinary World King, but her true essence fluctuations are actually inferior to mine from 50,000 years ago! She should... not be a World King! But, she is someone approaching a World King, a peak half-step World King character! I am even more inclined to believe that she was once a World King. However, because of some injury she received in the

past, she dropped out from the World King realm!”

Mo Eversnow inferred the likeliest situation from the little bits of clues and information she knew.

“I see... even someone that dropped from the World King realm is so frightening. She was able to casually defeat several Holy Lord level powerhouses and there were even peak Holy Lord level masters within that group. If what you said is true, then that bamboo hat young woman might be that old woman’s last disciple. In this auction, every opponent I face is stronger than the last. I only have 7 trillion... I wonder if that’s enough...”

Lin Ming sucked in a deep breath. As he traced his spatial ring, his expression was solemn.

## Chapter 1163 – Crazy

---

“Miss Mo, how much property would a World King level powerhouse and a World King level Holy Land have?” Lin Ming asked Mo Eversnow, a bit unsure of himself.

Mo Eversnow said, “Property is divided into fixed assets and liquid assets. Whether it is a World King powerhouse or World King Holy Land, over 99.9% of their total wealth will be locked down in array formations, palaces, transmission arrays, training locations, pills, treasures, and so forth. They wouldn’t have many liquid assets available. For them, having too much money is useless. It’s best to invest everything into training disciples and exchanging for resources. In the past, my Verdant Feather Holy Lands only kept around 4-5 trillion in liquid capital, and the Verdant Feather Holy Lands was also a Great World King level Holy Land. It was much wealthier than these ordinary World King Holy Lands like Sacred Martial Mansion or Dual Polarity Palace. I estimate that they have a total of 1-2 trillion in liquid assets!”

Lin Ming nodded. This was a reasonable amount. When the Verdant Feather Holy Lands had been destroyed, Mo Eversnow had quickly snuck away some of the wealth, but that was only a small amount of the total, around a trillion in all. And then later, most of that had been taken away by Mo Eversnow’s little sister, leaving less than 400 billion at Starbind Bank.

As for an ordinary World King Holy Land, even though their liquid capital was normally around 1-2 trillion, they could sell a small amount of their fixed assets in exchange for violet sun stones. The true value of their property was definitely above his own!



Fortunately, a World King Holy Land was far too large. There was more than one peak disciple and there was much more to do than attending a single auction. This meant that the wealth of that Holy Land would be scattered about all over. This was his only chance!

As Lin Ming was thinking about his own wealth, the bidding price had already dramatically risen to 3.8 trillion. The one who cast this bid was actually Sacred Yueping!

3.8 trillion was equal to the total liquid capital a normal upper World King Holy Land would have during normal times. But, this amount was actually tossed out in a single breath in order to buy just one Boundless World Pill that helped solidify one's inner world. Once this pill was used it would be no more!

From this, one could see just how much money was required to raise an extreme genius!

“The wealth required to walk down the martial path surpasses my original expectations. No wonder it's impossible for a top genius to appear amongst the wandering martial artists, and it's no wonder that even a Great World King level Holy Land would find it difficult to produce another World King successor after hundreds of thousands or even millions of years. This is why so many World King Holy Lands like the Ancient Dragon Clan lack successors!”

Lin Ming thought to himself. He thought about the True Martial Holy Lands. Starbind Bank had already been operating for millions

of years, and there were also the many trade associations within Immemorial Imperial City that fell underneath the control of the True Martial Holy Lands. Just how much wealth had these businesses earned during this time? Perhaps not even the True Martial World King was sure!

But it was impossible for this wealth to be saved. It had to be spent at ridiculous speeds to help raise the future generations!

However, up until now, the True Martial Holy Lands had yet to produce a second World King! They had only produced over a hundred ‘successors’ to the True Martial World King. In this Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, the True Martial World King had even promised a position of successor for any disciple that obtained certain achievements.

And to grow each of these ‘successors’ cost a massive amount of wealth! Even so, the chances of them becoming a World King in the future weren’t high at all!

Of course, the True Martial World King was still in the prime of his life. It was no problem for him to live for another million years or so. He still had hopes that he would be able to produce a World King before his eventual death.

If he could guarantee raising a World King, then let alone several trillion, the True Martial World King wouldn’t hesitate to spend even dozens or hundreds of trillions!

“It seems that the reason the Ancient Phoenix Clan, Kirin Clan,

and Roc Clan haven't raised a World King in all these years is that they are too... poor!"

Lin Ming recalled the Ancient Phoenix Clan's Xiao Daoji and Huo Burning Heaven. They were both extreme characters of their generation. The totem stones they left behind had filled Lin Ming with inspiration and wisdom. But even then, such characters had been stopped at the half-step World King realm. They hadn't managed to take that last step forwards!

At that time, Lin Ming had thought this was unbelievable. But now that he thought about it some more, the reason they couldn't take that last step was not because their talent was too poor and not because the foundation they built during Ninefall and the Nine Divine Shifts was too shaky, but because the Ancient Phoenix Clan simply wasn't able to afford it!

The basis of the Ancient Phoenix Clan was that they had obtained the secret to finding out where the Ancient Phoenix underwent nirvana and thus were able to obtain the blood of the Ancient Phoenix. However, the Ancient Phoenix Clan didn't even have enough of this blood to use, let alone trading it away for resources.

As for the Ancient Phoenix Clan's resource sites, the most valuable one was the God Beast Mystic Realm. But, while the God Beast Mystic Realm was excellent for tempering geniuses and allowing them to find great lucky chances, its ability to produce wealth was still below that of Carefree Island's Red Desolate Mystic Realm.

Of the four God Beast clans, only the Ancient Dragon Clan had

been able to rely on its superior numbers and vastly greater wealth to raise two World Kings in the span of a hundred million years!

Lin Ming could only sigh with emotion as he understood all of this. For a genius, if they couldn't grow because of their lack of talent, then that was their own problem. They had no right to complain!

But if they were extremely talented individuals like Xiao Daoji or Huo Burning Heaven, and yet failed to break past their boundaries because of insufficient resources, then that was truly sad.

In the entire Divine Realm, there were many people that possessed the talent to become a World King, but lacked the resources to do so.

As Lin Ming thought of this, he unconsciously clenched the arm of his seat. No matter what, he would not allow himself to become one of them! This Boundless World Pill had to be his at all costs!

“3.9 trillion! Is there a higher bid?” Princess Honeylush excitedly said from atop the auction stage. Her clear voice easily spread throughout the entire arena.

Zhong Wenshu adjusted his position in the higher seats. He was the one to call out a bid of 3.9 trillion just now. At this time, with such a huge amount of wealth on the line, even someone as arrogant and proud as him found it hard to remain calm.

Suddenly, Lin Ming stood up. He shouted out, “5 trillion!”

“What!?”

Zhong Wenshu glared at Lin Ming, fires nearly spouting out from his eyes.

The three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion, Sacred Yueping, Sacred Tianhao, and Sacred Yanran, all looked towards Lin Ming. At this time, most of the World King Holy Land disciples that were here had withdrawn from bidding. The only ones left competing were Lin Ming, the red bamboo hat woman, the three elites of Sacred Martial Mansion, as well as Zhong Wenshu! These were four different parties!

“To raise the price to 5 trillion in a single breath, that brat must be ridiculously rich. Does he really have the ability to obtain the Boundless World Pill? Or perhaps he’s throwing out his total worth in hopes of scaring everyone away?”

Zhong Wenshu grasped his chair’s armrest, his fist constantly clenching and unclenching. His palms were already wet with sweat!

5 trillion began to approach his total wealth!

Within Dual Polarity Palace, Zhong Wenshu wasn’t the only peak disciple. There were a total of four, and each of them had a talent similar to the rest, and all four of them needed resources. In a

situation where Dual Polarity Palace couldn't guarantee that one of these disciples could become a World King, they wouldn't be willing to spend everything they had regardless of how steep the price was. It simply wouldn't be worth it! This was why they had to carefully consider just how much they should invest in their young geniuses.

Thus, although Dual Polarity Palace had mobilized a massive amount of wealth by going through various channels and even selling some of the Palace Master's own treasures, Zhong Wenshu himself had only been able to obtain 5 trillion. Then, after selling everything he possessed and taking as many loans as he could, he was still only at 5.5 trillion.

In fact, in normal circumstances, Dual Polarity Palace wouldn't be willing to support their disciples in purchasing such expensive treasures. If every genius required the best resources on every step of their road of martial arts, Dual Polarity Palace simply wouldn't be able to keep up!

"5.5 trillion!" Zhong Wenshu grit his teeth and called out his bid. He had tossed out his complete wealth!

At this time, he was no longer able to raise the price a little at a time. If he raised the price by 100-200 billion at a time then his opponent might immediately surpass 5.5 trillion instead. If that happened then there would be no way for him to raise the price yet again. He could only bet everything on this last desperate gamble and hope that it would work!

After he called out this bidding price, he glared at Lin Ming, his

eyes filling with a deep cold killing intent!

“Brat, I advise you not to go too far! If I’m not wrong then you do not have a fierce backer supporting you. Do you know what fate you will suffer after obtaining the Boundless World Pill? Many people will chase you to the ends of the world to kill you and take it! You will die without a burial! If you have a life to buy it then you won’t have a life to use it! Even if you did, you would die later regardless of what happened!”

Lin Ming had intended to stand up and place another bid when he suddenly heard Zhong Wenshu’s threat. He sneered, “How interesting! I’ve already attracted enough attention today, so what’s the point in grabbing a bit more? This auction site has hundreds of thousands of people present. With such a great number of people, there are innumerable individuals that already have dark intentions towards me. If that’s true, I might as well go all in and use this Boundless World Pill to strengthen myself as much as possible and obtain a good result in the First Martial Meeting. At that time, just who would still think of killing me?”

“Hahahahaha! What did you say? Unless I’m wrong, you only have a ninth stage Life Destruction cultivation and yet you still want to carve a little space for yourself in the First Martial Meeting. Who do you think you are? A young Empyrean or something? Keep on daydreaming, I’m about to die from laughter!”

Zhong Wenshu recklessly laughed. “If you stop now then I can protect you. But if you wish to continue fighting with me then I will have you suffer a fate worse than death!”

As Lin Ming heard Zhong Wenshu's words, he looked towards him with an unbelievable expression, as if he were watching a clown making a fool of himself. "This is the first time in my life hearing such imbecilic and dimwitted words. Seek your protection? Are you expecting me to deliver a piece of meat to you or something?"

As Lin Ming sent out this true essence sound transmission, he decisively stood up again. He locked his eyes onto Zhong Wenshu's murderous gaze and raised his jade slip, clearly shouting, "6 trillion!"

These words left the entire audience in an uproar!

6 trillion! That was simply insane! Such a crazy bidding scene left everyone thrilled and aghast! Just what background did this youth have!?

Lin Ming's words smashed into Zhong Wenshu like a wrecking ball. He felt his chest ache as he nearly vomited blood in anger!

He no longer had a chance!

"Good! Very good! Since that's the case, then you... can wait to be surrounded and killed by others!"

Zhong Wenshu threatened Lin Ming. But, the truth was that this wasn't a threat. Everything he said was a fact!



At this time, many great influences were ready to thoroughly investigate Lin Ming's status. If Lin Ming didn't have a background then he would undoubtedly become the target of everyone here. For him to speak such a price was simply far too flashy. Moreover, Lin Ming wasn't like the red bamboo hat woman; he didn't have the protection of a quasi-World King master.

“6 trillion! Is there anyone willing to bid higher?” Princess Honeylush said, her words coming out in panting gasps. Such a sum of money would even cripple a World King level Holy Land for some time! It was incredible to imagine that this amount would actually come from the hands of an unknown youth!

## Chapter 1164 – Divine Pill In Hand

---

“Grandma!” In the lower seats, the red bamboo hat woman began to speak to the old woman beside her with a true essence sound transmission, her voice a bit hurried.

The withered old woman deeply looked at Lin Ming and said, “This price is too high! If grandma is willing to go all in then I can still purchase it, but you are only at the Divine Sea realm; the road before you is still very long and you have far to grow. If you use resources of this level the entire time then grandma simply will not be able to support it. The money I have has to be spent as frugally as possible to buy the most cost effective goods, rather than such luxurious treasures... although the Boundless World Pill is good, the effects compared to the price are simply too low. This auction still has other final act items coming up. We... should give this one up!”

The old woman let out a long and deep sigh. At this time, she no longer had a source of income and was only relying on the wealth she had saved up in the past. Even so, it still wasn't enough.

“I understand. Grandma, rest assured that even without the Boundless World Pill, I will definitely have a dazzling result in the First Martial Meeting.” The red bamboo woman looked at Lin Ming with discomfort in her eyes. “This person only has a ninth stage Life Destruction cultivation. For him to use the Boundless World Pill is truly a waste!”

The old woman shook her head. “Don't underestimate anyone. Aiya, grandma is useless, I simply can't help you during your

young years...” As the old woman spoke, her back seemed to bend even more, emphasizing her age.

After this massive jump in the bidding price, the red bamboo hat woman and Zhong Wenshu both withdrew from the bidding.

Now, there was only a single influence competing against Lin Ming: the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion!

Sacred Yueping stood up, holding the jade slip in his hand. However, he didn’t put in a new bid. His lips moved and he said to Zhong Wenshu with a true essence sound transmission, “Brother Wenshu, an enemy of an enemy is a friend. If Brother Wenshu has already given up on this auction, how about lending us the money instead?”

Zhong Wenshu turned to glare at Sacred Yueping. He sneered, “Dream on! You might as well lend me your money instead so that I can continue to compete against Lin Ming!”

This sort of matter clearly seemed like a joke. How could Zhong Wenshu willingly lend his wealth to someone like Sacred Yueping? Moreover, even if he couldn’t buy the Boundless World Pill, he could still save his funds and purchase the next best item in this auction.

Sacred Yueping grit his teeth, saying, “We naturally won’t let Brother Wenshu suffer a loss here. If Brother Wenshu lends us the funds, we are willing to pay you back with interest double that of Starbind Bank’s loaning rate! Not only that, but we will also gift

Brother Wenshu a square inch of nine heavens aged gold. I heard that Brother Wenshu cultivates the Metal Laws, so after absorbing this nine heavens aged gold, your cultivation will surely rise to another level. Even if Brother Wenshu cannot purchase the next best item in this auction because of lending us the funds, you still won't suffer a loss!"

As Sacred Yueping spoke, Zhong Wenshu was truly tempted. "You really have nine heavens aged gold?"

This sort of thing was extremely rare, but also extremely useful to Zhong Wenshu.

"Of course. I normally wouldn't be willing to part with this because I was waiting to perceive a second element of Laws once I broke through to the Divine Transformation realm. At the start I thought that the funds I had would be enough, but I never imagined I would bump into such a madman! Now I have no other choice but to cut off my flesh to get over this hurdle. I am already determined to fight to the end!"

Zhong Wenshu thought for a moment before saying, "Fine! However, I want three times the interest, and when borrowing you will need to sign an insurance guarantee with Starbind Bank. Also, the insurance premium will be paid by you!"

Sacred Yueping's lips twitched as he heard the words insurance premium. The insurance guarantee service that Starbind Bank provided prevented loans from being casually forgotten or ignored. In fact, this was an extremely common matter in the world of martial artists. With Starbind Bank's guarantee, if there was a

problem with the loan then Starbind Bank would be responsible for recovering the loan. And, if Starbind Bank couldn't find the other party, they would pay for the damages. This service required an extremely high insurance premium, and the higher the amount was, the higher the insurance premium went!

After Zhong Wenshu put forth these conditions, the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion looked ill. But after being forced to the wall by Lin Ming, this was all they could do!

“Deal!” Sacred Yueping clenched his teeth, feeling blood dripping from his heart. But with Zhong Wenshu helping him, he believed that he could win!

“6 trillion going twice... is there anyone willing to offer a higher bidding price? If not, then this Boundless World Pill will belong to that young sir!” Princess Honeylush clearly said from the auction stage. Sacred Yueping's conversation with Zhong Wenshu had only lasted for several breaths of time.

As Princess Honeylush was about to count down a third time, Sacred Yueping suddenly raised the jade slip in his hand and said, “6.3 trillion!”

Sacred Yueping's bid immediately caught everyone's attention. Heavens! 6.3 trillion!

At the final stretch, it wasn't the arrogant and haughty Wenshu or the mysterious red bamboo hat woman that remained, but the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion!

Lin Ming's eyebrows jumped up. The blood vessels around his temples faintly bulged. 6.3 trillion was far too close to his limit of 7 trillion!

"Miss Mo, to refine the Esoteric Immortality Pill, what is the absolute minimum number of dragon bone relics required?" Lin Ming began to fear that his own funds were insufficient.

"27, it cannot be any less than that!"

"27... then I can also pawn another three. If I didn't pawn them but sold them, I could probably obtain a few hundred billion more..." Lin Ming rapidly calculated in his mind. If he pawned an item he would only receive around 50-60% of the value. If he sold them, he could obtain a much higher price. It was only that Lin Ming was a bit reluctant to sell the dragon bone relics.

"6.5 trillion!" Lin Ming raised the bid once more. His voice was grim and dignified! Currently, the bidding price had far surpassed the usual price for a Boundless World Pill.

"You brat, you are ruthless enough!" As Sacred Yueping looked at Lin Ming, his eyes were incomparably gloomy. "6.5 trillion!"

At this point, the rate of increase in the bidding price had dramatically dropped. No one would raise the price by several hundred billion now, only a hundred billion or less at a time instead. Adding even 50 billion at this time was a great mental burden on Lin Ming and Sacred Yueping. This was because this

money wasn't theirs, but money that they had borrowed from others!

Moreover, there was also interest!

“6.6 trillion!” Lin Ming lifted his hand once more. Now, it wasn't just Sacred Yueping looking at him with hatred in his eyes, but Lin Ming himself was also glaring at Sacred Yueping with an icy expression. If it weren't for Sacred Yueping then he could have won the Boundless World Pill at 6 trillion. If his debt was reduced by a trillion, then he could be much more relaxed.

“6.65 trillion!” Sacred Yueping stubbornly said, refusing to give up.

As the bidding war reached this stage, all that was left over were two sides in Lin Ming and Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies. The price rose slowly, a bit at a time. This was a great war where not even a single drop of blood would be spilled. Sometimes, the market was more brutal than the battlefield.

Lin Ming's eyes suddenly shined with a sharp light. He raised the jade slip in his hand once more, took a deep breath and shouted out loud, “7 trillion!”

7 trillion!

He had increased the bid by 350 billion in a single breath!

This sudden bid left the several hundred thousand people in the auction venue completely dumbfounded!

Beside Lin Ming, even River Feather was gawking at him with disbelief. He couldn't understand just what Lin Ming had pawned. All of the ordinary Holy Land disciples were also staring at Lin Ming, unsure of what expression to make.

In this final moment, the reason that Lin Ming had raised the bid by so much at once was because he wanted to completely rout Sacred Yueping's confidence in a single strike! If Sacred Yueping raised the price once more then Lin Ming would have to sell the three dragon bone relics as well as the six dragon relics he pawned before. At that time he would have another 400-500 billion. Not just that, but Lin Ming also had some thunder dao fruits. Although they were far inferior to the dragon bone relics in value, even the weight of a straw was noticeable at this point.

As long as Sacred Yueping increased the price once more, Lin Ming would shout out a bid of 7.5 trillion and desperately risk everything. If he couldn't defeat Sacred Yueping then, Lin Ming could only give up.

"7 trillion! 7 trillion! Is there a higher bid?" Princess Honeylush fervently said.

Sacred Yueping's forehead was dripping wet with sweat. He was constantly reevaluating his own wealth in his mind. This was 7 trillion!



If he really added up all of Zhong Wenshu's wealth, then their combined funds would absolutely surpass Lin Ming's. Sacred Yueping didn't doubt this at all.

But, this money was all borrowed. In particular, for the 2 trillion he borrowed from Zhong Wenshu, not only would he have to pay it back with a sky high interest rate and nine heavens aged gold, but just the insurance premium meant that he would have to pay Starbind Bank another 200 billion! Being a martial artist was an extremely high risk career. Perhaps a few years later the borrowers might be dead. Thus, for guarantee, with such high risks, the charges were appropriately high!

Moreover, in order to continue bidding to this point, he had done so with the support of Sacred Tianhao and Sacred Yanran. He still had to pay them back! Where would Sacred Yueping obtain that much wealth?

Also, Lin Ming might even put forth a higher bid. Even if he could win with a 7.05 trillion bid, he would have far too many problems in the future. There was no way he could make ends meet! And with the price having gone this high, it was now a question whether or not the Boundless World Pill was worth it.

In the end, this sort of top luxury item should be used by someone like a peak disciple from an Empyrean level influence. As a disciple of an ordinary World King Holy Land, he couldn't afford to take the Boundless World Pill!

This was just like a poor mortal commoner borrowing some silver to eat steamed pork buns. This was already a luxury. But, if

that commoner instead borrowed silver to eat shark fin and bird nest soup, then while they could still eat it, it would be extremely stupid behavior.

Sacred Yueping fidgeted, wanting to raise the jade slip in his hand again. But in the end, he kept it down.

Princess Honeylush's voice echoed in his ears, seeming incomparably distant...

"7 trillion, going once! Is there anyone that would like to put in a higher bid... 7 trillion going twice! If no one bids then this Boundless World Pill will belong to that young sir over there... 7 trillion going thrice... deal!"

"Congratulations sir, with a bid of 7 trillion you have won the Boundless World Pill!" Princess Honeylush looked at Lin Ming, a brilliant light pouring out of her eyes. This youth was truly filled with mysteries. She wondered; just how would he resolve all the troubles that would follow the approaching storm after this auction?

In the massive venue of several hundreds of thousands of people, no one applauded, as if a pall of silence had fallen over everyone. Lin Ming sat straight in his chair, his body stiff and rigid. His palms were slightly wet with sweat.

At least... he didn't have to throw out his last desperate bid. This reduced the burden on Lin Ming by a great deal. Bidding 7 trillion was still a reasonably acceptable result to him.

“B-b-brother Lin... do you really have that much money?” River Feather gulped as he looked at Lin Ming. He felt as if he had just woken up from a dream.

# Chapter 1165 – Crazy Cultivation

---

“The auction for the Boundless World Pill has already ended, but everyone need not feel regret. This is because there are a total of 10 items in our auction finale, and each one of them is a rare and precious treasure! There is always another chance! Now, we shall begin the auction for the second item!”

On the auction stage, Princess Honeylush spoke with gusto. However, not many people agreed with her words. For the last nine items of the auction finale, many people had gone through their networks of information and learned what they were. Besides the last item perhaps having a final bid of a trillion, the other items likely wouldn't surpass 300 billion.

A hundred billion violet sun stones was already an extremely exaggerated number.

And at this time, Lin Ming didn't plan on staying and watching the rest of the auction. He stood up and directly walked to the back of the stage. According to the rules, one could pay as soon as their auction ended. Lin Ming intended to take the Boundless World Pill as soon as possible and leave the auction venue. The other items remaining had nothing to do with him.

Lin Ming's departure caught the attention of many people. There were several icy cold gazes on him, as sharp and bright as shining blades. Lin Ming could feel these eyes piercing through his back like razor sharp arrows. He didn't need to turn his head to know just who was looking at him – Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies, Zhong Wenshu, and even that red bamboo hat woman.

All of them were looking at him with utter antipathy.

The market was like a battlefield. If you stabbed someone on the battlefield with a sword, how could you not draw the envy and hatred of others?

“Lin Ming, I want to see just what result you’ll have in the First Martial Meeting after eating up the Boundless World Pill. I hope that you aren’t eliminated early. The qualifying martial artists of Immemorial Imperial City should all be assigned to the same area, hehe! At that time I’ll play with you until you’re crippled and begging on the ground!”

“Just wait until you get kicked out from the First Martial Meeting. Those who chase after you will blot out the skies!”

Sacred Yueping and Zhong Wenshu’s voices resounded in Lin Ming’s ears. Lin Ming didn’t even bother with them, instead moving straight to the exit. As Lin Ming left, there were even some people that intentionally or unintentionally followed him.

“Lin Ming, there are some people following you.” River Feather said from beside Lin Ming, his heart racing. He could feel that these fellows following from behind clearly didn’t have good intentions.

Lin Ming maintained his composure. He sneered, saying, “These people are only clowns. They are waiting for me to leave Immemorial Imperial City, but even if I left Immemorial Imperial City, these people would barely qualify as cannon fodder. And they

think they can divide the soup? How ridiculous!”

Lin Ming ignored them. He had already rented out a training room in Immemorial Imperial City. This training room was located at the Imperial City Auction House and was one of their many services.

Lin Ming only had a general idea of Imperial City Auction House’s background. Part of it was owned by the True Martial Holy Lands. As for the rest, Lin Ming wasn’t too sure. It was possibly some reclusive great expert or disciple of some Empyrean.

In short, this was an organization that no one in True Martial World dared to move against. He would have absolute safety inside.

“Guest No. 235187, please show your identification jade slip, as well as – 7 trillion violet sun stones or 700 million violet sun crystals. If you are currently lacking the funds, you can pawn some treasures.”

Lin Ming waved his hand and over 60,000 violet sun crystal cards left his spatial ring. These were the highest currency crystal cards that Starbind Bank had. Every crystal card was worth 100 million and could be exchanged for violet sun crystals or pills.

Afterwards, Lin Ming waved his hand again and pile after pile of purple crystal mountains appeared. All of these purple crystal mountains were formed from violet sun stones and violet sun crystals. Luckily, the minor dimension of this auction room was

large enough and could easily hold these several giant crystal mountains.

However, the truth was that even though these crystal mountains seemed terrifying, they were only worth about 150 billion violet sun stones. These were the wealth left behind by Splintersoul Mountain and the Occult Bone Clan.

As River Feather looked at this amount of wealth, he was stunned. Just where had Lin Ming obtained so much money? Actually, up until now, he still hadn't been able to determine if Lin Ming came from some secretive great background or if he had simply stumbled upon some ridiculous lucky chance.

"Count it." Lin Ming said. To count 7 trillion violet sun stones, even a martial artist with an extremely fast soul perception would have trouble taking full inventory in a short time. And, it was even more difficult to calculate the value of those material violet sun stones. The auction house sent out 10 treasury managers that used a full hour to count before they finished.

"Here is your Boundless World Pill!"

A middle-aged man with a bright smile plastered on his face presented a jade box to Lin Ming.

After opening it, the Boundless World Pill flew up and danced in the air. A rainbow glow of light filled the air, shooting into the distance!

“This is it!” Mo Eversnow said to Lin Ming. Although she believed in the reputation of the auction house, she still investigated it thoroughly.

Lin Ming waved his hand and the Boundless World Pill was placed into the Extreme Violet Ring.

“I previously reserved the Skyclass Training Chamber with a 1:10 time flow change at the auction house. Could you lead me there?” Lin Ming politely asked. The Skyclass Training Chamber was one of the most expensive cultivation rooms in the auction house. The time there was slowed to a rate of 1:10. If he trained there for three months, it would be two and a half years.

“Of course!”

The middle-aged man faintly smiled as he extended his hand, “Sir, if you will.”

The middle-aged man brought Lin Ming to a long corridor. On both sides of this corridor were a number of stone doors. Every door was carved with all sorts of mysterious and strange runes. This was a time array formation that changed the flow of time in every training chamber.

“This is the room. Please enter!” The middle-aged man nodded towards a training chamber with a red and purple door and extended his hand in invitation.



Lin Ming turned towards River Feather, “Thank you Brother River for accompanying me here. I would like to suggest that Brother River also finds a chamber here to train in. If they cannot find me, there might be a chance that they do something to you instead. Although you have the protection of your family, many of these people probably won’t take that into consideration...”

Compared to these World King level influences, the ordinary Holy Land level River Family was just far too small and weak.

“Okay.”

This was River Feather’s plan to begin with.

Then, Lin Ming entered the training chamber alone. The reason he chose this training chamber was because it was a training ground for thunder and fire!

After entering the training chamber, the scenery suddenly changed. Lin Ming arrived in a different space with lava flowing all around him. As for himself, he was standing at the summit of a giant mountain. Dark crimson chains wrapped around the mountain peak, each link as thick as a grown man’s thigh. One end of the dark crimson chains wrapped around the mountain peak and the other extended hundreds of thousands of feet into the sky, sinking into the clouds for an unknowable distance.

Below the mountain peak, volcanos erupted all over the land, gushing forth fresh heated lava. And high above Lin Ming’s head, dark clouds surged with purple thunder roiling within them.

In front of Lin Ming, just 10 miles away, a massive bronze furnace floated in the air. This furnace was the size of a palace, and as countless bolts of thunder struck against it, sparks of divine light and earth-shaking rumbles filled the heavens. The flames beneath were also sucked up by this furnace, constantly flowing into it. After being burnt for countless years, this furnace had been seared fire red!

This was a spirit artifact treasure furnace. It was also masterless. Every training chamber of this rank was generally provided with a furnace like this. The reason that Lin Ming had chosen the Skyclass Training Chamber was in no small part because he had taken notice of this alchemy furnace.

With Mo Eversnow's strength and her power of Laws, she could certainly activate the powers of the spirit artifact alchemy furnace. Of course, this would inevitably consume a portion of Mo Eversnow's soul force. Luckily, Lin Ming had won the bidding for the nine aperture spirit crystal before this. The nine aperture spirit crystal was a type of soul medicine that could nourish spirits.

If the nine aperture spirit crystal could nourish artifact spirits then it could also revitalize a person's soul to a certain degree. If one's soul force was weakened, they could recover by eating a tiny piece of the nine aperture spirit crystal.

“This is the training chamber of thunder and fire. The dual thunder and fire origin energies here are indeed extremely rich. This is truly worthy of being called the Skyclass Training Chamber!”

In truth, the stone door that Lin Ming had passed through earlier was a transmission array. The transmission array had led to this different world. This different world was not a divergent mystic realm nor was it a man-made dimensional realm. Rather, it was one of the countless tiny worlds that were located in the gaps between the Divine Realm's 3000 great worlds.

This tiny world had been explored and refined by the Imperial Capital Auction House, becoming an absolute separate world space. It was completely safe to train here!

Such a place suited Lin Ming the most!

“Great. Now we can begin... the crazy cultivation!”

Facing the vast and boundless force of nature in this training place, Lin Ming felt his blood begin to seethe with excitement, his heroic and daring spirit soaring into the heavens! For the First Martial Meeting happening three months from now, he had absolute confidence in himself!

Woosh!

All of the alchemy materials were taking out from the Extreme Violet Ring by Mo Eversnow. These materials floated in the air and included the violet sun stone embryo as well as the 30 dragon bone relics!

“Lin Ming, I will first refine the Esoteric Immortality Pill. It will probably take around two months for me to finish. In the meantime, you can train here as you wish and gather your strength. You must cultivate your world seed to prepare for breaking into the Divine Sea.” Mo Eversnow floated in the skies. Her white dress danced around her pale and bare feet and her long hair was whipped up in the wind. Combined with the apocalyptic scenery around her, she looked like a lost immortal fairy, ready to return to the winds at any moment.

“Alright!”

Lin Ming didn't waste time speaking and left everything in Mo Eversnow's hands. He shot outwards, turning into a beam of light moving through the rich thunder and fire origin energy of this world.

Within this vast land of heaven and earth origin energy, the Heretical God Seedling greedily absorbed all of the available energy around it. Lin Ming grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear and wildly twisted around. With himself and his spear, it was like he was fighting against the world itself.

After Lin Ming reached Ninefall, there were far too many Laws within him that he needed to meditate on and also far too much energy that he needed to thoroughly master. As long as he had a place to train and improve himself, then given time, his strength would increase by leaps and bounds!

“Blue Lotus Flame Dance!”

Lin Ming thrust his spear outwards and an incredible scene followed it. Deep in the rivers of fire below, waves of lava tumbled into the area and began swirling up into a giant whirlpool. And within the center of this whirlpool, a blue lotus flower was born, slowly blooming within the monstrous flames!

“I have to fuse the fourth Concept of Fire into the first three Concepts of Fire. Although the altered time flow here will create some obstacles in perceiving the Concepts, I can still overcome them!”

Lin Ming constantly thrust out his spear. The blue lotus flower soon grew to be hundreds of feet tall, as if this lotus flower were holding up the heavens!

And in the skies, the white-dressed Mo Eversnow floated in the wind. All of the materials for refining the Esoteric Immortality Pill had been placed into the spirit artifact furnace by her. She began the long process of refining.

This giant bronze furnace could gather the limitless power of fire sealed within the world. The flames were incomparably hot, blazing without end! Besides the violet sun stone embryo and dragon bone relics, everything that entered instantly turned into liquid before being absorbed by the violet sun stone embryo!

# Chapter 1166 – Opening the Gate of Life

---

Time marched on.

If three days went by outside, one month would have passed for Lin Ming.

Imperceptibly, half a month passed.

In the spirit artifact alchemy furnace, the violet sun stone embryo had completely melted. The dragon bone relics fused into it, forming a golden liquid that spilled out light in all directions.

At the start, this ball of fluid was over a foot in diameter. Then, as it was slowly roasted by flames, the ball of liquid became increasingly small and concentrated.

Rumble rumble rumble!

The furnace shook. All around the body of the furnace, strange and ancient patterns lit up as if they were coming to life. These patterns took the likeness of wild great animals with long fangs, sharp claws, and one could even faintly make out the sound of horrendous roars coming from the furnace.

“This furnace is like a living creature...” Lin Ming turned his head in surprise as he heard the roaring from the furnace become increasingly clear. Then, he immediately relaxed. As a spirit artifact, this furnace naturally had an artifact spirit within it.

Although this was not a true source artifact spirit but a false artifact spirit, often a false artifact spirit wasn't any worse than a true one. The greatest shortcoming of a false artifact spirit was that it couldn't grow on its own. The only way was if one fused in a rare heavenly material like a nine aperture spirit crystal to forcefully enhance it.

And in terms of true quality, many false artifact spirits were of an extremely high rank. This was because when these artifact spirits were sealed into the spirit artifact, they were already extremely powerful! This was a reasonable matter. If a supreme elder were refining their life spirit artifact, why would they not choose some powerful mystic creature as its source?

If an Empyrean level supreme elder were to capture a God Beast's soul and transform it into an artifact spirit, then it was even possible to refine a transcendent spirit treasure!

This spirit artifact furnace's artifact spirit was created by a supreme elder who had killed an ancient blue-eyed crystal beast and used its soul. The fierce patterns along the furnace were also formed by the blue-eyed crystal beast. This caused the furnace to have an extremely tyrannical and savage aura after it was completed. The blazing flames it produced were incomparably hot, burning away the heavens!

The impurities were constantly melted away as the essence of the mixture became increasingly concentrated. Day by day, the originally foot wide ball of golden liquid slowly shrank to three inches. During this time, the nine aperture spirit crystal floated by the top of Mo Eversnow's head. Faint lines of refreshing energy

and mist fell down from the nine aperture spirit crystal, slowly fusing into Mo Eversnow's soul form. The faint light revitalized her body the entire time.

Without the nine aperture spirit crystal, even though Mo Eversnow would have been able to finish the refinement of the pill, it would have been an enormous drain on the power of her divine soul. After all, she was unable to use true essence and had to move materials around with her soul force. Alchemy was already exhausting work, but she had to pay a cost several times that of an ordinary martial artist.

In these past days, the nine aperture spirit crystal's volume shrank by a tenth.

Mo Eversnow lifted her hand and tossed several 100,000 year old medicinal herbs into the furnace. These were medicinal herbs that Lin Ming had found in the Extreme Violet Ring when he had been exploring the Temple of Marvels.

Now, Mo Eversnow used the essence of these herbs to nourish the Esoteric Immortality Pill. A top grade pill had a certain wisdom of its own. It could eat food by absorbing the essence of medicinal herbs.

What Mo Eversnow was doing now was using the essence of these medicinal herbs to feed the Esoteric Immortality Pill.

Underneath the scorching heat, these 100,000 year old herbs rapidly dried up. As they withered away, the liquid essence gushed



out of them, constantly merging into the violet sun stone embryo's golden liquid.

Soon, the multicolored essence of these medicinal herbs had been completely absorbed!

After the ball of golden liquid absorbed this essence, it became even more dazzling and more concentrated, shrinking down to the size of a small egg.

The ball of liquid gradually transitioned to a half-solid state. The divine pill was almost formed!

.....

Time passed a day at a time. Lin Ming had already been in the training area for nearly two months.

Whoosh!

A beam of purple light suddenly cut across the skies. At that moment, all of the power of thunder within the skies seemed to gather in a single spot. Mountains and rivers split apart and a massive fissure was cracked open in the earth, causing lava to spew out into the world!

Rumble rumble rumble!

Volcanos erupted. Endless amounts of lava flooded outwards like countless galloping horses, causing even the earth to shake!

In such an apocalyptic environment, Lin Ming flew high in the air. The spear strike just now had crossed a hundred miles, causing even the space around it to tremble. Beneath him, the rock that was harder than mortal steel was torn apart like cloth, causing a 100 mile long valley to form.

Chi-la!

Thunder tumbled, dancing around like manic purple snakes. Thick arcs of electricity twined around Lin Ming, moving up and down his body. At this moment, Lin Ming seemed like a god of thunder!

Lin Ming looked at the long spear in his hands, feeling his body filling with strength. The source of the power he felt flowing through his body now was completely different from before.

In the past, Lin Ming's strength had come from constantly perceiving the Laws, and then using his own true essence to spur the power of Laws, transforming heaven and earth origin energy into his own weapon to fight. During this process, Lin Ming had always felt that his own strength was far too miniscule and weak. As for the world Laws, they were incomparably massive, causing all who stood before them to kneel in awe.

But this time was completely different.

Lin Ming felt that the power of Laws he used just now had not come from him meditating on them, but from his own body. In that moment, Lin Ming could feel his own body become one with the world. The world Laws naturally flowed out from his flesh, blood, and organs. It was like his body had been condensed from the Laws!

And when he used these Laws to control heaven and earth origin energy, he didn't feel the jerky feeling he did before. Now everything seemed to flow smoothly and perfectly.

Such a feeling was far too wonderful!

“To think I touched upon the threshold of fusing the Thunder Laws' first three Concepts of Thunder so quickly. Although my Thunder Laws are inferior to my Fire Laws, they are still slowly evening out. Moreover, I can faintly feel a new power brewing within me.”

At the Sky Spill Continent, Lin Ming had once trained for years before fighting Yang Yun. He had studied the Thunder Concept jade slip that the Electric Violet Kirin Clan's Jiang Ziji had left behind and had perceived the first three concepts of the Thunder Laws from them – the Power of Death, the Power of Life, and the Concept of Extreme Speed.

However, Lin Ming's understandings towards these three concepts weren't particularly deep, and he had been unbelievably far from ever hoping to fuse them together. But now, he had already traced the threshold of fusing them.

These last two months of training were equal to nearly a year within Fire Spirit Star!

Of course, this didn't mean that Imperial City Auction House's training areas were of a higher quality than Fire Spirit Star. Rather, when Lin Ming had broken into Ninefall, a massive amount of the world Laws had been integrated into his body. Now, all he had to do was sense them in order to rapidly master them.

“Lin Ming, you've done well! Your Ninefall crossed 33 Layered Heavens, and the nine by nine Life Destruction you experienced has brought you unimaginable benefits. This is the combined contribution of the Magic Cube, two transcendent divine mights, gold grandmist battle spirit, and also that transcendent divine pill demon bead replica. Only by combining all of these factors together were you able to achieve what you have now! I would venture a guess that even a descendant of an Empyrean would not have a more perfect Life Destruction than you! Your Ninefall is singular and unique, allowing you to experience heavenly tribulation nine times. Moreover, because you managed to cross heavenly tribulation, to a certain degree you have become someone that lives partially outside the rules of the Heavenly Dao and controls your own destiny. In fact, you should be able to control the Heavenly Dao Laws to a certain extent. Of course, your cultivation is far, far too low. Even if you did, it would be nothing worth mentioning at all.”

Mo Eversnow said, suddenly appearing in front of Lin Ming. She hadn't said a single exaggerated word. Lin Ming's current body, in terms of Laws, could even be compared with a God Beast!

A God Beast was the beloved of the natural Laws. Their bones were carved with the Laws and their flesh and blood were fused with Law runes. Their organs were able to commune with the world, forming a five element grand array. Their bodies were not what human bodies could compare with. They were like amalgamations of the Heavenly Dao, capable of directly accessing and using the power of the world!

If a God Beast's strength didn't mainly rely on their talent while their ability to learn was extremely poor, then they would have even surpassed human Emphyreans.

And now, Lin Ming had a perception equal to a monstrous genius and he also had a body that could compare with a God Beast in the aspect of Laws. If Lin Ming continued cultivating body transformation in the future and was capable of enhancing his body until it was just as powerful as a God Beast's body, then he would become like a humanoid God Beast that was also skilled at learning and cultivating.

"Miss Mo, have you finished refining the pill?" Lin Ming was startled to see Mo Eversnow. In these past months, Mo Eversnow had sealed her senses and isolated herself from the world. Now that she suddenly appeared again, presumably the pill should be finished or almost finished.

"Yes."

Mo Eversnow pointed a finger. Lin Ming turned and saw the

alchemy furnace still floating between the heavens and earth as before. Endless amounts of fire still gathered towards it. The bottom was roasted red even as countless bolts of lightning smashed into it from the sky, recklessly baptizing it with thunder and fire.

This sort of feeling was similar to heavenly tribulation. Of course, Lin Ming knew that the Esoteric Immortality Pill was impossibly far from quickening its own heavenly tribulation. Only when a transcendent divine pill appeared would such a phenomenon occur.

Let alone a transcendent divine pill, the Esoteric Immortality Pill was far inferior to the Boundless World Pill.

Flames burned, thunder swelled. The furnace gathered more and more strength. Finally, it reached a critical point and erupted!

The lid of the furnace popped off and a pigeon egg-sized golden red pill flew out, as if it wanted to escape from the world.

Lin Ming was already prepared. His body moved and his extreme speed erupted. He instantly appeared in front of the Esoteric Immortality Pill and caught it!

He had succeeded in obtaining this divine pill!

In his hands, this pill was boiling hot and extremely heavy. Lin Ming felt like what he caught wasn't a pill, but the reduced essence

of a blazing fire star.

“Lin Ming, you already have the jade slip of the Celestial Tyrant Manual and you should have improved your understandings of it in these past days. Now, follow the method of revolving the energy within your body according to the Celestial Tyrant Manual. Have it flow through the threshold of life and death and attack the Gate of Life! With your current foundation, there shouldn’t be any problems at all!

“In addition, I perceived that fragmented bone slip from before. I discovered that there was an outline to an ancient body transformation technique within it. Although it was far too incomplete, I was able to glean a new discovery from it!”

“Mm? What discovery?” Lin Ming asked, surprised. If Mo Eversnow’s voice and expression were so serious then this harvest shouldn’t be small at all.

# Chapter 1167 – Divine Spear Like Dragon

---

Mo Eversnow used her mind to control the small bone slip, bringing it floating out into the air.

This bone slip fragment didn't appear to be special at all. If it had been placed in a street stall and not auctioned off at a trade fair then it would have been difficult for Lin Ming to discover anything strange about it.

Mo Eversnow said, "This bone slip has a cultivation method recorded within it. It includes the six early stages of body transformation, the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, and the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace. The details about the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace are called the Nine Star Art. According to this bone slip, after one practices the Nine Star Art and truly opens of the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace, a martial artist can commune with the world around them, just like an essence gathering martial artist can. They can galvanize a type of energy using the world Laws. This energy is called astral essence!"

"Astral essence?" Lin Ming asked, startled. This was the first time he had ever heard of this sort of energy.

"Astral essence and true essence are two sides of energy, similar to how grandmist energy divided into yin and yang energies. I have a faint premonition that the secrets of astral essence are related to how to open the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace."

"The secrets to opening the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace..." Lin



Ming thought for a moment. It was a pity that this bone slip was far too incomplete. If he wanted to understand all of these secrets then he would have to rely on his own efforts to do so.

The Nine Stars of the Dao Palace was an extremely distant matter. Currently, Lin Ming hadn't even fully opened the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. And the final two of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates were extraordinary; they were equal to half a large boundary in body transformation.

The first six gates of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates could enhance various attributes of the human body. But in terms of increasing one's comprehensive combat strength, they were inferior to the Gate of Life and the Gate of Death.

The Gate of Life was located at the heart and controlled the power of life.

After opening the Gate of Life, a martial artist's fires of life would be incomparably vibrant and vivid. Their flesh, blood, organs, all of it would be able to regenerate at incredible rates. Even one's blood vitality and fires of life, as long as they didn't suffer some injury past 50%, could still be slowly restored.

This sounded like a gate that could increase a martial artist's defensive and recovery abilities, but it wasn't so. The most vital role of the Gate of Life lay in its attack potential!

To be able to regenerate one's blood vitality and fires of life was an absolutely monstrous ability!

For a martial artist, their life source was extremely fragile. Once their fires of life weakened or they lost their blood essence, that often meant that their life force would diminish, their bodies would wither, and they would become increasingly feeble until they even dropped realms. To think of advancing further in the future in such a state was an absolute impossibility.

There were many wounds that could do this. For instance, the master of that red bamboo hat woman that Lin Ming had seen at the Imperial City Auction was one such case. She had likely reached the World King realm, but because of some grievous injury she suffered, she had dropped boundaries.

But after Lin Ming opened the Gate of Life, as long as he didn't lose over half of his blood vitality or fires of life then he could slowly restore himself. This allowed him to use a singular move in future battles, an overwhelming one that others rarely used.

That was...

To combust one's blood essence!

Once a martial artist combusted their blood essence, they could use their life force as a source of strength and instantly increase their combat strength to another level. In a time of crisis, if a martial artist burnt 30-40% of their blood essence, they could completely turn the tide of battle.

Lin Ming sat down on a nameless mountain peak. The pigeon

egg-sized Esoteric Immortality Pill was grasped in his hands and the Phoenix Blood Spear was stabbed into a deep red rock in front of him. On top of the Phoenix Blood Spear there was a baby-shaped spirit crystal; this was the Nine Aperture Spirit Crystal.

After Mo Eversnow used the nine aperture spirit crystal, it had shrunk to an eighth of its original size. Now the rest would be used to nourish the Phoenix Blood Spear's artifact spirit.

Woosh!

Lin Ming suddenly extracted the Phoenix Blood Spear and without flinching, violently thrust it at his chest!

The sharp Phoenix Blood Spear pierced through his body, cutting through his ribs and finally tearing into his heart. Blood splashed out into the air!

Without a moment's hesitation, Lin Ming drew out the Phoenix Blood Spear. With his other hand, he thrust the Esoteric Immortality Pill into the gaping wound, directly into the opening he had cut in his heart. He submerged the pill into his heart and allowed it to fuse with him!

According to the records contained within the Celestial Tyrant Manual, the Esoteric Immortality Pill had to be sealed within the heart.

The Gate of Life was located in the heart. Once the Esoteric

Immortality Pill was sealed into the heart, the medicinal potency within would be washed out using the flow of blood. The energy within it would be activated, allowing him to flush through the Gate of Life in a single go!

The pain of a pierced heart wasn't much to Lin Ming in comparison to all he had experienced so far. But as the power of the Esoteric Immortality Pill erupted, Lin Ming felt his body shake. It was like a heavy hammer smashed into his heart, nearly causing his heart to stop beating.

A massive amount of energy had exploded in Lin Ming's heart. This sort of impact force could be imagined.

However, up until now, Lin Ming had experienced the impact of many brutal and tyrannical pills. In addition, after swallowing the dragon marrow, absorbing the supreme dragon bone, and opening the sixth of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, his body had nearly reached an imperishable diamond state. If a normal essence gathering system martial artist were to allow the power within the Esoteric Immortality Pill to erupt in their heart, their heart would have exploded into pieces.

And at this time, in front of Lin Ming, Mo Eversnow used her battle spirit to activate the nine aperture spirit crystal. She drew out fire from the spirit artifact furnace to ignite the spirit crystal.

The nine aperture spirit crystal began to slowly soften.

Mo Eversnow flicked her fingers and three dragon bone relics

flew into the nine aperture spirit crystal. Everything was being heated up together.

These dragon bone relics were the remainders left over after she had finished refining the Esoteric Immortality Pill. In order to refine the Esoteric Immortality Pill, 27 dragon bone relics was enough. Mo Eversnow didn't waste any extra. With these three leftover dragon bone relics, she began to refine their essence within the flames to fuse them into the Phoenix Blood Spear!

The artifact spirit within the Phoenix Blood Spear had been personally formed by Lin Ming. Moreover, this artifact spirit had gone through the baptism of heavenly tribulation together with Lin Ming. The quality of it was extremely high. Once it grew in the future, it would definitely be capable of being Lin Ming's life spirit treasure.

The three dragon bone relics had already been slowly melted for two months in the fires of the furnace. Now they were quickly fused into the Phoenix Blood Spear without the least bit of resistance.

Sword like jade, saber like tiger, spear like dragon.

Once a spear gained its own mind and wisdom it would be like an Azure Dragon soaring out of the ocean, roaming into the highest heavens, unstoppable!

The characteristics of the dragon bone relics just happened to perfectly suit a spear. To fuse them into a spear spirit was the best

use of them.

In addition, the Phoenix Blood Spear also contained phoenix blood. This fused well with dragon bone. Dragon and phoenix soaring together, complementing each other's strength!

Thus this fusion had gone smoothly, beyond any expectations.

Roar – !

A resounding dragon's cry savagely impacted into the horizon. The Phoenix Blood Spear violently trembled and then the entire spear shot into the sky, diving into the dark clouds. For a time, countless purple arcs of thunder smashed into the Phoenix Blood Spear, dancing around it like a flurry of purple snakes.

Roar – !

The resonant dragon's cry emerged once more, echoing between the heavens and the earth. Within the world, the faint image of an azure dragon phantom appeared. One could see flashing blue dragon scales, dragon horn, and dragon claws, all of it overflowing with a lifelike chill!

After fusing with the three dragon bone relics and the nine aperture spirit crystal, the Phoenix Blood Spear had undergone another evolution.

Woosh!

The Phoenix Blood Spear shot down from the highest heavens, crashing towards the earth like a raging meteor. The extreme speed caused friction with the air and a tail of blazing flames followed the descent of the spear. With a rumbling sound, the Phoenix Blood Spear broke through a mountain peak, thrusting deep underground and causing lava and flames to spew forth.

“What a wonderful spear!”

Even the hard-to-impress Mo Eversnow couldn't help but cry out in praise.

The truth was that all in all, the rank of the Phoenix Blood Spear could only be considered a medium-grade spirit artifact. This was because the materials used to forge the body of the Phoenix Blood Spear weren't too good and the spear spirit hadn't fully grown.

But, with the Phoenix Blood Spear having undergone tempering through heavenly tribulation, a great deal of the power of heavenly tribulation had been retained within the spear shaft. Also, the source spear spirit was not what other spirit artifacts' artifact spirits could compare with. As Lin Ming grew, the Phoenix Blood Spear would also grow. It was hard to estimate just how much it could continue growing.

Mo Eversnow no longer paid attention to the Phoenix Blood Spear. She turned to look at Lin Ming. At this time, Lin Ming's entire body was covered in hazy golden light. He seemed like a golden Buddha, making it hard for one to look straight towards

him.

Opening the Gate of Life wasn't easy. There were enormous risks associated with taking the Esoteric Immortality Pill.

In the past, Mo Eversnow herself had taken this pill, so she was well aware of just what its effects were like. Of course, the foundation of Lin Ming's mortal body was better than hers in the past. Thus, Mo Eversnow never worried that Lin Ming would experience some accident in opening the Gate of Life. And looking at him now, the situation was much better than she expected.

Mo Eversnow's vision pierced through Lin Ming. She could see the inner workings of his body, his flesh and his blood. She could see the fires of life burning within him like a raging conflagration, a flaming mountain so great and high it seemed that it would scorch the skies.

As Mo Eversnow saw this, a rare smile crossed her face. Lin Ming's talent was much better than she had estimated.

"Perhaps... he really might be able to open the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace, achieving the peak in both the essence gathering and body transformation systems! I have no idea just what state he will be able to reach in the future..." Mo Eversnow whispered to herself. Her eyes grew increasingly bright. Her goal was to have Lin Ming become an Empyrean in the future!

This ambition was incredibly enormous, even impossible. If others were to learn of it, they would certainly scoff at her hubris.



Without mentioning anything else, even someone who became the champion of the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting would only have a suffocatingly slim hope of becoming an Empyrean in the future. And in Mo Eversnow's opinion, it was hard to tell what result Lin Ming would obtain, whether that was top 10, top five, or even higher.

Of course, this was also because Lin Ming was far too young. Compared to the average age of the young elites entering the First Martial Meeting, he would be around 10 years younger.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

Lin Ming's heartbeat reverberated through the world. The sound became increasingly loud and increasingly strong. At the start it was like a heavy drum, but then it slowly transformed into a rolling thunderclap. Finally, every beat of Lin Ming's heart caused the earth to shake and lava to gush forth.

The mountain peak that Lin Ming sat on began to crack. Countless bits of rock tumbled down the mountain as a cloud of dust rose.

Every time blood passed through his heart, it would wash out a massive amount of energy. This energy nourished the entirety of Lin Ming's body. This state continued for several hours. Slowly, the energy within Lin Ming reached the limit. The pigeon egg-sized Esoteric Immortality Pill had shrunk to the size of a fingernail.

At this time, the rest of the Esoteric Immortality Pill cracked apart. With an explosive ringing sound, energy erupted from all over. The mountain peak that Lin Ming sat on collapsed!

Lin Ming let out a loud and happy cry, his howls reaching through the skies and washing away all the clouds.

At this moment, he had opened the seventh of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, the Gate of Life!

# Chapter 1168 – Elementary Transcendent Divine Might

---

“Great! Awesome! Hahaha!” Lin Ming boisterously laughed out loud. At this moment, he felt an explosive power filling his body. His blood boiled within him, like a rushing river from an unleashed damn, surging with unlimited vitality!

To compare a thin and slender blood vessel to a river seemed exaggerated, but in truth it wasn't at all. In the common folktales, when the greatest god of all underwent nirvana and remade the new universe, his body turned into all of life. His eyes became the sun and the moon, and the blood that flowed within him turned into rivers and oceans. Although this was only a legend, it wasn't completely baseless. This was because if someone could obtain Lin Ming's blood vessels now and refine them, they could create a river of flowing blood gushing forwards endlessly!

It could be said that Lin Ming's entire body was now a treasure!

The supreme dragon bone had been fused into his bones, engraving runes onto the surface that recorded the Heavenly Dao Laws. His flesh was integrated with Law runes that contained the highest truths of the world. His blood and marrow were filled with phoenix essence, allowing him to communicate with heaven and earth origin energy with ease. His organs and fascia had already been tempered continuously with energy, making them as firm as divine iron!

When Lin Ming was born, his martial talent had only been subpar at best. Now, his current body's martial talent had reached

the levels of a monstrous genius!

“Phoenix Blood Spear!”

Lin Ming gave a loud shout and the Phoenix Blood Spear shot out from the ruptured earth, turning into a beam of red light that fell into his hand!

With the spear in his hand, Lin Ming immediately felt a close and comforting feeling, as if his own flesh and blood were with him. In this moment, the Phoenix Blood Spear was no longer a weapon but a part of his body, an extension of his arm!

Hum –

The Phoenix Blood Spear trembled in excitement, emitting whistling sounds. Lin Ming felt the strength within his body reach the peak, as if he would explode if he didn’t let it loose!

Strength – surging like a tsunami!

Blood – boiling like lava!

Lin Ming bit down on the tip of his tongue and forced out blood essence, spurting it on top of the Phoenix Blood Spear. In this instant, he had burnt 20% of his blood essence!

A powerful strength gained at the cost of burning his blood

essence was completely poured into Lin Ming's body. In that instant, his strength suddenly soared. The Heretical God Force also erupted. He had now reached a level of strength countless times the limit of Life Destruction. The world seed within Lin Ming's dantian trembled as if it would break apart and become a world of its own!

All of his strength was poured into the Phoenix Blood Spear. Then, a thrust!

Xiu!

Spear light cut through space, issuing forth a horrifying tearing sound. Thunder crashed down from the skies and plumes of flame rose from the ground. All of this energy was swept up by the spear, forming a massive red and purple vortex!

Underneath the Heavenly Dao Laws, the power of thunderfire within this spear was no longer the pure five elements, but had changed to... heavenly tribulation!

At this moment, within Lin Ming's body, the Heretical God Seedling emitted a glorious light. When Lin Ming crossed Ninefall, the thunder and fire tribulations he experienced hadn't vanished but had been absorbed and refined by the Heretical God Seedling. The Laws within the power of thunder and fire heavenly tribulation had also been absorbed by the Heretical God Seedling!

Now, as Lin Ming burnt his own blood essence, he had unexpectedly called out the Heavenly Dao Laws sleeping deep

within his body, reproducing the power of heavenly tribulation!

Rumble rumble rumble!

The strength of a powerful heavenly tribulation erupted and the vast sky turned endless shades of red and purple. As Lin Ming swung his spear, a 100,000 foot tall mountain a hundred miles away was smashed into fragments by him. Even the massive lake of lava around it completely evaporated. The energy contained within this strike had even evaporated magma! And from the area that Lin Ming had struck out with his spear from to the place where that mountain had been destroyed, a massive fissure had formed in the ground as if a Divine Dragon had crushed the world. This terrifying destructive power even left Lin Ming stunned.

This move was...

Lin Ming had only planned to simultaneously fuse the first three Concepts of Fire with the first three Concepts of Thunder. He didn't think that there would be such an effect.

"The power of heavenly tribulation!" Mo Eversnow gasped as she saw the scene before her, as if the final days of the world had arrived.

"What?" Lin Ming asked, surprised.

Mo Eversnow solemnly said, "Lin Ming, when you crossed Ninefall, not only was there a massive amount of the Heavenly Dao

Laws fused into your body, but you also crossed heavenly tribulation and became someone that exists outside the Heavenly Dao. In the future, you might even become someone that can control the Heavenly Dao. Of course, you are currently too weak so that is impossible, but... just now, when you revolved your energy to the limit just now, you summoned the power of thunder and fire tribulation that had been absorbed and carved into the Heretical God Seedling, reproducing the majesty of heavenly tribulation!”

“Heavenly tribulation! Then my move just now... was equal to heavenly tribulation?” Lin Ming was stunned. He himself had deeply experienced just how mighty heavenly tribulation was!

Every single level of heavenly tribulation was incomparably terrifying. At that time, Lin Ming had just crossed Ninefall and his body had been in its peak state. Even so, he had nearly died a gruesome death as he was being attacked by heavenly tribulation. If it weren’t for him swallowing down that demon bead divine replica then he would have likely died then and there.

If he could manifest heavenly tribulation in his moves, then even if he couldn’t reproduce the most powerful yin yang tribulation and could only use thunder and fire tribulation, that would already make him someone that defied the will of the heavens!

To wield the power of heavenly tribulation in his hands sounded completely unbelievable.

“Lin Ming, since ancient times, supreme elders have always created their own cultivation methods. Just now, you also created your own style! Before now, you mastered various cultivation

methods and produced your own skills, Chasing Sun, Chasing Thunder, Penetrating Rainbow, and Burying the Heavens. However, these are different. They can at best only be considered mediocre filler. The only reason they are decent is because you created them and they are best suited for your own combat style. But if they stood by themselves as an inheritance, then they really wouldn't be anything to look at at all. But, the move you created just now was different. In terms of the Laws, it stands at an extremely high level, approaching even the Heavenly Dao. In the future as your strength increases and you constantly improve yourself, this style of yours may even surpass the Heavenly Dao! And, all techniques that transcend the Heavenly Dao are called transcendent divine might! Your move just now can be taken as the elementary form of a future transcendent divine might!

“You have already crossed through nine levels of heavenly tribulation so you can definitely achieve this. When that happens, you will have a transcendent divine might that belongs to you alone!”

Mo Eversnow found it hard to maintain her calm as she spoke to here. Even she felt this was incredible. Lin Ming with his mere perfect Ninefall had actually touched upon the domain of a transcendent divine might. This had definitely been in large part due to the nine by nine Life Destruction he experienced, as well as the nine levels of heavenly tribulation and the countless Law fragments fused into his body.

“You're saying that this is the elementary form of a transcendent divine might!?” Lin Ming asked, surprised. He felt as if this was a dream and found it hard to speak for a while.



A transcendent divine might could only be created by someone extraordinary like an Empyrean. Up until now, Lin Ming had learnt two different transcendent divine mights. And even then, the principles of the Great Dao inherent within them had Lin Ming uttering praises endlessly over just how exquisite they were!

Their common characteristic was that they had nearly formed a system of Laws themselves. They were simply not subject to the constraints of the Heavenly Dao. They were existences that truly defied the heavens.

Although Lin Ming had never been arrogant, he believed that in many aspects, his talent had nearly reached the peak within the Divine Realm. But upon mentioning a transcendent divine might, Lin Ming actually felt a bit helpless and frustrated. He always felt that the moves he created himself were garbage compared to a transcendent divine might. Lin Ming had confidence in his cultivation and strength and also believed he could become an Empyrean in the future. But in terms of self-created moves, Lin Ming actually doubted himself. Would he be able to create his own transcendent divine might upon reaching the Empyrean realm?

He never expected that what he just used now was the elementary form of a transcendent divine might!

“Don’t be complacent. I only said that this move of yours can develop into a transcendent divine might in the future. It is still incomparably far from becoming a true transcendent divine might. You will need to slowly work towards that goal. Every complete transcendent divine might has its own perfect and independent Law system. It could even be said that creating a

transcendent divine might is equal to recreating part of the Heavenly Dao. With it as a foundation, then with enough grandmist energy, you could even breed a true world. And the Empyrean who created that transcendent divine might would be the god who created that world!

“Every transcendent divine might is the total sum of everything that an Empyrean had learnt in their life. Thus, no matter how extreme an Empyrean is, they can only produce a single one! Although only an Empyrean can create a transcendent divine might, when the inkling and traces of that transcendent divine might first appear, that Empyrean might be at a very low boundary. For instance, the current you...” Mo Eversnow said this to prevent Lin Ming from being overly content with himself. Even so, she couldn’t help but praise him. To touch upon the elementary form of a transcendent divine might at the ninth stage Life Destruction was far, far too early.

“A transcendent divine might is equal to the Heavenly Dao in this world?”

Lin Ming was startled. This was the first time he had heard of such a thing and it left him shaken. If an Empyrean had enough grandmist energy, couldn’t they even create their own miniature universe?

“Lin Ming, you have harvested far too much. Far, far too much. Although it only manifests in enhancing your strength now, in the future the benefits you will experience will be more and more. This harvest is even greater than what you gained from opening the Gate of Life! Since you created this technique, you should give it a

name so that once you master it, it can be an inheritance that you pass down.”

“Okay...” Once Lin Ming recovered from his thoughts, he began to think aloud, “Since this technique was bred within heavenly tribulation and belongs to the power of heavenly retribution, let’s call it Heavenly Dao Judgment!”

Since this was a technique with unlimited potential for growth in the future, calling it Heavenly Dao Judgment was a worthy name. Otherwise, if it was some garbage technique that dared to proclaim itself Heavenly Dao anything, then others would truly laugh at it to death.

“Heavenly Dao Judgment? That’s quite the imposing name. I hope that in the future you will be able to give this name the reputation it deserves!”

As Mo Eversnow spoke, Lin Ming clenched his fists and said, “I will.”

“Mm. We don’t have much time left. You train for another three months. Once you’ve gathered enough strength, it will be time to attack the Divine Sea! Afterwards, you will consolidate your cultivation and then we shall leave seclusion to join the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting!”

“Alright!” Lin Ming shouted, his heroic spirit rising 100,000 feet into the heavens!

The Divine Realm First Martial Meeting would be the gathering of the most ultimate extreme young geniuses within the Divine Realm. Lin Ming wanted to take a good look at these young elites and see just how he compared to them!

# Chapter 1169 – Finally Stepping Into the Divine Sea

---

Training passed without sense of time. Unknowingly, three months went by.

Because Lin Ming displayed Heavenly Dao Judgment, there was a deficit of blood energy within his body. However, he had restored this half a month ago. According to the Celestial Tyrant Manual, the less blood essence one consumed, the faster it would regenerate. If one consumed a great deal such as 50%, then it might even take over half a year to recover. If one consumed over 50%, then not even the Gate of Life's powerful life force restoring abilities would be able to completely restore it.

After three months, Lin Ming's essence, energy, and divine had reached the limit. The inner world seed within him had shrunk to the size of a grain of rice and was verging on the edge of eruption.

The more concentrated the world seed was, the greater the explosive force would be once it erupted.

Hu hu hu –

In the dimensional realm, strong winds stirred. Endless heaven and earth origin energy gathered, forming a massive whirlpool-shaped origin energy cloud in the sky. The central focal point of this origin energy cloud was a 100,000 foot high crimson mountain peak. Lin Ming sat at the very summit of this peak, deep in meditation.

100,000 feet was nearly 50 miles. If this were the Sky Spill Continent, this altitude would have long since pierced through the primal chaos heavens.

But in this sealed world, this height only just touched the infinite thunder clouds in the sky, bringing them in reach of one's fingertips.

“It's time.”

Lin Ming slowly opened his eyes from meditation. He stood up, the strong winds surging past him. Lin Ming's white clothes violently fluttered in the air as his long hair whipped about him. Beside him, 12 thick iron chains were like 12 dragons, one end wrapped around the mountain peak with the other end extending into the vast and boundless skies.

Three months of accumulation... no, it should be 10 years of accumulation. Lin Ming had first crossed Life Destruction at 22 years of age. Now, nearly 10 years had passed. Everything so far had been for this final moment!

And the nine stages of Life Destruction had taken Lin Ming 10 years of time. He had nearly crossed a stage each year! Solid, step-by-step, steady and without a single shortcut taken.

This speed was considered relatively slow for a Divine Realm genius. However, such a patient and steady cultivation speed had brought tremendous benefits to Lin Ming. It had formed the

foundation for him to hurtle into the future, overcoming all!

Today, Lin Ming would finally break into the Divine Sea.

Divine Sea, Divine Transformation, Divine Lord, these three large boundaries and nine small boundaries were collectively called the Nine Divine Shifts, similar to the nine stages of Life Destruction. Ninefall was to overcome mortality and the Divine Sea was to transform into the divine. After reaching the Divine Sea, Lin Ming would have completed his transformation from mortality and began stepping into the realm of god.

Hu –

Hu –

The strong winds became increasingly violent! The center of the origin energy cloud turned into a funnel that came extending downwards. In the skies, dark clouds extended for 10,000 miles, with countless flashing arcs of thunder shining from within as if an immortal god of thunder swelled in there. And beneath the mountain peak, an inexhaustible sea of lava and flames surged about. Volcanic explosions continued without end, sending molten lava tumbling into the skies!

Lin Ming took out the Boundless World Pill from his spatial ring. All of the energy within his body was gathered in his dantian, rushing into his world seed without a care for the consequences. The Heretical God Force opened, the blood of the Ancient Phoenix combusted. Together with the endless origin energy in the clouds

above him, Lin Ming crazily absorbed it all!

As energy constantly entered him, the world seed within Lin Ming's dantian began to radiate a blinding light. The world seed continued to shrink, going from the size of a grain of rice to the size of a needle's eye, and still condensing even beyond that!

In the legends, when the universe first formed, it had begun from an infinitesimally small point. All of the primordial energy in creation had been concentrated in that tiny dot, finally exploding outwards and creating the endless universe.

Now, the formation of Lin Ming's inner world followed the same principles as the eruption of the universe.

“Boundless World Pill!”

Lin Ming already felt that his inner world had been compressed to the limit. Then, he crumbled the Boundless World Pill in his hands.

As the pill shattered, the world spirit sealed within the center of the pill turned into an incomparably pure world power that flew into Lin Ming's body, all of it absorbed by him.

This pill that had been won with 7 trillion violet sun stones was the most valuable peak quality pill that a Divine Sea martial artist could use. Even the top genius of a Great World King Holy Land would find it difficult to use!



Now, this world spirit completely fused into Lin Ming's world seed. At this time, his world seed finally exploded into pieces!

Countless tiny cracks appeared on this world seed that was smaller than a needle's eye. An endless amount of energy erupted and Lin Ming's dantian instantly collapsed!

Bang!

Energy transformed into an incomparably terrifying storm, rushing outwards with utter brutality. All of the clouds for thousands of miles around were completely washed away by the shockwaves!

And after the raging storm of energy dissipated, Lin Ming's body had actually vanished.

On this 100,000 foot high mountain peak where one could touch the skies, a completely sealed space distortion appeared in the air. The power of time, the power of space, everything was completely twisted up in here. Even light was affected, unable to maintain a straight line.

Lin Ming's body was sealed up within this space distortion.

This was a cocoon formed from a space distortion!

And Lin Ming was sealed within this cocoon, undergoing his transformation from Life Destruction to the Divine Sea.

The wind had already stopped. The surging thunder and the billowing lava had died down. The endless amount of heaven and earth origin energy no longer formed violent and dangerous fluctuations of energy. Rather, it turned into fist-sized balls of glowing light. These balls of glowing light were mostly red and purple, but there was also yellow, blue, black, green, white, and every other possible color imaginable.

More and more of these glowing balls of light appeared. From tens of thousands to hundreds of thousands to millions and even more, until it seemed like an infinite sea of lights. From a few dozen miles, it rapidly expanded to a thousand miles, filling the entire world with a beautiful glow. Looking from afar, it seemed like a single infinite rainbow had appeared, beautiful and charming, stretching to infinity.

Mo Eversnow slowly floated in the skies, looking at these endless beautiful balls of light as well as the giant cocoon floating within them. Strange and mysterious Law runes emerged from the cocoon and wrapped around it, as fantastical and amazing as a dream.

World seed shattered and dantian transformed into a minor dimension – this was the symbol of the Divine Sea.

And after reaching the Divine Sea, the Laws that a martial artist comprehended would become a part of their system and also become the Heavenly Dao Laws of this minor dimension.

The massive cocoon floating in the air was a projection of the Laws from Lin Ming's inner world.

At this point, one could only wait. Lin Ming's body, soul, his everything was being transformed within this cocoon. This process might take one to two months of time.

However, that didn't mean there were no risks during this period. When Lin Ming truly began stepping into the realm of god, he would have to experience and overcome his heart demons. Because his consciousness had already entered a completely different space-time realization, Lin Ming's dreams of his heart demons might continue for far longer than a month or two.

All martial artists would have to experience their heart demons when they crossed into the Divine Sea. There were very few people that would die because they couldn't overcome their heart demons. But, if they were influenced by their heart demons, this would cause the evolution of their soul to be incomplete, making their divine foundation unsteady.

All of this would depend on Lin Ming himself. Mo Eversnow simply meditated in front of the giant cocoon, resting her soul form.

In the cocoon, Lin Ming was like a baby that hadn't been born. His arms were wrapped around his knees and his body was rolled up. His entire body was naked, no different from a baby. While a baby would soak in amniotic fluid, what Lin Ming rested in was a

sea of Laws.

Law runes appeared periodically on Lin Ming's body before fading away. Lin Ming's eyes were closed, unaware of all this.

Deep in sleep, Lin Ming's face was sharp and clear. His long hair hung down, covering his strong back. His tough and long legs were filled with an explosive power. Every inch of his flesh, every fiber of his muscles, it was all a work of perfect art. In this cocoon, his body, his soul, everything he was began to subtly change.

In a dim haze, Lin Ming seemed to return to his childhood, and countless memories of it rushed back into his mind. All of them were strange, confusing, and unable to be discerned clearly.

Then, everything rapidly changed.

He was chased down by Tian Mingzi. Mo Eversnow was destroyed, her soul fading into ashes. He himself was severely wounded. His boundary dropped and he would never be able to advance again in his life.

Then, the secret of the Magic Cube was exposed. Every martial artist under the heavens began to hunt him down. Finally, Lin Ming died without a burial ground and even his homeland, the Sky Spill Continent, was exterminated by Tian Mingzi's underlings.

All of these scenes were images that suited the weakness in Lin Ming's heart.

This was a heart demon, all-pervasive and perpetual. As long as a human held desires or fear, they would inevitably have heart demons. The evolution of the soul was followed by the manifestation of these heart demons. If one wasn't able to overcome them then their divine foundation would be damaged.

Fortunately, Lin Ming's will was incomparably powerful. He soon discovered the shadows of these fears and completely crushed his heart demons!

He saw himself killing Tian Mingzi, becoming an Empyrean, helping Mo Eversnow reforge her body, rebuilding the Verdant Feather Holy Lands, and then climbing to the peak of martial arts. There, he surpassed the boundary of Empyrean, becoming immortal and everlasting, an existence that would last for eternity. Like this, tens of thousands and hundreds of thousands of years passed. He held the world in his hands, controlled the samsara of life and death, and dominated the Heavenly Dao Laws. This feeling was incomparably realistic and wonderful.

This sort of heart demon was a manifestation of Lin Ming's desire to reach the peak of martial arts!

Even if Lin Ming's will was strong, when facing such a heart demon, the effect of his willpower would be greatly diminished. This was because Lin Ming's will and determination to chase after the peak of martial arts was very strong, and correspondingly this heart demon was also strong, much mightier than anything an ordinary martial artist could dream of.

Lin Ming wandered about this illusionary dream. He seemed to awaken and also fall asleep, again and again. He experienced lifetimes of great sadness and also lifetimes of great joy. Then, his mind suddenly shook. It was like he had seen the ends of the heavens.

There, a phantom of the Magic Cube, Demon Bead, and Purple Card appeared. An icy feeling rushed through his body and Lin Ming suddenly awoke!

As Lin Ming examined his body, he found that his dantian had already disappeared, replaced by a minor dimension!

The world power of the Boundless World Pill had already fused into this minor dimension. The evolution of his world had come to an end.

At this time, outside of the massive cocoon, the endless rainbow origin energy light that extended for thousands of miles suddenly gathered together, forming millions of phoenixes and fire birds that flew towards the center, all of them submerging into the giant cocoon. For a time, a blinding light filled the world, illuminating the heavens with shimmering multicolored lights.

Mo Eversnow's eyes suddenly shot open. She knew that at this moment, Lin Ming had stepped into the Divine Sea!

# Chapter 1170 – Leaving Seclusion

---

Ka ka ka!

Within the dimensional realm, the giant cocoon shattered and Lin Ming emerged, standing on the wind. He was already wearing white clothes formed from energy, as white as snow and as untouchable as the heavens.

After breaking through to the Divine Sea, Lin Ming's aura became even more concealed and a sharp light slowly gathered in his eyes, making him seem softer and gentler. If Lin Ming was a spear before, then right now he was a spear that was placed into a spear chest. Although he seemed ordinary, the truth was that his vast aura was hidden. Once it erupted, the earth would shake and the heavens would tremble.

“Lin Ming, enter your minor dimension!”

Mo Eversnow turned into a beam of light and sank into Lin Ming's body. Lin Ming followed her, entering the minor dimension that had been opened within himself.

The scenery changed. The minor dimension that the two entered was barren with only the ground spread before them and calm skies above them. Within this world, all sorts of heaven and earth origin energy gathered together, wandering about and forming dazzling patterns in the sky.

This heaven and earth origin energy came from the countless

balls of origin energy light that Lin Ming had absorbed when he reached the Divine Sea. These origin energy lights were now gathered in Lin Ming's world, becoming a part of the power of the world within him. If he fought in the future, he would be able to use a part of this energy.

This was the reason why a Divine Sea powerhouse was far stronger than a Life Destruction martial artist. Because when they fought, a Divine Sea martial artist could draw support from their own inner world for strength. Now that Lin Ming had broken through into the Divine Sea, his strength had risen astronomically!

Moreover, because of the Boundless World Pill, after Lin Ming broke into the Divine Sea he had steadily entered into the early Divine Sea realm, just a tiny bit away from reaching the peak of the early Divine Sea realm. The speed of this improvement was much quicker than a normal martial artist's.

Mo Eversnow's divine sense spread out, looking through Lin Ming's entire minor dimension. She revealed a satisfied smile and then said to Lin Ming, "Lin Ming, your inner minor dimension has reached a diameter of 800 miles just after you entered the Divine Sea realm. Your inner world is even larger than that of some weak late Divine Sea martial artists!"

"Only larger than the inner worlds of weak late Divine Sea martial artists?" Lin Ming asked, surprised, seeming unsatisfied with this appraisal. With his solid cultivation, steady foundation, and the Boundless World Pill added on top, then if his inner world didn't far surpass those of ordinary martial artists then he might as well kill himself. But now as he listened to Mo Eversnow, his inner



world only surpassed weak late Divine Sea martial artists. He was certainly dissatisfied with this.

Mo Eversnow faintly smiled, “So what would you like instead? The size of your inner world is determined by how strong or weak a martial artist’s true essence foundation is. The size of your inner world has already surpassed that of a weak late Divine Sea martial artist. In other words, disregarding all other aspects, just your cultivation is in no way inferior to that of a weak late Divine Sea martial artist. Then, with your Laws, battle spirit, transcendent divine might, dual body and energy cultivation, extremely thick true essence, and all sorts of other factors added in, they are no different from ants compared to you.”

“I see...”

Lin Ming whispered as it dawned on him. If the area of his inner world reached that of a weak late Divine Sea martial artist, then that meant his cultivation was equal to theirs!

Cultivation had always been Lin Ming’s greatest weak point. If his cultivation matched them, then killing these people wouldn’t be much more difficult than stepping on an ant.

Moreover, Lin Ming’s inner world was far more stable than the inner world of most other Divine Sea martial artists. This was because of the Boundless World Pill. Due to him having taken the Boundless World Pill, his inner world had taken on characteristics of a true world. From this alone, even if the size of their inner worlds was the same, Lin Ming’s inner world could hold far more world strength!

“Lin Ming, it’s time for us to leave!”

Mo Eversnow suddenly said.

“Leave now? Do I not need to train for another month or two to stabilize my cultivation?” Lin Ming asked, startled. There was still plenty of time for him to train here.

“No need. Let’s leave now. There is still some time until the First Martial Meeting begins. Even if you stabilize your foundation on the road, that will be more than enough. Training for too long in an altered flow of time will have negative effects on your comprehension of Laws. Since we have no need to stay here, we might as well leave now!”

“Okay!”

Lin Ming nodded. In the next moment his body turned into a beam of light that shot straight towards the exit of this training area.

After training for so long, it was finally time for Lin Ming to face the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting!

.....

“Young Hero Lin, you’ve come out so early! You still have two

and a half months left in your reserved training chamber.” In the corridor of Imperial City Auction House, a beautiful woman politely spoke to Lin Ming as he appeared.

The young receptionists of Imperial City Auction House were mostly at the Revolving Core or Life Destruction realm. Although their talent wasn't too amazing, all of them were extraordinarily beautiful with amazing temperaments. Some of them with good luck might even be looked upon favorably by some great person and taken in as concubines.

“I understand. Could you help settle the bill?” Lin Ming casually said. Then, his mind stirred and he asked, “Do you know if there's any special news regarding the First Martial Meeting?”

As Lin Ming spoke, he flicked his hand and a small bottle of pills useful for a Life Destruction martial artist flew into the hands of the young receptionist.

The young woman took the bottle by reflex. Although she couldn't see what sorts of pills were inside, she had done enough work in the auction house that she was able to judge the general value of a bottle of pills by its fragrance. As she took the bottle in hand she was immediately overjoyed. Her eyes became much more gentle and pleasing as she looking at Lin Ming, “Reporting to Young Hero Lin, registration for the First Martial Meeting has recently begun. The currently held Divine Realm First Martial Meeting has extremely loose limits for registration. It is completely different from the last several First Martial Meetings...”

“Oh? How is it different?” Lin Ming casually asked.

The young woman sweetly grinned and said, “In the past First Martial meetings, besides the limits of age and cultivation, there were also requirements for one’s background. For instance, one had to be a disciple of a Holy Land, a junior of a ninth-grade family, or the descendant of a Holy Lord level powerhouse. Before every martial meeting, a quota of people would be given to every Holy Land in the Divine Realm. There were many higher eighth-grade sects that couldn’t obtain a quota of people unless they had the recommendation of a Holy Lord level powerhouse or above. Thus, many wandering martial artists weren’t able to participate either.”

As Lin Ming heard the young woman speak, he was surprised for a bit before immediately understanding it. Although it sounded unfair to refuse most wandering martial artists and even those from weaker sects, this was also reasonable. If there was no defined threshold to register and every martial artist participated, then the number of martial artists joining in would probably be counted using trillions as the smallest number. With so many people, how could a tournament possibly be arranged?

Thus, only sects with enough strength were able to recommend their strongest direct disciples. The strength of these chosen individuals was far higher than what an average wandering martial artist could hope to compare with.

In fact, in all fairness, if one didn’t have a sect or a Holy Lord level master behind them, it was impossible for a wandering martial artist to hope to show good results in the First Martial meeting. Even a monstrous freak like Lin Ming also had a Holy Land background.

Lin Ming soon understood all of this. He asked, “So, you’re saying that the rules for registration have changed?”

“Yes... this First Martial Meeting only has limits on age and cultivation. There is no limit on one’s background and also quota of people given. All geniuses that meet the required age and cultivation can participate.

“Mm?” Lin Ming was stunned. If conditions for registration were so loose then wouldn’t the number of people registering be unimaginable? In such a grand and wondrous event, even if some weaker young elites clearly knew that they wouldn’t have any results in participating, they would still all be rushing to personally experience just how awesome this was!

After all, this was an event that happened only every several thousands of years. If they just happened to be of the age and cultivation to enter, how could they not participate?

“How many people have registered already?” Lin Ming asked.

The young woman thought for a moment before saying, “It is said that within the entire True Martial World, there are already 1.5 trillion geniuses that have registered. But, there is still two months remaining. The closer the deadline approaches, the more people there will be registering. At the end, I estimate that the total number will increase by several times what it is now.”

“This is...” Lin Ming sucked in a cold breath of air. He was

already mentally prepared, but upon hearing the true number of participants he was still shocked.

Currently, just a great world of the Divine Realm had 1.5 trillion registered participants so far, and there were 3000 great worlds in the Divine Realm in total. If this were added up assuming that the others were the same, then that would be 4.5 quadrillion geniuses. In addition, there were still the countless other worlds, hidden worlds, hidden dimensions, and all sorts of other people. This number was far too terrifying!

Moreover, this was only half a month of registration!

Once the First Martial Meeting truly started, there would at least be 10-20 quadrillion young elites participating. With so many people, arranging them to compete was simply far too difficult! Not to mention a higher number, just gathering 10 quadrillion young elites together was a monumental undertaking. One would need at least 10 billion spirit ships! No matter how wealthy Empyrean Divine Dream and Empyrean Vast Universe were or how much manpower they had on their side, it was still unimaginable that they could organize a First Martial Meeting on such a giant scale.

Even if they could organize such an event, where would they find the venue for it? This was 10 quadrillion people! Not even a massive super planet would be able to hold so many people.

If he didn't guess wrong, then there should be qualifying tournaments, each of them in their own area. For instance, Immemorial Imperial City would be such a division with its

qualifying tournament. A winner would be chosen here to go on to the next round, repeated ad nauseam. Who knew how many rounds one would have to go through to experience the true competition? Moreover, it was impossible to be completely fair in this. There were some qualifying areas that were doomed to have far too many masters, and other qualifying areas that wouldn't have any stronger individuals. Deciding how to allocate the number of chosen participants would be a major problem.

As Lin Ming thought this, he asked, "Will the tournament be divided into sub-divisions? If so, then will those that register at Immemorial Imperial City be competing at Immemorial Imperial City?"

The beautiful young receptionist shook her head. "It doesn't seem so. I've heard that everyone that registered will be competing together."

"Competing together? How is that even possible?" Lin Ming found this all too unbelievable. No matter how resourceful or powerful two Emphyreans were, it should still be impossible to do this.

"This is what everyone is saying so it shouldn't be wrong. Moreover, the site of the competition is extremely special... it is the Divine Dream World." The young woman confidently said.

Lin Ming still couldn't understand. Three months ago, when that voice resounded through all of Immemorial Imperial City, they had said –

“Three months from now, the First Martial Meeting of the Divine Realm’s 3000 great worlds will be held in the Divine Dream World, held jointly by Empyrean Vast Universe and Empyrean Divine Dream! All heroic young elites of the Divine Realm may participate!”

The Divine Dream World, wouldn’t that be the domain of Empyrean Divine Dream? But how was it possible to organize 10 quadrillion geniuses to compete there?

As Lin Ming was pondering this, Mo Eversnow said, “Lin Ming, I suspect that the Divine Dream World is not the Divine Dream World of the Divine Realm’s 3000 great worlds, but a special world that Empyrean Divine Dream established herself using a transcendent divine might as the Laws – the true Divine Dream World!”

“Mm? A world established by the Laws of a transcendent divine might?” Lin Ming asked, dumbfounded.



## Chapter 1171 – Mu Qianyu, Qin Xingxuan

---

“It’s only a guess of mine; I don’t know for sure. I should have told you this, but Empyrean Divine Dream is an outstanding individual even amongst Empyreans. She is extremely mysterious and even the Empyrean level influence she created, Divine Dream Palace, is just as mysterious as she is. It is said that Divine Dream Palace only allows female cultivators to join, and there are only several hundred people there in total. Each of them is either superbly strong or superbly talented! Even if a Great World King were to go to Divine Dream Palace, they would still have to respectfully greet any individual there. They wouldn’t even dare to offend a junior!”

“Only several hundred people...” Lin Ming echoed, surprised. After ascending to the Divine Realm, he began to understand just how great and massive the sects of the Divine Realm were. The scales they were built to were enormous. Even the Ancient Phoenix Clan had a hundred billion clansmen, and the Ancient Dragon Clan even had a trillion clansmen!

Immemorial Imperial City’s Sacred Martial Mansion and True Martial Holy Lands were ridiculously huge presences here, and yet only a tiny part of their sects were located at Immemorial Imperial City.

And now, Mo Eversnow had said that Divine Dream Palace, an Empyrean level influence, only had a mere several hundred people. How could this not lead Lin Ming to be shocked? Although this number was likely inaccurate because of how mysterious Divine Dream Palace was, he could still infer that Divine Dream Palace had an extremely small number of people.

Divine Dream Palace only had several hundred or even a thousand people and yet it could be ranked at the highest echelons of Empyrean level Holy Lands. Besides Empyrean Divine Dream sitting in command, all other disciples of Divine Dream Palace had to be monstrous geniuses. The most amazing of them likely exceeded even Great World Kings!

Mo Eversnow said, “For this Empyrean Divine Dream to manage the First Martial Meeting herself, that is what I am surprised about. This is because Empyrean Divine Dream acts in a very low-key and muted manner, and she rarely appears. Yet, for her to manage the First Martial Meeting, I think there is a possibility that... Empyrean Divine Dream’s descendant is soon to be born...”

“Empyrean Divine Dream’s... descendant!” Lin Ming sucked in a cold breath of air. Whoever this person might be, their talent must be at unbelievable levels!

This person must possess transcendent divine might. At the very least, they would know the self-created transcendent divine might that Empyrean Divine Dream herself created!

Moreover, growing up, this descendant must have used the absolute best of all resources. Compared with Lin Ming, besides the Magic Cube that he still wasn’t able to activate on his own, she would be no worse than he was in any other aspect.

As for having a monstrous talent and perception, there was no need to mention these things. These were the most basic

advantages that an Empyrean descendant would possess.

With all of this concentrated together, an abnormal singularity would be born.

Mo Eversnow pressed her eyebrows together. She said, “If you and she were of the same age, then you naturally wouldn’t need to fear her. But, if she was older than you by even five years...”

Mo Eversnow’s words trailed off. In the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, the greatest unfairness lay in the problem of age. The older participants would definitely have an advantage; this was inevitable.

Not to mention anyone else, but five years from now, just what sort of combat strength would Lin Ming have? How strong would he be 10 years from now? It was hard to imagine.

In terms of talent, Lin Ming had firm belief in himself; he wouldn’t fear anyone!

But because he had practiced martial arts for too short a time, it was hard for him to say what rank he would place in the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting without first meeting his opponents. There was no way he could randomly boast about such things.

“Empyrean Divine Dream... I wonder how she compares with Empyrean Primordius. Of the two of them, which one would be weaker?” Lin Ming thought aloud. But for this sort of matter,

perhaps only Empyrean Divine Dream and Empyrean Primordius would know.

As he thought about it, he could barely be considered a half-descendant of Empyrean Primordius. Of course, the true legacy of Empyrean Primordius was still within the Eternal Demon Abyss where he had yet to obtain it.

Although he could feel just how terrifying his opponents were, Lin Ming could also feel his warm blood boiling over with excitement. If everyone at the First Martial Meeting was on the same level as the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion, then there wouldn't be any reason for participating at all.

Ridiculously fearful opponents, an unknown result – only this type of battle could cause Lin Ming to seethe with fighting spirit!

Lin Ming's final goal for participating in the Divine Realm Martial Meeting was not only to learn another transcendent divine might, but also to test himself against the young elites that stood at the pinnacle of the Divine Realm. Only by fighting against these top masters would he be able to temper himself!

“Come on, let's go and register!”

Lin Ming strode out of Imperial City Auction House. As soon as he left the auction house, he didn't need Mo Eversnow's reminder to feel that several divine senses had locked onto him. To be so easily discovered by Lin Ming, the cultivations of these people had to be at the Divine Transformation realm.

“One, two, three, four... four Divine Transformation trashes actually thought to monitor me. These people are really patient. They’ve waited outside Imperial City Auction House all this time for me to come out.”

These people all had an early Divine Transformation cultivation. For a task as thankless and boring as monitoring someone, a Divine Lord powerhouse naturally wouldn’t be sent out.

The Divine Transformation realm was the boundary one needed to wander the vast Divine Realm by themselves with some semblance of safety. On a faraway tiny planet they could act as an overlord. As for a Divine Lord powerhouse, that was different. They could seek a position in a Holy Land. For instance, in an eighth-grade sect like Carefree Island, they could mix in and become an Elder.

Lin Ming sneered. When he just reached Ninefall he was already able to defeat a weak Divine Transformation martial artist. Now that he had opened the Gate of Life and also stepped into the Divine Sea, these people were even less worthy of mentioning.

Mo Eversnow said, “There’s no need to bother with these people. Let’s go and register.”

“Mm.” Lin Ming nodded. Whether these people were toads that didn’t know the vastness of the heavens and earth, or whether they were the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion, or whether they were even Zhong Wenshu’s underlings, he was

disinclined to care about them at all. And if Immemorial Imperial City didn't have a blanket prohibition against fighting, then he wouldn't have minded teaching these four pieces of a garbage a lesson they would never forget.

As Lin Ming moved, these four people silently followed. None of them were aware that Lin Ming had already discovered them. Besides a few people like Yue Ironrock and River Feather, no one knew just how strong Lin Ming was. They only knew that Lin Ming was ridiculously wealthy and that he likely didn't have any great background, otherwise there was no way he would have been sitting in the commoner section. To do that was simply seeking trouble.

Lin Ming didn't even need to ask for directions; he only needed to follow the massive swelling tide of people to find the registration area.

In the several thousand mile wide Immemorial Imperial City, there were already over a thousand registration points set up!

And this was only Immemorial Imperial City. In the other great cities of True Martial World, the other planets and stars and hidden realms, there were also countless registration spots set up. As long as one met the defined requirements of age and cultivation, one could freely register!

It wasn't an exaggeration to say that in the last several million years of history, this would be the most intense First Martial Meeting, with the highest number of people competing!

Moreover, the appearance of Empyrean Divine Dream added a layer of mystery and intrigue to this First Martial Meeting.

In every First Martial Meeting, there would be the birth of an Empyrean descendant.

Or, it was more accurate to say that only when an Empyrean descendant was born would that Empyrean decide to take advantage of the momentum and hold a Divine Realm First Martial Meeting.

And an Empyrean descendant, without accident, would easily become someone as strong as a Great World King!

The truth was that the fame and glory brought about by being the champion of a Divine Realm First Martial Meeting was even greater than that of being a Great World King!

The Divine Realm's 3000 Great World Kings had accumulated over millions of years. A new one would appear every 1000-2000 years. As for a Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, that would only be held every 4000-5000 years. Of course, this also meant that there were many geniuses who couldn't participate in the First Martial Meeting because of the time when they were born.

However, in every First Martial Meeting, there would be the appearance of an Empyrean descendant, or even several of them. In the future, these Empyrean descendants would reach the level of a Great World King but wouldn't be considered as part of the

Divine Realm's 3000 Great World Kings.

“Here to register?”

Lin Ming waited in line for a long time. Then, when it was finally his turn, he stepped up and stood in a strange array formation. This array formation sent out a faint blue light that covered him.

“This is to determine your skeletal age.” Mo Eversnow's voice sounded out in Lin Ming's ears. A person's skeletal age was closely tied to their life. This linked to one of the Heavenly Dao Laws, the so-called passage of time, karma and samsara, life and death, the fading of beauty...

This was a Law that not even an Empyrean could control. In 100 million years, all would become dust.

“Yes.”

“Please record your name, cultivation, as well as the sect or family you come from. Also, please leave behind a true essence fluctuation.” The registration attendant was a tall and thin old man. This old man passed Lin Ming a jade slip so that he could record his information and true essence fluctuation within it. This sort of thing was similar to a person's fingerprint. When it was recorded within, then combined with one's name, age, and other such information, it could be used to determine and lock down a person.



Lin Ming recorded his name and cultivation in the jade slip. Then, when he was filling in the name of his sect, he recorded the Ancient Phoenix Clan. He knew that in participating in this Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, it was inevitable that he would shine with glory. Not to mention the top three or even top 10, but even ranking in the top 10,000 would bring endless attention from the entire Divine Realm and also arouse the interest of countless influences. The sect that he wrote down would also receive immense glory and praise. This favor was naturally given to the Ancient Phoenix Clan.

After all, whether it was the Ancient Phoenix Clan's Fairy Feng or Huo Violentstone, both of them had treated him with graciousness. Lin Ming also had a very good impression of the Ancient Phoenix Clan.

Even in Phoenix Cry Palace, when White Daohong had faced Lin Ming, who far surpassed him in talent, not only did White Daohong not feel jealousy and try to push him away, but he even gave suitable help and assistance.

As for others who showed him graciousness, there was also Carefree Island's Mo Riverbliss. However, Mo Riverbliss couldn't appear publicly and it also wouldn't be a good idea to arouse too much interest in Carefree Island. Thus, he naturally couldn't record their name.

The tall and thin old man received the jade slip and checked the information within it. After verifying the age and cultivation, he slowly said, "Next."

Lin Ming's status wasn't great enough to arouse any interest. As a Holy Land disciple with an early Divine Sea cultivation, he was only one in the midst of countless trillions.

As Lin Ming was registering, he could never have imagined what was occurring countless quadrillions of miles away from True Martial Great World at another great world of the Divine Realm – Good Fortune World.

In this world, there was an eighth-grade sect called the Unbroken Cult. Currently living in this sect were two women that held an inestimable importance to Lin Ming...

They were Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan!

After many years, these two women had already reached a Divine Sea realm cultivation. Of course, the reason they reached the Divine Sea so quickly was because Old Man Good Fortune had arranged a time enchantment that sped up the flow of time by a factor of 10. Qin Xingxuan's time in training had been even longer.

Not just that, but the two women didn't need to consider questions of combat strength and accumulation. When Lin Ming had ascended, Fairy Feng used three years of her cultivation to bury a flame seed condensed from Ancient Phoenix blood into the bodies of Qin Xingxuan and Mu Qianyu. This flame seed also contained fragments of the Fire Laws, allowing them to smoothly break through to the eighth stage of Life Destruction and reach the Divine Sea.

And after the two women reached the Divine Sea, they were received by Old Man Good Fortune and ascended into the Divine Realm...

# Chapter 1172 – The Burden of an Outer Court Disciple

---

Old Man Good Fortune was a disciple of Good Fortune World's Unbroken Cult. The reason that his nickname was Old Man Good Fortune was because of the world that he had come from.

As someone who led people to the Divine Realm, those he led naturally went to the Unbroken Cult and became their outer court disciples.

After Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan ascended to the Divine Realm, they had a faint feeling that it wouldn't be easy finding Lin Ming in such a vast world. But when they truly reached the Unbroken Cult, they discovered that they had far underestimated the difficulty of their mission!

Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan had seen Fairy Feng, thus they were naturally aware that Lin Ming had been received into the Ancient Phoenix Clan as a disciple. This was the only clue they had to look for Lin Ming in the Divine Realm.

They had thought that as long as they found the Ancient Phoenix Clan, they would be able to find Lin Ming. But after entering the Unbroken Cult, they asked around and looked through a great deal of material, finally finding out that the Ancient Phoenix Clan was divided into 72 palaces, scattered all over the Divine Realm. And they didn't even know which palace Lin Ming was located at.

Not just that, but to travel between great worlds – once the

expenses and consumption of spirit ship energy were accounted for – required at least a million violet sun stones. As for Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan, the monthly expenses they received from the Unbroken Cult was only 10 violet sun stones. If they gathered them in this way, they would die before they could save the necessary amount.

Moreover, to travel between great worlds required one to be at least a Divine Transformation realm powerhouse. This was because the spaces between the great worlds and within the great worlds were filled with robbers and killers. Murdering someone and stealing all of their possessions was a frequent occurrence. And if one were a beautiful woman, their fate would be extremely miserable. It was likely they would either be sold as a slave whore or used to cultivate and have all of their life essence sucked up.

In this sort of situation, it was simply far too difficult for Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan to find Lin Ming.

“Big Sister Mu, we’ve already been in the Divine Realm for half a year, but... if this continues, how will we still look for Brother Lin?” Qin Xingxuan asked. She was standing in a field that the Unbroken Cult used to raise valuable treasure beasts. She wore a simple blue gown without any frills, and her face was fresh with an untouched beauty. Her supple black hair was tied back with a blue scarf and her sleeves were pulled up. Beads of fresh water dripped down her forehead, making her look like a simple yet utterly beautiful mortal village girl.

At this time, Qin Xingxuan was holding a stack of spirit grass in her hand, feeding a spirit beast that looked like a white horse. This

spirit beast had a beautiful white horn coming from its head and its body was as white as snow.

In the Divine Realm, a Divine Sea realm martial artist would only be raised with effort if they were a genius. For instance, within the Unbroken Cult, Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan were both only outer court disciples. It was impossible to wholeheartedly raise outer court disciples like direct disciples and for all of them to enjoy amazing resources. Outer court disciples thus had to engage in burdensome chores.

The Unbroken Cult was a relatively poor sect. They weren't like Carefree Island that had the extremely resource rich Red Desolate Mystic Realm. Because of this, the disciples of the Unbroken Cult needed to perform different labors. For instance, tending to medicinal fields, feeding spirit beasts, and so on. All of these tasks were to create more income for the sect in order to provide more resources for the sect Elders and many direct disciples.

“There's nothing we can do for now. With our cultivation, if we tried to travel by ourselves, I fear we'd be eaten up without even our bones remaining. We can only diligently cultivate until... we reach the Divine Transformation realm. Then, once we have enough wealth saved up we can go find Lin Ming.”

Mu Qianyu said as she spoke. She weighed various spirit grasses and then mixed them with some different kinds of vicious beast meats, creating feed.

Feeding spirit beasts was not an easy nor relaxed task. One had to wake up five hours before dawn, boil the spirit grass soup, mix the

feed, clean the beast pens, and feed the spirit beasts before the sun rose.

Following this, the two women also had to tend to the medicinal field. This medicinal field was filled with extremely precious medicinal herbs. One had to use special spirit techniques to feed and also deworm the plants. To tend to a small medicinal field would take the entire morning.

In the afternoon, the two women would return to the beast pens and feed the spirit beasts a second time. Finally, only in the evening were the two allowed to freely cultivate.

And in the Unbroken Cult, if one wished to borrow various cultivation method jade slips or listen to the teaching of Elders, one required sect contribution points. The Unbroken Cult had tens of thousands of outer court disciples but only 20 some Elder professors. Naturally, not every outer court disciple could attend the teachings whenever they wished.

With Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan's strength, it was impossible for them to participate in the combat missions of the sect. The only way they could earn contribution points was to engage in the more menial labor tasks. Thus, the two women did much more work than the common female disciple.

For the two of them, every 10 days they were able to listen to one of the teachings and browse through the mortal-step cultivation methods once. As for learning the core inheritances of the Unbroken Cult, that was impossible for them.

Even so, the two of them studied and trained late into the day, discussing and sparring with each other. If they had questions they would ask their senior-apprentice brothers and sisters. Of course, this sort of help wasn't free and also required a small number of contribution points.

Such a way of training seemed extremely troublesome and arduous, but it was actually a much faster cultivation speed than in the lower realms. This was because the heaven and earth origin energy within the Divine Realm was incomparable with that of the lower realms. Moreover, the Sky Spill Continent's planet had been blocked off by Empyrean Primordius so wanting to break into the Divine Transformation realm there was nearly impossible. But in the Divine Realm, although Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan's martial talents weren't particularly good, they still had high chances of breaking into the Divine Transformation realm. Once they did, they would be able to stand out and at least become sect deacons. Their monthly expenses would increase by a tremendous amount and they could also participate in combat missions. For them, this was the only way to find Lin Ming in the future.

"I wonder how Lin Ming is doing in the Ancient Phoenix Clan... with his talent, he should be able to become a core disciple..."

Every time Mu Qianyu remembered Lin Ming, she would worry in her heart. If she hadn't come to the Divine Realm then she would never have imagined just how vast it truly was. Now, she was able to experience its size for herself. Just the Unbroken Cult had over 30 Divine Lord powerhouses, several thousand Divine Transformation masters, and 70,000-80,000 Divine Sea disciples.



And placed within the Good Fortune World, the Unbroken Cult was nothing more than a tiny sect. Even Good Fortune World itself was just one of the Divine Realm's 3000 great worlds.

Once one looked at the entire Divine Realm, there were truly more Ninefall masters than there were dogs, with Divine Lord masters everywhere.

Thus even though when Lin Ming was at the Sky Spill Continent and his talent there had defied the will of the heavens, Mu Qianyu was still worried for him now. There were far too many geniuses in the Divine Realm. Lin Ming wouldn't necessarily be able to become an overlord of his own domain as he did in the past. Moreover, Lin Ming entered a much a larger sect so the competition he faced would also be much more brutal and wild. How did Lin Ming's days pass in the Ancient Phoenix Clan? Was he pushed aside by others because of his status as someone who came from the lower realms?

If she and Qin Xingxuan found him, would that give him trouble instead?

This last point was what Mu Qianyu worried about the most.

"Xingxuan, let's not think of anything but training diligently for now. When we truly go to the Ancient Phoenix Clan, we cannot become a burden for Lin Ming."

"Mm." Qin Xingxuan vigorously nodded.

At this time, Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan heard the sound of a bell ringing out from the palace behind the medicinal field. This was the convening sign for all outer court disciples who tended the medicinal fields.

“That’s the medicinal field we’re responsible for!” Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan quickly put down their work and ran over. The Unbroken Cult had extremely strict rules. If they were late, they would lose contribution points if their penalty was light. If their penalty was heavy then they would even be confined. No matter what the punishment was, it wasn’t something that Mu Qianyu or Qin Xingxuan could afford.

“Did something happen to the medicinal materials?”

Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan were both disturbed. If there was a problem with the medicinal field then that would be a great responsibility they couldn’t shoulder!

As they rushed to the medicinal field, Mu Qianyu could see that seven or eight female disciples were already standing in the open. They were all outer court disciples. Normally, handling the medicinal field was a chore that mostly female disciples did.

And standing in front of these seven or eight female disciples was a red-clothed woman with phoenix eyes. She was an inner court disciple with a very prominent status and was also the manager of this medicinal field.

As the red-clothed woman saw Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan hastily arrive, her eyebrows twisted together. She rudely said, “Slow hands and slow feet. No wonder the medicinal field is in such a mess!”

“A mess?” Mu Qianyu’s breath caught in her throat and her heart raced. She had thought that there had been some accident with the medicinal field, but as she looked over to the one she was in charge of, she glanced over every strand of spirit grass and didn’t see any major problems with them...

She felt slightly better, but as she glanced at the other female disciples she found that they were all gloomy and silent. It was apparent that they had just been berated.

In order to obtain contribution points, Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan were meticulous in their handling of the medicinal field. Otherwise, if they made some mistake and killed or wounded some medicinal plants, their entire month of work would have been in vain.

“There is no need for you to look!” The red-clothed woman coldly coughed, her thin eyebrows rising up in anger, “Do you think that it’s fine just because the medicinal plants haven’t died? I want the medicinal plants to vibrantly blossom! But looking at the medicinal herbs that all of you have raised, they appear diseased and sick. How could anyone possibly use them!? Today, the Great Elder of Spirit Pill Pavilion along with three other great inner court Elders have to gather 36,000 spirit herbs to help refine a pill. They are attempting to use nine flavor divine grass to refine a Nine Flavor Recoil Pill, a medium-grade heaven-step pill! This is all for

Senior-apprentice Brother Yu Youming to wash his marrow so that he can take another step forwards!

“Do you know how important this is? Do you know what a medium-grade heaven-step pill is? Any pill or spirit herb with the ‘heaven’ in its name must be extraordinary! If you delayed the refining of this pill, then even killing you 100 times over wouldn’t be enough to make up for it! I don’t care how any of you worked in the past. From this day forth, all of you no longer have free time. All of you have to place your energy into tending the medicinal fields every day! Every medicinal herb must be treated with absolute care!”

“No free time...” Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan glanced at each other, able to see a faint bitter light in the other’s eyes. The truth was that a Divine Sea martial artist would be energized enough for the day after meditating for an hour, so they didn’t need much time to rest. However, if they didn’t have any free time, how would they continue training?

As for the other outer court disciples, they weren’t any happier upon hearing this news. To them, a medium-grade heaven-step pill was an extremely distant matter. As for Senior-apprentice Brother Yu Youming’s name, that was something that struck them like a bolt of thunder. He was the top direct disciple and the chosen pride of heaven that the sect had spent a great deal of effort to raise. To ordinary outer court disciples, he was simply the same as a divine god.

“The Great Elder of Spirit Pill Pavilion along with three inner court Elders are actually spending such a great price to refine a pill

to help Senior-apprentice Brother Yu Youming wash his marrow...” A young female disciple muttered to herself, feeling envy in her heart. Both of them were Divine Sea disciples, so how could the difference in their fates be so great?

“Humph, there is no need for you to be surprised. I might as well tell you that a grand event that only occurs every four or five thousand years in the Divine Realm is occurring soon, and that is the First Martial Meeting! It will encompass all geniuses of the Divine Realm’s 3000 great worlds! Senior-apprentice Brother Yu Youming is the most talented disciple of our Unbroken Cult and the only chance we have of gaining glory! If any hitches occur, I absolutely won’t forgive the culprit!”

“Divine Realm First Martial Meeting?” Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan said at the same time.

Qin Xingxuan’s thoughts stirred. She said to Mu Qianyu, “Big Sister Mu, do you think that Lin Ming might participate also?”

# Chapter 1173 – Divine Dream World

---

Mu Qianyu was startled upon hearing Qin Xingxuan's words. Could Lin Ming be entering the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting?

There was really that possibility!

In Mu Qianyu's eyes, with Lin Ming's talent and tenacity, even if the Divine Realm had countless geniuses and Lin Ming was in the giant Ancient Phoenix Clan, he would still gradually bloom into splendor, becoming someone amazing. Then, there would really be a high chance that Lin Ming would participate in the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting on behalf of the Ancient Phoenix Clan!

If Lin Ming participated in the First Martial Meeting, would they be able to find him? After all, the Unbroken Cult's Senior-apprentice Brother Yu Youming would also be entering the First Martial Meeting. Although he might be said to be going alone, the truth was that there would be a large retinue of people following him to dominate the scene. For such a grand event the sect would surely send some outer court disciples to handle miscellaneous matters.

“Xingxuan, no matter what, we still have to manage the medicinal field for these next few months. Senior-apprentice Sister Feng is harsh and likes to find problems where there aren't any. If we make any mistakes we will be targeted, and if there is any negligence then we will even be punished miserably! Only by perfectly performing all matters will we have a chance of going to the First Martial Meeting. I fear that no one will want to miss out

on this sort of grand occasion. Even if it's just going to perform labor, there will still be many people struggling for those spots!"

"Mm... I understand." Qin Xingxuan nodded.

.....

Time slowly passed. The day of the First Martial Meeting approached nearer and nearer. As for Lin Ming, he stayed in Immemorial Imperial City, still not having heard any news about a trip to the 'Divine Dream World'.

Before this, Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow had hypothesized that this 'Divine Dream World' was a separate space that Empyrean Divine Dream created herself. As for how great this space was, it was difficult to imagine. In any case, it was enough to hold at least 10 quadrillion geniuses.

The truth was that it wasn't strange for an Empyrean-created space to be large enough to hold 10 quadrillion geniuses. But, what Lin Ming thought was strange was just how would all of these geniuses gather at the 'Divine Dream World'?

It had to be known that the distances between the great worlds were incomparably vast. To journey from one great world to another required a spirit ship that could undergo great void shifts through space. Even then, one would have to pass through multiple transmission arrays. These transmission arrays required a massive amount of violet sun stones to activate. If one travelled like this, they would have to spend hundreds of thousands or even

millions of violet sun stones. Unless one came from a wealthy background, it was impossible for others to afford this amount of money.

And if Empyrean Divine Dream and Empyrean Vast Universe were organizing this matter themselves, they would have to send out 10 billion spirit ships and create countless transmission arrays in the 'Divine Dream World'. This was naturally even more impossible.

Also, there was only half a month remaining until the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting began. In such a short period of time, it might not be possible for one to travel through space to another great world.

Lin Ming was puzzled. After he trained, he went and inquired about the situation of how many people had registered for the First Martial Meeting. This inquiry left him flabbergasted. Currently, there were still 10 days left until the deadline for the registration arrived. But in just the True Martial Great World itself, there were already 2.2 trillion individuals that had registered. This was over 2 trillion people just in one great world! If all of the participants throughout the entire Divine Realm were added together, it was a simply incalculable number. With so many people competing together, just how would everyone be screened out?

No matter how resourceful or powerful an Empyrean was, it would still be far too difficult to manage such a vast event.

Mo Eversnow said, "I also think this is unbelievable. But... when grandfather was alive, he mentioned several times just how



powerful Empyrean Divine Dream and Divine Dream Palace were. Since this First Martial Meeting is under the management of Empyrean Divine Dream, there should be no need for you to worry.”

Lin Ming said, “I also don’t think that Empyrean Divine Dream and Empyrean Vast Universe would manage the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting in a messy manner so that others would think it was a joke. I only think it’s confusing how the competition will be held... however, I was a bit surprised when Miss Mo said that Empyrean Divine Dream could equally compare with Empyrean Primordius... because the Chaos Laws were the most source energy present at the forming of the universe. If Empyrean Primordius managed to perceive the Chaos Grandmist Laws then I feel that these Laws are of the highest rank in existence and his attainments in this aspect already reached the peak. Within his world of will space, there is true grandmist energy. I have no idea what Laws Empyrean Divine Dream comprehended that she is able to compare with Empyrean Primordius...”

Mo Eversnow said, “That is only my guess so I wouldn’t say it’s accurate. As for who is stronger and weaker amongst the Empyreans, I also have no way of knowing...”

As Lin Ming and Mo Eversnow were speaking, in the distant horizon, a brilliant light blazed in the skies. Then, a massive pillar of divine light soared up and passed the clouds, seeming to support the heavens themselves!

Lin Ming was shocked. Looking as far as he could, he estimated that this pillar of light was tens of thousands of miles away. Even

so, from this distance this beam of light was still as thick as an arm. If he really arrived at the beam of light, he would have no idea just how wide it was.

Just by looking at the beam of light, Lin Ming could feel his entire body shaking, as if a massive pressure were pushing down on him and making it hard to breathe!

It wasn't just Lin Ming, but everyone in Immemorial Imperial City, even those at the center and everyone for millions of miles around saw this incomparably massive pillar of light!

This pillar of light made one want to fall to their knees and worship, as if it were a divine being. In front of this pillar of light, even breathing became difficult, leaving everyone panting for breath.

As this beam of light appeared, that boundless and infinite voice he heard at the Sacred Martial Grand Tournament's arena sounded out once more –

“Empyrean Divine Dream has cast down pillars of Divine Dream Light over all 3000 great worlds of the Divine Realm. All participants of the First Martial Meeting must go within 10,000 miles of the nearest Divine Dream Light. There, you will insert your true essence and soul force into the Divine Dream Light. Your bodies will fall into slumber but your consciousness will enter into the greatest dreamland space – the Divine Dream World!

“Half a month from now, the First Martial Meeting will officially

begin in the Divine Dream World!

“Besides participants of the First Martial Meeting, no one may enter within 10,000 miles of the Divine Dream Light. If anyone dares to violate this order, then their souls will be sucked up by the Divine Dream Light and they will perish for eternity!”

This grand and boundless voice echoed for a long time throughout the Divine Realm. It was filled with a masculine vigor. If one didn't guess wrongly then one could sense it was Empyrean Vast Universe's voice!

This voice repeated itself three times before slowly vanishing. As this voice vanished, Lin Ming finally recovered from his completely shocked state. He felt a thin layer of sweat covering his entire body. Beside him, he could see some people that were unable to withstand the pressure and were kneeling on the ground.

As he remembered Empyrean Vast Universe's words, Lin Ming felt all of this to be too unbelievable. Approach the Divine Dream Light and insert his true essence and soul force into it. Then, his body would fall asleep and his consciousness would enter into a dreamland space – the Divine Dream World?

This Divine Dream World wasn't a true world, but a so-called dream world?

The body of all these geniuses would fall asleep as their minds entered into this dreamland world, and this was also where the First Martial Meeting would be carried out?

This was Empyrean Divine Dream's ability? Moreover, she had managed to lay down countless Divine Dream Lights in all 3000 great worlds of the Divine Realm, having 10 quadrillion geniuses all sleeping at the same time and dreaming the same dream?

This was far too terrifying an ability!

Mo Eversnow sucked in a breath of cold air. She said, "So it's like this. This is the meaning of the 'Divine Dream World'. If I'm not wrong, then this is a world created by Empyrean Divine Dream herself and she uses her dream related transcendent divine might to form the foundation of the world Laws within this dreamland – this is her divine dream space. Not only can it hold 10 quadrillion geniuses, but there is no need to gather them all together. Moreover, by fighting in the dreamland space, there are far less resources required. This is really... this sort of method is really too incredible to believe..."

"Empyrean Divine Dream's transcendent divine might..." Lin Ming whispered. Every Empyrean was an extraordinary individual with heaven-shaking methods of their own. Empyrean Divine Dream's descendant would study the transcendent divine might of Empyrean Divine Dream. Her strength from this alone could be imagined.

Lin Ming wondered just what sort of fighting style she would use...

As Lin Ming thought this, his heart burned with an even greater

fighting spirit. This Divine Realm First Martial Meeting was far more magnificent than what he had imagined, and the final results where a complete unknown.

“Let’s go and enter that divine dream space. I want to see just what sort of scene is within it...”

.....

It wasn’t just Lin Ming, but countless geniuses of Immemorial Imperial City also set out towards that massive Divine Dream Light.

Soon, within Immemorial Imperial City, a river of people converged onto the road towards that giant pillar of light. Some people flew on their own, some flew in groups, some rode on mounts, but gathered together, they were an overwhelming mass of people that blotted out the heavens, as dense as a plague of locusts.

As Lin Ming stepped within 10,000 miles of the Divine Dream Light, he felt the world Laws around him change, as if he had entered a completely separate space and time.

“This is an enchantment.” Mo Eversnow said, “There is a force field surrounding the 10,000 mile radius of this Divine Dream Light. I believe that only participants who have recorded their true essence fluctuations are able to enter. Those who try to forcefully break their way in will suffer a fate as Empyrean Vast Universe described. Their souls will be swallowed up by the Divine Dream

Light. All of this is to ensure the safety of the participants. Otherwise, if you were to fall unconscious here while your mind was in the divine dream space, then it would be bad if someone tried to do something to your body.”

“That should be it.” Lin Ming nodded, entering in deeper.

After entering the enchantment, everyone was cautious at the start and prepared against all others. No one dared to pour their true essence and soul force into the Divine Dream Light, lest they fall into a deep slumber and then be looted while they were unconscious.

However, this worry soon evaporated. They realized that once someone made a connection to the Divine Dream Light, they would fall asleep and a force field would surround their body, protecting them.

This force field was similar to the force field that surrounded the 10,000 mile boundary of the Divine Dream Light. It seemed that if someone tried to start a fight within 10,000 miles of the Divine Dream Light then their fate would truly be miserable!

# Chapter 1174 – Miraculous Dream Laws

---

As Lin Ming entered the enchantment world, he began to glance over all of the other participants around him. He discovered that most of them weren't peak talents. In fact, most of the participants were eighth stage Life Destruction Divine Sea martial artists.

This was because Empyrean Divine Dream and Empyrean Vast Universe hadn't laid down any rules stipulating that a participant had to have achieved a ninth stage Life Destruction to participate. As long as one was at a certain age and also at the Divine Sea then they could enter.

However, although there were many Eightfall Divine Sea masters, those that had the confidence to participate in this event were all the most extraordinary of the Eightfall Divine Sea martial artists.

In fact, in a large sect of the Divine Realm, a great portion of the disciples would have an eighth stage Life Destruction cultivation. In just one of the 72 branch palaces of the Ancient Phoenix Clan, Phoenix Cry Palace, they were able to choose disciples from a planet with over a billion people. Many Firebird Hall disciples – equal to outer court disciples – had an eighth stage Life Destruction cultivation.

But within eighth stage Life Destruction martial artists, because of various factors, the difference in strength was enormous. The weakest eighth stage Life Destruction martial artists could only be outer court disciples, but the peak geniuses amongst the eighth stage Life Destruction martial artists could even enter Phoenix Hall

and become direct disciples. These people would have a combat strength superior to that of a weak Ninefall genius.

This was just like the ninth stage Life Destruction Lin Ming being able to kill any One Layered Heavens Ninefall martial artist with nothing but a thought. The difference between him and weak Ninefall martial artists couldn't even be described as the difference between clouds and mud.

Of course, no matter how powerful these Eightfall participants were, it was impossible for them to make any significant progress in the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting. They were also aware of this point, but they still came to experience the wonders and grandness of the First Martial Meeting.

Beside Lin Ming, many people had already entered the divine dream space in advance. Lin Ming also touched his true essence into the massive pillar that was the Divine Dream Light. Then, he felt his own true essence fluctuations being verified by some strange Laws within the Divine Dream Light. After this verification process was over, Lin Ming felt a massive and irresistible pulling force suck him in. His consciousness and his soul were completely pulled into the Divine Dream Light, causing everything around him to turn dim!

When Lin Ming opened his eyes, he discovered that he had arrived in a city.

Giant buildings, great city walls, wide and spacious streets...



This city was...

Lin Ming felt as if he had been struck by lightning. Wasn't this city Immemorial Imperial City!?

Lin Ming had stayed in Immemorial Imperial City long enough that he wouldn't mistake the city walls and buildings for something else. Moreover, this place was near the center of the Imperial City urban district. He could even see the hanging sign of the Imperial City Auction House from here!

What happened? Was there a problem in entering the divine dream space which caused him to be teleported outwards?

Lin Ming was left speechless. But soon, he realized that something wasn't right. The originally bustling and boisterous crowds of Immemorial Imperial City had disappeared, leaving open streets everywhere. Even the always busy Imperial City Auction House was empty and desolate!

Could this be...

Lin Ming suddenly thought of a possibility. He cast out his senses and as he found what he was looking for, he sucked in a breath of cold air!

Gathered near the Imperial City Auction House were many heroic young elites. And, all of them were participants of the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting!

Not just that, but there were constantly people being transmitted here.

In other words, this was not Immemorial Imperial City but the true Divine Dream World!

The appearance of the Divine Dream World was actually the same as Immemorial Imperial City?

...No, that was wrong!

It would be better to say the Divine Dream World was a complete and faithful projection of the real world. This was the only reason why a replica of Immemorial Imperial City would appear here.

Lin Ming quickly realized all of this. If he entered the Divine Dream World near Immemorial Imperial City and saw a projection of Immemorial Imperial City, then if he entered near Carefree Island, wouldn't he see a projection of Carefree Island!?

Could it be that... the Divine Dream World was a projection of the entire Divine Realm that was cast into a dreamland? If so... then wouldn't the Divine Dream World be as broad and boundless as the Divine Realm?

As Lin Ming realized this, he sucked in a breath of cold air.

Empyrean Divine Dream – just what sort of character was that!

“That’s right, I should check my things!”

Lin Ming quickly investigated the Extreme Violet Ring. To his amazement, he discovered that the Phoenix Blood Spear, his pills, cultivation method jade slips, medicinal fields, random items, and everything else was still there.

This included the Magic Cube and the Heretical God Seedling!

His body, Ancient Phoenix blood, dragon marrow blood, dragon bone relics, Eight Inner Hidden Gates, everything was no different from in reality!

It was just that... Mo Eversnow and Fishy had disappeared.

If the Magic Cube were here then why wouldn’t Mo Eversnow and Fishy be here? Lin Ming felt his heart tighten with worry. The two of them had been staying in the Magic Cube space. Fishy had gone in there in order to keep her safer and also to keep Mo Eversnow company. And now, even though the Magic Cube was here, the two of them had disappeared.

However, Lin Ming only had a brief moment of panic before figuring everything out. He felt silly for having overreacted. The Magic Cube within him was only a dreamland projection of the true Magic Cube. The true Magic Cube was still safely hidden within his body that was deep in slumber. Mo Eversnow and Fishy

were naturally there too.

Lin Ming kept a great number of violet sun stones in the Magic Cube. Although he had spent 7 trillion violet sun stones on a single auction, he still had more than enough for Fishy to live on. If the two of them were in the Magic Cube space they would have absolute safety. The Magic Cube space had its own independent Laws. Whether it was the great barrier blockade that Empyrean Primordius had set up over the Sky Spill Continent or this current barrier that Empyrean Divine Dream had set up around the Divine Dream Light, neither of them were able to stop people within the Magic Cube from entering.

“This is really all too real. Everything is the same as in reality. My strength, my cultivation methods, my body, even my transcendent divine might have formed a perfect projection here. This is a truly unbelievable supernatural ability!”

Lin Ming sighed. Then, he suddenly heard a loud shout.

“Heavens! Top grade saint artifacts are placed here with no one managing them??

“There are even top grade pills! These are high-grade earth-step pills! What an amazing find!

“Saint artifacts! Pills! This is Immemorial Imperial City’s Hundred Treasure Pavilion that specializes in selling all sorts of things. Hahaha, we’re rich! I couldn’t even pass through the gate of this place before, now I can take anything I want!”

A tall and bearded Eightfall late Divine Sea youth laughed. In the past, not even the Four Layered Heavens Huo Yanguang had a top grade saint artifact. To an Eightfall martial artist, not to mention a top grade saint artifact, even a high-grade saint artifact was a great luxury!

These weapons were treasures they could only dream of obtaining. Even if they sold all of their possessions they still wouldn't be able to afford one!

“Haha, worth it, worth it! I thought that it would be fun to join the First Martial Meeting because I barely qualified, but I never imagined that I would be able to use a top grade saint artifact! Awesome!”

“This one's mine!”

“I'm taking this one!”

At this time, young elites from all sorts of random backgrounds began to loot everything. But then, they suddenly thought of something. Loot the Hundred Treasures Pavilion? If they were going to loot something, they might as well loot the Imperial City Auction House!

In the Imperial City Auction House were spirit artifacts and heaven-step pills!

“Brothers, let’s go to the Imperial City Auction House!”

A group of bandit origin Eightfall Divine Sea powerhouses immediately rushed over to the Imperial City Auction House. Although the Divine Realm was vast, wanting to find 10 quadrillion peak geniuses was actually impossible. Most of those participating were ordinary geniuses. If they were placed within small regions of the Divine Realm, they would surely stand out. But placed within Immemorial Imperial City, they weren’t anything at all. These people were originally like countryside beggars coming to Immemorial Imperial City, and now that they realized they could snatch anything they wanted to, how could they not be ecstatic with joy?

Lin Ming’s mind stirred. He also sped up and moved towards the Imperial City Auction House.

Although he believed that it was impossible for heaven-step pills and spirit artifacts to appear in the Divine Dream World in a situation where they could be casually used, he wasn’t absolutely sure of this. This Divine Dream World was clearly a reflection of the Divine Realm, so it wouldn’t necessarily not have such things. Moreover, the Divine Dream World was completely similar to the real world. These heaven-step pills and spirit artifacts would likely be able to display a similar effect as in the real world!

So he might as well go and take a look. If there really were heaven-step pills and spirit artifacts everywhere, then he had to find a chance to grab some resources for himself to use at this First Martial Meeting.

However, just as Lin Ming walked into the Imperial City Auction House, he felt a huge strength erupt in front of him. He was fine, but several Eightfall Divine Sea powerhouses running in front of him were blown backwards.

“Out of my way!”

An overbearing voice came echoing out. Four middle Divine Sea realm guards swept out the ragtag group of martial artists. For a time, those martial artists complained as they were sent packing.

This difference in strength was not minor at all.

“Four Ninefall Divine Sea martial artists are only guards. Who is their master?” As Lin Ming was thinking, a 15-16 year old-looking youth with bright eyes walked up and casually went through the selection of treasures within the Imperial City Auction House.

This individual was Zhong Wenshu, the one who had competed for the Boundless World Pill with Lin Ming!

This was really enemies bumping into each other on a narrow road. However, this was also within reason. If one truly was able to freely select whatever resources they wanted to, Zhong Wenshu naturally wouldn't miss out on the fat piece of meat that was the Imperial City Auction House.

“Humph, what a load of garbage! I said that there was no such good thing in this world! If I was able to casually take whatever

heaven-step pills I wanted to in the Imperial City Auction House then I might as well take seven or eight Boundless Worlds Pills and eat them all up! And after that I would take a transmission array to an Empyrean level Holy Land and snatch their transcendent divine might. If my resources and inheritances were the same as theirs, then an Empyrean disciple wouldn't be anything at all! I would still be able to fight evenly against them!"

Zhong Wenshu boasted. The reason that an Empyrean disciple felt so out of reach was not only because of their talent, but also because the resources and inheritances they enjoyed were incomparable to those of ordinary geniuses.

With an Empyrean level influence's resources, buying an extremely luxurious pill like the Boundless World Pill wasn't difficult at all. As for inheritances, they had transcendent divine might.

"Haha, Brother Zhong is still brooding over the Boundless World Pill!" With a hearty laugh, a side door was shoved open and two men and a one woman casually walked in. One of them was a red-haired youth, followed behind by a thick and strong man and a charming young woman. They were the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion – Sacred Yueping, Sacred Tianhao, and Sacred Yanran.

"We've already looked over this side. The highest level weapon here is a top grade spirit artifact and there are no pills that surpass the heaven-step. They might be valuable to the disciples of some ordinary families or small sects, but for us they aren't anything at all!" Sacred Yueping slowly said. He had arrived in the divine



dream space just a few steps earlier than Zhong Wenshu, thus he had reached the auction house first.

# Chapter 1175 – True Martial Holy Land

---

“Humph, as if the bunch of you aren’t also brooding over the fact that the Boundless World Pill was taken away!” Zhong Wenshu bluntly responded as he heard Sacred Yueping’s mocking tone.

At the Imperial City Auction, nearly all of the World King Holy Land disciples had come for the Boundless World Pill, but the end result was that all of them had been completely defeated in their bids. They lost to a mere boy and they weren’t even sure what sort of ordinary sect he came from; at best he would have originated from an average Holy Land.

In the end they had no choice but to bid for the following last nine items in the auction. But, none of them had been able to compare to the Boundless World Pill at all. How could they possibly endure such a slight? It had to be said that if it weren’t for the winds of the First Martial Meeting pushing everyone to the extremes, then there was no way they would be able to enjoy such an exorbitant treasure like the Boundless World Pill as disciples of ordinary World King Holy Lands.

“You’re right if you say I’m bearing a grudge. The Boundless World Pill was obtained by some little bastard who managed to stumble over a great treasure trove of wealth. It is simply wasted on him! Moreover, that little bastard retreated into the training rooms of Imperial City Auction House right after he won the bid and didn’t come out until the end. There is nothing we can do about him!”

As Sacred Yueping spoke, he said the last several words with a

true essence sound transmission. He naturally wouldn't blatantly say something that implied he was going to murder and steal from someone.

He had already arranged sufficient manpower. After the First Martial Meeting concluded and Lin Ming was eliminated, he would move against him.

Zhong Wenshu demonically grinned. He said with a true essence sound transmission, "Brother Yueping, it seems you've already arranged for some people to deal with Lin Ming, hehe, but the truth is that I have too. At that time, let's see just who'll be able to obtain the treasures on him. However... it might not be just us two that are interested in him!"

After Lin Ming won the bid for the Boundless World Pill, he had retreated into seclusion for all this time. This proved that Lin Ming's background wasn't anything at all. At least, he wasn't from a World King level Holy Land, otherwise he wouldn't do things in such a manner.

In this sort of situation, Lin Ming was also able to bring out 7 trillion violet sun stones to buy a Boundless World Pill. This was proof that he had experienced some lucky chance that defied the will of the heavens. It was the temptation of this lucky chance that drove people to assassinate Lin Ming so that they could divide the loot from his body.

As Zhong Wenshu was speaking to Sacred Yueping, his eyebrows suddenly shot up. He felt a faint disturbance in his heart. He turned around, looking into the crowd.

Far off in that direction, Lin Ming was standing there with his hands crossed behind his back!

And the reason that Zhong Wenshu had suddenly felt something was because Lin Ming's eyes were boring into him.

“Lin Ming!”

Zhong Wenshu had long since learned Lin Ming's name. His eyes turned cold and he sneered, “Good! Very good! I already knew that you would come to participate in the First Martial Meeting, but I never thought you would come here to meet your end so soon!”

Zhong Wenshu revealed a thick killing intent. When Lin Ming was training in Imperial City Auction House's chambers, he naturally couldn't do anything to him. But now, he could crush Lin Ming as he pleased.

“He's already stepped into the Divine Sea!”

Sacred Yanran suddenly said. She was the only woman of Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies. Although she appeared beautiful, there was still an ugly sneer crossing her face. In terms of personality, she was no different from Sacred Yueping or Zhong Wenshu.

With Lin Ming's martial talent, if he were to enter a training zone with an increased time flow, then stepping into the Divine

Sea would be easy. But, this also meant that he had eaten the Boundless World Pill!

“Damnit!” Sacred Yueping and Zhong Wenshu’s expressions turned gloomy. “Really, this is what they mean by feeding delicacies to dogs and pouring the best wine on the grass. Trash like you is not worthy of the Boundless World Pill! How could I possibly allow you to eat it! Hurry and spit it back out!”

Although he knew that Lin Ming would inevitably take the Boundless World Pill as soon as he obtained it, now that Zhong Wenshu was able to fully confirm that the Boundless World Pill was gone, he was filled with anger, hatred, and unwillingness! If Lin Ming had spent so much wealth on buying the Boundless World Pill and then was killed by him and he was able to obtain the Boundless World Pill without any cost at all, then that would have been perfect!

“Spit? You want me to give my spit to you?” Lin Ming coldly smiled, his hand already tracing the Extreme Violet Ring.

“You are courting death!”

Zhong Wenshu spat out these vicious words. Then, right after, there was a crashing sound as several martial artists surrounded Lin Ming. These were all World King Holy Land disciples. They had joined the First Martial Meeting to act as servants and guards, and many of them were attached to various young elites that were obscenely wealthy. In other words, they were also known as underlings. Although they were only here as servants, Zhong Wenshu and the others still had extremely high standards. For

these people to be taken in as guards and servants, they would have to be Ninefall Divine Sea martial artists. If they were placed in an ordinary Holy Land, they would be considered upper ranking core disciples.

As the people around Lin Ming saw this occurring, all of them paled and began to hastily move backwards, lest they be caught up in this brewing disaster.

In that moment, Lin Ming faced over a dozen opponents. All of them were at the Ninefall Divine Sea realm, and there were even World King Holy Land peak geniuses like Zhong Wenshu.

Zhong Wenshu grinned. He looked at Lin Ming as if he were looking at a fish on a chopping board.

“Hahaha, you little garbage, it’s really true when they say that enemies will often cross paths. You can consider it your own bad luck for falling into my hands! It seems that you do not have the good fortune of being able to participate in the First Martial Meeting any longer. Let me send you on your way to the afterlife. I also want to know what happens if you die in this dream space. Will your soul be damaged? Would you be disqualified? Or perhaps you might even just die?

“I’m really looking forward to chopping off your hands and feet and slicing off your nose and ears! I will torture you however I want! I will make sure you suffer for as long as possible. Whichever one of you can make this brat scream out the loudest and in the most miserable way, I will grant you extra rewards!”

Zhong Wenshu commanded. Although he wanted to personally destroy Lin Ming, he didn't actually recklessly rush in. This was because he wasn't sure about what the rules in this dreamland space were. Having his underlings attack for him was the best and most foolproof idea. Even if attacking others before the tournament began was in violation of the rules, that would be a punishment that his followers endured instead.

"Yes! Young Master, please rest assured!" As these people heard the order to torture and beat up Lin Ming, all of them were quite happy about it. They were all at the middle or late Divine Sea realm, while Lin Ming was only at the early Divine Sea realm.

As for violating rules before the tournament began, the Emphyreans had never mentioned anything, so there likely wouldn't be a heavy punishment. At most they would lose their qualifications to participate. However, these people hadn't planned on making any progress here to begin with. They had only come here to help their young master perform some tasks and also deal with all the small fries.

"Humph!" Lin Ming's eyes turned cold. He never thought that by coming to look for treasures in this auction house, he would bump into these rabid dogs. He didn't need to wait until the start of the tournament to fight; he could do so now. He had practiced for a long time within the Imperial City Auction House training chamber and had broken through to the Divine Sea and also opened the Gate of Life. His body was now brimming with energy. Having a good fight was just what he wanted!

As for whatever the rules were, since these people were being aggressive towards him and were also the first to attack, then even if the rules forbid it, the punishment wouldn't be too harsh on him. Otherwise, these rules would simply be too idiotic.

With a flash of red light, the Phoenix Blood Spear appeared!

Meanwhile, the servants of Zhong Wenshu and Sacred Martial Mansion laughed as they threw themselves towards Lin Ming.

But just as they were about to use their true essence to attack Lin Ming, their complexions suddenly changed. They felt the strength within their bodies being rapidly sucked out.

Lin Ming also felt his own strength quickly pass away. Startled, he immediately pulled back his hand.

Pah! Pah!

The dozen plus servants fell onto the floor, completely limp and exhausted as if all the bones had been pulled out from their bodies.

“What?”

The young elites present were all shocked. Zhong Wenshu also frowned before immediately grasping the situation. This must be because of the Divine Dream World's rules. Before the competition began, no one was able to attack anyone else. At most one could use their aura to oppress others. But, if one truly had killing intent,



then all of their strength would be sucked out.

Lin Ming also realized this. It seemed that it was impossible to fight for the time being. This also made sense. With over 10 quadrillion heroic young elites gathering in the Divine Dream World, every gathering point must have millions upon millions of geniuses. These geniuses all had naturally haughty and arrogant dispositions, and fighting because of minor conflicts was far too normal. There would even be the occurrence of large-scale gang battles. If this happened before the First Martial Meeting officially began, then far too many people would be wounded or disabled and it would be impossible to start to the competition.

“Little bastard, consider your luck good!” Sacred Yueping and Zhong Wenshu angrily spat out.

“That’s also what I was thinking.” Lin Ming put away the Phoenix Blood Spear.

“Ho! This little brother, you are far too confident. You are at most a disciple from an ordinary Holy Land and yet you dare to be so rampant. Just wait until the First Martial Meeting truly begins and this big sister here will take very, very good care of you!” Sacred Yanran teased with a cruel and mocking smile.

As Sacred Yueping and the others were angrily speaking, another soft voice came echoing out. “Aren’t these people from Sacred Martial Mansion and Dual Polarity Palace? My my, it sure seems lively here.”

This voice caused everyone to be surprised for a moment before they all turned around. At a corner of the auction house, a young man and woman had suddenly appeared without anyone noticing.

This young man and woman were slender and symmetrical, with skin the color of wheat. There was a strange rune branded between their eyebrows. Looking closely, one could make out that it was a strangely drawn 'true' character.

As Zhong Wenshu and the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion saw this rune, all of their expressions changed.

“True Martial Holy Lands!”

Their expressions and words clearly held a deep fear and reverence towards the True Martial Holy Lands.

The True Martial Holy Lands was the true master of the True Martial World. The master of Starbind Bank as well the owner of a sizable portion of Imperial City Auction House's shares was the True Martial Holy Lands.

As a super influence established by a Great World King, even the normally rampant Zhong Wenshu and the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion had to reign in their arrogance. After all, they were all from ordinary World King influences. In the future, there was a high chance that they wouldn't have a true World King successor and then devolve into a peak Holy Land.

Just thinking about it, when the Imperial City Auction was being held, not a single one of True Martial Holy Lands' disciples had appeared. Was it because they weren't interested in anything at the auction? That likely wasn't so!

The most likely reason was that the True Martial Holy Lands had accumulated far too much wealth from Starbind Bank as well as the various businesses and properties they controlled. They were simply far too rich. Thus, for the True Martial World King to take out some of the heavenly materials he had stocked up and pass them to certain disciples for this First Martial Meeting was also normal!

Facing this young man and woman, even the proud Sacred Yueping felt a faint dread in his heart.

Lin Ming remained quiet. He had already noticed the very first moment when this man and woman appeared. However, he was still surprised by their speed and methods. Someone from a Great World King background truly couldn't be underestimated.

# Chapter 1176 – Change Of The Magic Cube

---

True Martial Great World did not have an Empyrean level influence. Thus, the True Martial Holy Lands was the number one top influence of this great world, and those young disciples that came from the True Martial Holy Lands naturally left others feeling a sense of awe.

“Haha, you fellow martial cultivators from the True Martial Holy Lands must find this funny. It’s just some minor grudges.”

“I have heard that... the Boundless World Pill was taken away by some unknown youth with the last name Lin... so it was you...” The wheat-colored youth from the True Martial Holy Lands said as he smiled at Lin Ming. His every action and movement seemed to embody nobility, as if he were a prince. This sort of nobility was something that one was naturally born with.

Lin Ming remained quiet. Then, the wheat-colored youth slowly said, “Ancient Phoenix Clan’s... Lin Ming, if I’m not wrong.”

Lin Ming was surprised as this youth called out his background. In these past days, many people had tried to investigate and look up his background to no avail. The Divine Realm was simply too broad; wanting to investigate someone was easier said than done, even if he came from a Holy Land to begin with.

It was nearly impossible to use his name to search too. This was because in the Divine Realm there were far too many people that shared similar names.

It was even impossible to investigate someone using their appearance. This was because even in a population of 10 quadrillion geniuses, too many of them would appear similar. If this was expanded to the entire Divine Realm, the magnitude of such an investigation would be unimaginable.

“You... obtained my information from the First Martial Meeting?” Lin Ming asked, tacitly acknowledging his own background. Since he was participating in the First Martial Meeting, he had already written down his name and background when he registered.

The young woman chuckled and pulled the wheat-skinned man towards her. She said in a dulcet tone, “Information pertaining to participants of the First Martial Meeting can be looked up by the public as soon as the tournament starts. Before that, even our Great World King level Holy Land cannot look through it. The reason we know of you is because our True Martial Holy Lands collects information on all the rising geniuses from various Holy Lands. Although the geniuses of ordinary Holy Lands aren’t any threat to us, having an understanding of them is still good, thus we were able to find you.”

As the woman spoke, all of the young elites were startled. It had to be known that there were simply far too many Holy Land level influences in the Divine Realm and they were all separated by extreme distances. If one wanted to keep tabs on these Holy Lands, then not to mention anything else, but the cost of transmitting information from all these places was simply overwhelming, leaving one flabbergasted at the thought. To transmit information between great worlds required a massive number of violet sun

stones. If the True Martial Holy Lands possessed information on the geniuses from other Holy Lands, it was likely they had established an intelligence network. The costs to maintain this intelligence network every year must be staggering.

“This brat really is from an ordinary Holy Land. Good, we don’t have to hold back anymore.” Zhong Wenshu sneered. Although the Ancient Phoenix Clan was a peak existence amongst the ordinary Holy Lands, it was still far from being comparable to a World King Holy Land. This was because the difference in strength between a Holy Lord and a World King was simply too great. If an ordinary Holy Land suffered some injustice from a World King level Holy Land, it would be nearly impossible to ask for justice.

“Hehe, this First Martial Meeting is a place where the peak disciples of World King Holy Lands and Empyrean descendants are all competing for supremacy. The Empyrean descendants will likely take the top five. As for the other positions, those will be grabbed by the peak geniuses of World King level Holy Lands. The disciples of ordinary Holy Lands, they are nothing more than stepping stones for others! As for the disciples of eighth-grade sects and also those wandering martial artists, all of them are cannon fodder!”

Sacred Yueping arrogantly said. Most of the young disciples present came from small sects and martial families. Let alone an eighth-grade sect, some of them weren’t even from seventh-grade sects. As they heard Sacred Yueping’s words, all of them grimaced.

“Your mouth is quite fierce. Do you really think that you World King Holy Land disciples are invincible in this world? You are

looking down on this world's heroes too much! Let me tell you all that there are many masters amongst the common folk. They are people that have experienced lucky chances that defy all common sense, lucky chances that you would never be able to imagine. There is no need for you to spout such ridiculous boastful talk!”

A short youth who clearly came from a wandering background said. There were many wandering geniuses that stumbled into great lucky chances and were also very arrogant. Even when facing a World King level influence, they still wouldn't retreat. This short youth was clearly a person who had experienced a massive lucky chance.

“Nothing but a frog in a well, a true idiot!” Zhong Wenshu sneered. He reached out his hand and his body exploded with popping sounds. His aura suddenly erupted. In that instant, it was like he had become a giant ancient beast, causing everyone around him to shudder.

All the young elites present felt as if their neck had been held down by the vicious beast. Their entire body dripped with sweat.

Then, with a faint sound, the short youth stuffily coughed as he was sent flying backwards, crashing into a wall.

“How is this possible!?”

The young elites from the small sects were shocked. Wasn't fighting disallowed before the competition began?

The short youth wasn't injured. He climbed back up to his feet, embarrassed and pale. His eyes were filled with incredulity as he glared at Zhong Wenshu. Just what had happened here? Was that not an attack?

“It's aura!”

Someone in the crowd suddenly shouted out. Before, when the ragtag mob of martial artists first entered the auction house, they were swept out by the aura of four Ninefall martial artist guards. This dreamland space forbade true life or death battle and also killing intent. However, it didn't stop one's aura.

Zhong Wenshu had clearly discovered this point, thus he used this method without reserve. This was the reason why the short youth was sent flying backwards from his aura alone.

Those that dared to speak up here clearly had confidence in themselves, and this confidence should have stemmed from some considerable lucky chance. Even so, facing Zhong Wenshu, none of them were able to withstand him.

This sent a chill down the spines of many young elites present. They were originally brimming with confidence and had dashing and glorious dreams as they thought of joining the First Martial Meeting. They wanted to use the geniuses from the large sects as stepping stones on their martial path. It had to be said that most of these people had experienced some sort of fortuitous event in their lives, and many of them believed that they had the life of an emperor. They didn't think that they were worse than any of these World King Holy Land disciples, but now that they saw Zhong



Wenshu's tremendous strength with their own eyes, all of the confidence they had begun to fade away. A peak genius of the Divine Realm was far stronger than they had imagined!

Zhong Wenshu sneered with disdain and no longer bothered with the short youth. He turned to Lin Ming and faintly smiled, licking his lips as he said, "You are a slightly stronger idiot. I will wait for you. I really can't wait for the competition to begin!"

"I also cannot wait." Lin Ming smiled. As this smile fell into the eyes of all present, it caused their hearts to skip a beat.

This brat, how could he say such brave words even after seeing how formidable Zhong Wenshu was?

Was he really powerful? Or was he just faking it?

Leaving these people to discuss amongst themselves, Lin Ming left the auction house and went to find a temporary dwelling of his own. In Immemorial Imperial City, there were simply far too many empty houses. Lin Ming took out some simple array formations from his spatial ring and laid down arrays around his dwelling. In a situation where one couldn't use true essence offensively, a simple array formation would be able to stop any peak genius from entering, because it was impossible to break through such a defensive array with just their aura.

With a month remaining, Lin Ming wouldn't waste this time. Instead, he chose to cultivate here.

What he very much wanted to know was if this dreamland world was the same as the real world, would improvements of his cultivation here be reflected in his own true body?

Lin Ming thought. Like this, he began to train. He sat down on a stone bed, closed his eyes, and had his mind enter into the ethereal martial intent state. Everything around him turned lucid.

This dreamland space contained complete Laws that Empyrean Divine Dream had established herself. These Laws held endless mysteries and were also independent from the Laws of the Divine Realm. Cultivating in here might have different results from cultivating outside.

Lin Ming didn't start senselessly cultivating without direction. First, he tried to analyze the dreamland Laws. Of course, with his current ability, it was impossible for him to perceive the mysteries of this dreamland world's laws. What he wanted to find out was which one of his cultivation methods was best suited to this dreamland space and which one would be the fastest.

First was the Ancient Phoenix Code, Celestial Tyrant Manual, Chaotic Virtues Combat Meridians, and even the Great Desolate Halberd Art. As he experimented with these one at a time, the final results weren't too poor.

Then, Lin Ming moved onto the two transcendent divine might: the Heretical God Force and the Heavenly Demon martial intent!

These two transcendent divine mights were also unable to reveal

any good effects.

Although these two transcendent divine mights were on the same rank as Empyrean Divine Dream's dreamland Laws, the degree to which he was proficient in them was naturally inferior to Empyrean Divine Dream.

A transcendent divine might was the total accumulated wisdom and knowledge of an Empyrean level powerhouse. If one wanted to practice it, it naturally wasn't simple. To reach the peak level in a transcendent divine might was extremely difficult.

After cultivating the Heretical God Force for such a long time, Lin Ming had only been able to breed a Heretical God Seedling. Along the way, he had experienced many lucky chances and had absorbed a massive amount of the power of thunder and fire. Even thunder and fire heavenly tribulation had been absorbed by him in order to reach his current achievements.

As for Lin Ming's Heavenly Demon martial intent, that was only the tip of the iceberg that was the true Primordius martial intent.

Because of this, Lin Ming's transcendent divine mights were equally suppressed by the dreamland Laws.

"Even transcendent divine mights don't work... I don't have any stronger cultivation methods..." Lin Ming mumbled to himself. Then, his mind suddenly stirred. In his dantian, he could feel the Magic Cube faintly trembling!

“Mm?”

Lin Ming was surprised – the Magic Cube!

Why would the Magic Cube have energy vibrations? Up until now, Lin Ming still hadn't been able to activate the power of the Magic Cube on his own. In the past, when Mo Eversnow had used the Magic Cube, she had the strength of a half-step World King!

As Lin Ming investigated his body, he discovered that there were slight distortions in the dreamland space around the Magic Cube. Glimmers of crystalline strands of light appeared, constantly moving around the surface of the Magic Cube, like rainbows that blurred fantasy and reality.

These lines of light were unpredictable and gorgeous, as if they contained endless mysteries.

“Strange. Why would a change occur in the Magic Cube here? Isn't it still resting within my sleeping body? Or, is this dreamland space so perfect and complete that it can even form a true projection of a divine object like the Magic Cube?”

As Lin Ming was thinking, he soon figured out the situation. His soul could be said to be in the dreamland space, but the truth was that his soul was still within his sleeping body. Since the Magic Cube was in his body, they could definitely connect to each other.

Moreover, the phenomena that appeared during his Ninefall had

included the Demon Bead, Purple Card, and Magic Cube. They were divine tools that respectively involved 'essence, energy, and the divine'. As for the Magic Cube, that was a supreme instrument that represented the 'divine', in other words, the soul. As for the Divine Dream World that Empyrean Divine Dream created, that was a world formed from the foundation of the divine soul. It was clearly unable to keep out the Magic Cube, because the Magic Cube was the highest ancestor of all soul-related phenomena in this world.

# Chapter 1177 – Divine Dream Law

---

After understanding this, Lin Ming began to carefully observe the Magic Cube.

The seven-colored lights around the Magic Cube became increasingly brilliant, changing an infinite number of times between every breath of time. They were like a beautiful dream, ever-changing and ephemeral.

“These lines are...” Lin Ming’s mind suddenly shook. He recalled the mystical lines that were engraved into the chaos stones; these two types of lines actually shared a great number of similarities!

In truth, these lines represented the various paths that the source energy of the universe travelled in. In other words, if one wished to look at these in another way, they would be called Laws!

As Lin Ming realized this, he sucked in a breath of cold air.

“The seven-colored lines represent the Divine Dream Law that Empyrean Divine Dream established!”

Why were the chaos stones so precious? It was because they had the source Laws carved into them at the very forming of the universe. If one meditated and perceived them, that was equal to perceiving the Laws of the universe. Usually, those universe Laws had already fused into stars, space, time, and all living beings everywhere. Wanting to filter out those Laws and perceive them was easier said than done. One needed top cultivation methods and

also an incredibly high level of perception.

And now, the Laws of this dreamland space were actually decomposed by the Magic Cube! Lin Ming's transcendent divine mights had been unable to even twist the Laws of the divine dream space, but the Magic Cube had easily broken them down as if it weren't difficult at all.

“This is truly a divine instrument of the soul. Even the Laws established by an Empyrean were easily solved!”

Lin Ming looked at these fantastical lines and felt incomparably excited. In truth, these lines were simple to construct. But as they moved, they might spin, they might cross, or they might even coil around, forming countless complex diagrams and images, all of them containing a multitude of mysteries.

This sort of union between simplicity and complexity revealed a harmonic beauty at every turn, leaving one yearning for more.

“If I'm able to perceive these things, will I be able to glance into the secret of the Divine Dream Law?” Lin Ming suddenly became excited as he realized this.

What was the Divine Dream Law? It was a transcendent divine might!

Moreover, they weren't even an ordinary transcendent divine might!

This was the total lifetime wisdom and knowledge of Empyrean Divine Dream. It was extremely likely that it was... a transcendent divine might on the same level as the Primordius martial intent created by Empyrean Primordius!

Without the personal teaching of an Empyrean or a jade slip that had the Divine Dream Law recorded within, one wouldn't be able to perceive anything within the divine dream space. But now, what Lin Ming saw was the very fundamental essence of the Divine Dream World's source Laws. This was undoubtedly a great lucky chance for him.

Lin Ming's eyes shone as he thought of this, his vision turning increasingly fiery as he looked at these mysterious lines.

Perhaps not even Empyrean Divine Dream's descendant would be able to obtain such an opportunity. They would have to arduously perceive with diligence, constantly comprehending and studying in order to learn Empyrean Divine Dream's transcendent divine art.

Of course, Empyrean Divine Dream's descendant had the complete transcendent divine might. This was not something that Lin Ming could compare with.

"If I can obtain a top 10 result in this Divine Realm First Martial Meeting and gain the opportunity to look over a complete transcendent divine might once, would I have the chance to... choose Empyrean Divine Dream's transcendent divine might?"



As Lin Ming thought of this, he shook his head. The likelihood of that happening wasn't too high. According to what the public knew, the top 10 of the First Martial Meeting would be able to go to Empyrean Vast Universe's Divine Palace and receive the guidance of Empyrean Vast Universe's chief disciple. And, the transcendent divine might there would likely be the inheritance of Vast Universe Divine Palace.

For the top 10 to receive a chance to look at a transcendent divine might was already a generous reward. Asking for more was too unrealistic. And since Divine Dream Palace was so mysterious, it was unlikely they would share their inheritance so easily.

Lin Ming sighed with some regret. Since he wouldn't have the chance to learn, he had to take advantage of the opportunities in front of him and perceive as much as he could! Although perceiving the entire transcendent divine might was the talk of an idiot, being able to comprehend some of the Divine Dream Law wasn't difficult at all.

The Divine Dream Law was the essence of Empyrean Divine Dream's accumulated knowledge!

Lin Ming sat down and sank his energy into his body's minor dimension. He entered the ethereal martial intent state and began to train.

After perfectly opening the Gate of Opening, Lin Ming's perception had become top class. He wasn't any much worse than

the top geniuses of the Divine Realm!

Even so, although the Magic Cube had already broken down the Divine Dream Law, wanting to understand their mysteries was extremely difficult.

“How mysterious; it is like a new world, a new domain, a completely different Law that is separate from the Divine Realm. When I withstood the baptism of the Heavenly Dao Laws from my Ninefall, there wasn’t the least bit of anything related to the Divine Dream Law!”

Although the Divine Dream Law had the word ‘dream’ within it, it was fundamentally different from things like ghosts and illusions. The Divine Dream Law was the totality of Empyrean Divine Dream’s learning. She had perceived another world and constructed the system of Laws here.

As Lin Ming was lost in meditation, the colored lights around the Magic Cube began to move more and more and also quicker and quicker.

Within the Divine Realm, when the Law lines interacted on the chaos stones, they were a dark gray. Some were heavy, some were simple, and some were faint. There were even places where the lines had broken or were twisted around.

But the Divine Dream Law lines were like an amalgamation of color, mixing together in a dreamlike state. The lines were lively and wonderful as if they had a life of their own. They constantly

transformed, making it impossible to predict them.

Thinking about it some more, the lines on the chaos stones could be called a manifestation of grandmist energy.

But the lines of the Divine Dream Law seemed as whimsical and bewitching as a daydream of multi-colored lights.

Lin Ming was soon lost in the charm of these Laws. Training continued without a sense of time. In what seemed like a moment, half a month had already passed.

After half a month, the day had come for the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting to officially start. As for the cut off for registering, that had already been a month ago. Nearly every young heroic elite that had signed up had entered the Divine Dream World by now!

Everyone was ready!

On this day, within the Divine Realm's 3000 great worlds, all the residents of every great city, the disciples of every large sect, martial arts masters, hidden supreme experts, everyone gathered at the location of this grand tournament, all of them waiting for the First Martial Meeting to officially begin.

These people were masters of participants, relatives, friends, fellow apprentices, acquaintances, and so on.

“It's beginning! It's about to begin!”

In one of Crimson Light World's tournament locations, Huo Violentstone stood before the massive pillar of divine light. The most outstanding young elites of the Ancient Phoenix Clan, including Yan Littlemoon and Xiao Ping, were embezzled within that divine dreamland light.

“Lin Ming should also have joined in on the First Martial Meeting. I wonder just where he is...” Huo Violentstone whispered to himself. At this time, the massive pillar of divine light suddenly converged together, forming a giant ball of light that was over 10,000 miles wide. Every single participant in that location was wrapped up in this ball of light.

And at the same time, in the skies above the 3000 great worlds of the Divine Realm, a giant golden scroll appeared.

Just the width of this scroll was 400,000-500,000 miles!

This looked like a universe map that seemed to contain the heavens and earth. The scroll slowly unraveled.

Just from looking at this scroll, everyone felt a massive pressure shroud over them, as if they were facing the glory of the heavens.

“Hurry and look! There are words on the scroll!” Someone shouted. Everyone looked up to see that on the scroll, there were golden letters with names written among them.

And listed after these names were their sect or master and age. It was clear that these were the participants of the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting.

The scroll continued to unravel, becoming longer and longer and filling with more and more names. First were the disciples that came from a sect, and then there were also many disciples that had supreme elders as their masters. Besides having their master's name behind their own, they had no sect listed since they were wandering martial artists. In other words, it was blank.

The scroll continued to fall down at an ever faster pace. Finally, it stretched to a length of several million miles!

500,000 miles wide, several million miles long, this scroll was visible from nearly any point of a major world's mainland. As long as one looked up they could see this scroll, or at least the light emitting from it.

And as one approached within 100 miles of this scroll, they could see countless numerous lines written on the scroll. If one approached, they could see that these names were listed in a three foot square. The letters were indeed extremely large.

"It isn't just our Crimson Light World. I can also make out some other names. For instance, there are some people from the Sun Glory Holy Land. That is a Holy Land located at Atlas World." A disciple of the Ancient Phoenix Clan said.

"That's right, in the 3000 great worlds and 10 quadrillion

geniuses, every single one of their names is written on that scroll! The amount of information on that scroll is terrifying. This is truly the work of an Empyrean!” Huo Violentstone narrowed his eyes as he looked up. He estimated that since this scroll appeared in his great world, it should also appear at every other great world in the Divine Realm!

On each scroll, there were at least 100 quadrillion characters. If one didn't use supernatural powers beyond imagination to write this down, then it was impossible to finish writing all of these names even in 100,000 years!

.....

At this time, at an unknown small world of the Divine Realm, on a desolate tiny planet that seemed to lack life, an old man looked up into the stars. He was lost in thought, looking like a plank of wood stuck in the ground.

After a long time, he began to mutter, “The Divine Dream Law has finally projected the official proclamation... Divine Dream, you chose to have the First Martial Meeting take place in the Divine Dream World and also gather 10 quadrillion geniuses to do so, not even forgetting those wandering martial artists. You even used the Divine Dream Law to outline such a compelling announcement. To use so much effort to do all of this, is it because you have a faint premonition that the great calamity is approaching...?”

The old man said as he leaned on his walking stick. His back was curved with age. He seemed like a kind elderly old man in the last years of his life.

“This era is already yours. You should have a good idea of what it is you are doing...” The old man said, as if he were talking to Empyrean Divine Dream herself and also to himself. As he spoke to here, he violently coughed. His hair was withered, like dry weeds in summer. And his eyes were depressed deep into their sockets. His skin was gray and mottled and even his clothing was dirty, sending out a faint stench.

This was the symbol of the five fadings of death.

When an ordinary person died, they would do so from the prime of their life, slowly aging as their fires of life weakened. Finally, their life would come to an end and they would die. This process might occupy a third of their lifespan.

But for a top supreme elder of the Divine Realm, if they were able to live for 10 million years, they would be glowing with vitality for 9.99 million of those years. Only at the final stages of their death would they experience the five fadings of death. These five fadings were: soiled clothes, sweat pouring from armpits, withering of the crown, stench of the body, loss of awareness.

If one experienced the five fadings of death, that meant their fires of life were rapidly waning and the end of their life was soon approaching.

“The passing of time... is truly a terrifying opponent, invincible and unstoppable. Since ancient times, there once appeared someone that managed to escape the erosion of time, but his fate

also turned against him... in the end, everyone loses...”

The old man sighed, then turned around, stepping back into his simple cabin.



# Chapter 1178 – The Slaughter Begins

---

As the Divine Dream Light formed an enchantment that sent everyone to the divine dream space, and as a gold scroll blocked the endless blue skies, throughout the entire Divine Realm and throughout the entire Divine Dream World, the boundless and great voice of Empyrean Vast Universe echoed once more. It resounded like a great bell, ringing like divine drums, reverberating between the heavens and the earth, stirring the hearts of all.

“To the 3000 great worlds of the Divine Realm, the First Martial Meeting shall now commence!”

“It’s starting, it’s finally starting!” When the audience throughout the Divine Realm’s 3000 great worlds heard this voice, all of them were filled with excitement. However, within the Divine Dream World, all of the participants felt their nerves tighten. It wasn’t an exaggeration to say that this First Martial Meeting would be one of the most important events of their lives!

Lin Ming also heard this voice. He shook his head in regret. “It has finally begun. My comprehension of the Divine Dream Law has just started and is still improving. If I could have a few more months then that would be great!”

As the other participants were intensely preparing for this moment, Lin Ming was actually trying to unravel Empyrean Divine Dream’s transcendent divine might. If this was said out loud, anyone’s jaw would drop. What others would find impossibly difficult to do was actually slowly being understood by Lin Ming.

“Now, I shall announce the rules!” Empyrean Vast Universe’s voice rang out once again, cracking upon everyone’s eardrums.

“All participants, you shall experience absolute safety in the Divine Dream World. But, once you leave the city, you will encounter... nightmares! These nightmares are condensed from the energy of the Divine Dream World, and they come in all sorts of macabre and strange forms. Some more humanoid, some more like ancient beasts, and some are even energy life forms. They can use Laws, they can control energy, and there are even creatures that are as intelligent as humans. Slay them, and you will gain merit points. Finally, these merit points will be used to decide your results and rank! Three months from now, the first round of eliminations will begin. The elimination rate will be... 99%! In every great world, only those that possess the top 1% of merit points will be able to pass. Six months later, from the 1% of participants that have passed, the second round of eliminations will begin. The elimination rate is 99.9%! In every great world, only one out of every 100,000 of the starting participants shall remain! Nine months later, the third round of eliminations will begin. Of the remaining participants, 99.99% of them shall be eliminated! In every great world, only one out of every billion original participants shall remain!”

As this strong and vibrant voice announced the rules, all of the young elites sucked in a breath of cold air. This rate of elimination was far too abnormal!

Three rounds of elimination, from 1% to .1% to .01%, finally only one in a billion participants would be chosen!

This was what a true cruel and brutal competition was!

Lin Ming began to deeply feel how terrifying just the first round of the First Martial Meeting was. But, this was also normal. In the entire Divine Realm, there were 10-20 quadrillion participants. With such a massive base number, then even if only one out of every billion people were chosen, there would still be over 10 million remaining!

That was still a terrifying number of participants.

“Only an intense and brutal competition is interesting.”

Lin Ming whispered to himself. Empyrean Divine Dream’s voice sounded out once more, “In the city there are various weapons, medicines, violet sun crystals, and all other kinds of treasures that can be freely used to restore your energy lost in battle. If you kill nightmares, you can also absorb the energy within them, or even directly obtain weapons and supplies from a nightmare’s body.

“At the same time, if the nightmares kill participants, they shall evolve and become stronger and stronger. The merit points of these nightmares will also become higher!

“In addition, as long as you leave the city, participants may hunt and kill each other!

“If you kill someone you may obtain 60% of the dreamland

treasures on their body as well as 0 to 60% of their merit points! After dying, you will be restored after one day and retain 40% of your dreamland treasures and merit points. The number of chances to return to the dreamland battlefield is unlimited.”

At these words, all of the participants were shocked. Participants could hunt and kill other participants! That meant that as soon as one left the safety of the city, not only would they have to face the threat from the nightmares but they would also have to face the threat from other participants. And, the threat from other participants was probably the most important factor!

After all, if one killed a nightmare they would only be able to obtain the merit points from that nightmare. But, if one killed another participant, they would be able to obtain at much as 60% of the merit points they had accumulated. This number would be much higher than just killing nightmares!

However, why was it from 0 to 60%? Was it not a fixed number? Did the proportion of merit points that one would obtain depend on luck?

This was a question that many participants were wondering.

Lin Ming faintly frowned. This sort of rule would benefit those who brought along other participants to the First Martial Meeting. For instance, Zhong Wenshu and his groupies.

He could let his underlings kill the nightmares and then their points would belong to him. Like this, one could accumulate merit

points at a ridiculous rate.

Zhong Wenshu was a disciple of an ordinary World King Holy Land, so he didn't have many underlings and they weren't too strong either. But, there were definitely individuals in the First Martial Meeting that would have dozens or even a hundred subordinates. The speed at which they killed nightmares would be quite considerable too!

In addition, there would be some extremely wealthy individuals that could use money to buy over some poorer wandering martial artists. Originally, at least half the martial artists here had come to participate in the fun. If these people were asked, they could easily be won over with the promise of several hundred violet sun stones.

Once this began to happen, the competition itself would lose all significance.

As Lin Ming was thinking, Empyrean Vast Universe continued to speak, "Upon killing another participant, the merit points and treasures you gain will depend on the difference in merit points between the killer and the slain. If the killer has fewer merit points, then they will obtain the full 60%. If the killer has more merit points, then the merit points they receive will be reduced by half if they have two times the merit points of the slain, and continue to be reduced by half beyond that! And after being killed, regardless of what your merit points were, you will lose 60% of your merit points and dreamland treasures!"

"I see..." Lin Ming was suddenly aware. Such a rule was also quite severe. If one's merit point total was three times higher then they

would only be able to obtain 15% of the merit points from whoever they killed. If their merit points were four times higher, this would drop to 7.5%. As for having merit points that were five times or 10 times higher than someone, killing them would be negligible.

If one had merit points several times higher than someone, killing them would give only a few percent of their measly merit points. In that case, going out and killing a few nightmare beasts might be a better use of time instead.

Thus, even if someone brought in many subordinates, these underlings also wouldn't be useful in gathering points. This was because, generally speaking, the strength of these underlings was far weaker than their master and their merit points would soon be far outpaced by their master's. Even if their master was killing them, the amount of merit points gained wouldn't matter.

Moreover, once these underlings were killed, they would lose a fixed 60% of their own merit points no matter what their master gained. If these underlings died one or two times, they would soon be eliminated in the first round. If they were forced to leave like this, the role they would play would be zero.

This was an extremely fair killing field!

The result would all depend on one's own strength!

“How interesting!” Sacred Yueping licked his lips. With his proud and arrogant nature, he hadn't been planning on using such a cheating method to begin with.

“Hehe, then, grudges will be finished and hatred resolved. The feeling of controlling the life and death of others in your palm is truly tantalizing!” Zhong Wenshu excitedly smiled. Although he couldn’t fight in Immemorial City, everyone he found displeasing to the eyes could be dealt with outside!

“Now, the first round of the First Martial Meeting officially begins! The first eliminations will begin in three months!”

As Empyrean Vast Universe’s voice spoke to here, it completely disappeared. At the same time, at an extremely great distance from Immemorial Imperial City, an earth-shaking roar flooded outwards without end, like the roars of countless ancient giant beasts.

“It’s the nightmares!”

“Haha, brothers, what are we waiting for! Let’s go in and happily kill them!”

A crowd of Eightfall Divine Sea participants enthusiastically cheered. Each of these people appeared to be a vicious and savage individual. In fact, their previous job was consistent with their looks. They were a group of interstellar pirates that specifically murdered and robbed martial artists that were making long journeys across the stars. For them to work as robbers at only the late Divine Sea, this was proof that they had some ability. This group of pirates naturally only allowed the most extraordinary of individuals to join their group. By working together, as long as

their target didn't surpass the Divine Transformation realm, then it was simply impossible to escape. Thus, they joined the First Martial Meeting in order to test out their skills and try to make a claim to fame.

“Haha, what boss said is right! We just obtained some top grade saint artifacts and now I really want to try out this saber! Really, as soon as I wanted to sleep someone sent me a pillow!”

“Good, then let us brothers compete and see just who can kill the most!”

The crowd of interstellar pirates took various kinds of weapons and rushed out of the city. These weapons were all top grade saint artifacts taken from the weapon shops around Immemorial Imperial City. To these pirates, these were rare and valuable treasures.

This group of pirates mingled in with the many other participants, rushing out of the city like a swarm of locusts.

“I've found it! That is a nightmare beast! Ah, I've been frustrated for too long!” A pirate pointed towards a crowd of dark creatures in a canyon. They looked to be some sort of goat-like creature. Their aura was weak and they didn't seem to pose any threat at all.

“Those should be low level nightmare beasts, good for a starting snack. Brothers, let's kill them and then go kill some high level nightmare beasts!”



At the boss' orders, the other pirates all hurtled forwards.

But at this moment, those dozen plus goat-like nightmare beasts seemed to discover the pirates. Their hooves bent and struck out, suddenly causing the rock beneath them to explode. The goats turned into black beams of lights that rushed out at an unbelievable speed, crashing into the pirates!

“Ahhhh!”

On the scene, there were seven or eight pirates that were broken apart by the collision, their flesh and blood flying through the air!

“What!?”

The few surviving pirates were left bewildered. How could these goats be so powerful!?

“Everyone be careful! Form the array!” The boss wanted to gather his remaining brothers in a bid to turn this hopeless situation into a victory, but at this time another bunch of miserable cries echoed in the skies. Another round of attacks occurred and the rest of the boss' little brothers all instantly died!

Then, the black goats all rushed towards the pirate boss!

The pirate boss was utterly horrified.

“What the fuck situation is this...”

With these last few words, the pirate boss was torn apart by a black light. His body was torn apart as he turned into a mass of pure soul energy that flew back towards Immemorial Imperial City to be reborn.

As for these goat-like nightmare beasts, after killing the pirates, their bodies began to emit crackling popping sounds. Bone spikes began to appear over their bodies, their eyes turned bright red, and their auras deepened. They were evolving.

This same situation was happening in places all over. The great strength of these nightmare beasts has surpassed everyone's imaginations!

# Chapter 1179 – Merit Points

---

“Mm? The souls of many people are flying back...”

As Lin Ming sat in meditation, he didn't even need to open his eyes to feel the soul energy that represented martial artists flying back to the city. This was the result of having perceived the Laws of the Divine Dream World these past days. Otherwise, as a common participant, there was no way he could see the trajectories of these souls.

“Many people have died. It seems these nightmare beasts aren't easy to deal with...”

Lin Ming wasn't surprised. This Divine Realm First Martial Meeting was specifically aimed at the peak geniuses of the Divine Realm. Those who couldn't even reach Ninefall were doomed to be eliminated at the end of the first round.

Although this Divine Realm First Martial Meeting involved over 10 quadrillion individuals, it was actually extremely fair. There would be no case in which a powerhouse would be eliminated because they managed to get themselves thrust into a death group. There also wouldn't be any weaklings that managed to pass because of some heaven-defying form of luck.

Occurrences of fraud wouldn't occur either. Whether one was a peak genius of a World King Holy Land or a common wandering martial artist, no matter which of the 3000 great worlds they came from, everyone started at the same line. Those with strength

would inevitably pass through this qualification round.

This also caused Lin Ming to sigh at Empyrean Divine Dream's supernatural powers. He thought that gathering 10 quadrillion geniuses in any location of the Divine Realm was an impossible task to begin with, but Empyrean Divine Dream had done so with absolute ease. Moreover, the method of competition she devised was more than fair!

“The nightmare beasts that kill martial artists will evolve, and the merit points obtained from killing them will be higher. At the same time, Ninefall martial artist that can kill nightmare beasts will accumulate more and more merit points. In other words, the efficiency of doing anything at the start will be very low. The true gap will form after one or two months.”

Lin Ming realized this and wasn't anxious. These three months of time were very precious to him. Being able to perceive Empyrean Divine Dream's transcendent divine might was much more important than whatever result he obtained. As for merit points or whatever else he needed, he was satisfied as long as he crossed the elimination hurdle.

Near Immemorial Imperial City, battlefields of slaughter were occurring everywhere. It wasn't just Eightfall Divine Sea participants, but even Ninefall Divine Sea participants saw their lives equally threatened.

There were many nightmare beasts that became disgustingly fierce after evolving just once!

In order to survive, many participants had no choice but to join forces and kill nightmare beasts together. But in doing this, the number of merit points they received dwindled as they were divided amongst everyone else. An ordinary nightmare beast gave just over 10 merit points. If 4-5 people joined together, everyone could only obtain a sad 2 or so merit points. Without needing to be told, these people knew they would be inevitably eliminated after three months passed.

“This is too difficult! How can anyone deal with such freakish nightmare beasts!” several participants cursed out as they finally killed a nightmare beast with grueling effort.

“This sort of test is not something a normal person can handle! Even if they are strong, they would still be devastated if they ran into a pack of nightmare beasts! All of their previous efforts will have been for naught! The luck factor in this competition is simply too great,” the captain of this team of martial artists said.

“Boss, there’s something happening up ahead.” A martial artist suddenly spoke up. As everyone turned to look, they felt a tingling sensation crawl up their scalps. Not too far away, in the forest, there were dozens of nightmare beasts rushing towards them!

After battling through a violent life or death battle for the entire day, this team of martial artists were well aware of what it meant for dozens of nightmare beasts to come rampaging towards them. They would be instantly slain!

Although they were only soul forms that existed in the Divine Dream World, and would also be reincarnated if they died here, it was still mentally hard to withstand the pressure of imminent death!

“Hide your aura and escape!”

The head martial artist restrained his aura as he spoke with a true essence sound transmission.

In this critical situation, everyone carefully restrained their aura and began slowly moving backwards, a step at a time. They didn't want all those points they worked so hard for to shrink by over half.

At this moment, they only heard a sharp whistle pass by their ears. There was a blur as a red shadow shot into the forest.

The speed of this red shadow was far too fast; no one was able to clearly see it. They also saw the red shadow crash into place the dozens of nightmare beasts were at, arousing the angry roars and reactions of those nightmare beasts.

That red shadow was a participant, and from the shape of their back, it was a woman!

“This crazy woman!”

“Shit! Does she want to die and bring us down with her!?”

As these martial artists saw the red shadow anger the nightmare beasts, all of them were scared silly. Once those nightmare beasts killed that rabid woman, they would die from bearing the anger of those nightmare beasts!

Just as everyone was about to escape, a burst of loud explosive sounds filled the air. Countless large trees imploded and 4 or 5 nightmare beasts emitted pitiful cries as they burst like a balloon of meat and blood. That red shadow was like a wisp of light smoke, shuttling within the pack of nightmare beasts. Two flywheels were in her hands, glowing with a cold light. Wherever she went, nightmare beasts would erupt into a puddle of bloody goo. She was no different from a death god that was harvesting lives!

“Ho-how is this possible!?”

Everyone was shocked. They had to join forces in order to barely take down a single nightmare beast with their coordinated efforts, and yet this woman was killing an entire pack of them as if she were slaughtering chickens and cows. The difference between them was simply too great! Although these martial artists knew the Divine Realm was unimaginably vast and there was always a higher peak and a stronger martial artist, they always subconsciously thought that their strength was equal to the peak geniuses from Holy Lands. At least the difference shouldn't be too great. But now, with this red-clothed woman in front of them, all of the confidence they built up was completely shattered.

In just a short 10 breaths of time, the dozens of nightmare beasts were slaughtered by that red-clothed woman!

She calmly stood among the wreckage of corpses, her body stained red with blood.

Her figure was slender and she wore a bamboo hat on her head. It was impossible to discern her appearance. One could only see she was incomparably mysterious.

“35 nightmare beasts. With the 70 I killed before, I’ve already killed over a hundred. This is over 1000 merit points! I wonder just how Zhong Wenshu and the three prodigies from Sacred Martial Mansion are doing. There is also that boy who bought the Boundless World Pill... Humph, I will prove to everyone that just having resources and talent is meaningless! Although my background is inferior and my wealth is inferior, I am not weaker than any of you! I will be the one who takes first place in Immemorial Imperial City!”

The bamboo hat woman thought out loud. As she spoke, her words carried with it a faint hoarse and gravelly tone, causing her voice to lose all its charm.

Meanwhile, somewhere else, Zhong Wenshu and the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion were also engaged in a frigid slaughtering.

“None of you need to fight. If you do anything you will just take a part of my merit points. All that you need to do is to guide the nightmare beasts over here, the more the better! Evolved nightmare beasts are the best!” Zhong Wenshu said as he crushed



the skull of a nightmare beast beneath his boot. A confident smile hung on his face. “My cultivation method excels in group battles. I want to see just who in all of Immemorial Imperial City can obtain merit points faster than I can!”

“That’s right, I had you investigate the whereabouts of that little bastard who bought the Boundless World Pill. Haven’t you found him yet? Looking for him is a top priority. I want to have as much fun with him as I can! It’s perfect we can revive in this Divine Dream World. I will wait until he resurrects and kill him again! I want to kill him until he is dirt poor and shits his pants whenever he sees me!”

As Zhong Wenshu cruelly smiled, the minion beside him said, “Young Master, that garbage Lin Ming withdrew from the city and has yet to emerge!”

“Mm?” Zhong Wenshu frowned. “That little bastard. He clearly knows I’m looking for him, so he doesn’t dare to come out and face me?”

“That should be it!”

“Ugh, how pathetic! I was hoping to kill him and take away his merit points, but now killing him doesn’t even seem worth the time.”

To Zhong Wenshu, the best way to get revenge would have been to kill Lin Ming and also take away all of his efforts. But now, since that wouldn’t work, the enjoyment he received from taking

revenge against Lin Ming would be severely diminished.

“Humph, I don’t believe he won’t come out and hunt for nightmare beasts and then let himself be eliminated in the first round. Although that little bastard is nothing compared to me, he should still be able to enter the second round with his qualifications. I can’t believe he is willing to simply resign himself to being eliminated. I will wait. As long as he leaves the city, I will instantly kill him. I want to chop him into 70 to 80 pieces and let him experience true suffering!”

“Haha, what Young Master says will be done! Rest assured, we have already bribed several participants to stand guard outside the city. As soon as that boy appears, we will inform Young Master. At that time, Young Master can deal with Lin Ming and enjoy him to your heart’s content!”

“Good! Well done!” Now, go and quickly look for nightmare beasts. I have to guarantee that my merit points will be the number one rank of Immemorial Imperial City! Not only will I win this qualification round, but I must also struggle for the top five ranks of the True Martial Great World!

Zhong Wenshu had great ambitions. Although he was currently the greatest genius of Dual Polarity Palace’s young generation, the sect still wasn’t willing to train him regardless of cost. For instance, it was impossible for him to enjoy medicines like the Boundless World Pill. He had to prove to everyone he had value, and perhaps even the potential to become a World King! Only by reaching the top five rankings of the True Martial Great World would he have enough qualifications to gain the attention of Dual

Polarity Palace's upper level figures. In the future, during the finals of the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, if he could enter the top 10,000 or the top 8000, he would become the best disciple within Dual Polarity Palace for the last tens of thousands of years!

.....

As endless slaughtering was occurring within the Divine Dream World like a raging fire that spread without end, outside of the Divine Dream World, the near infinite audience was all gazing at the massive golden scroll in the sky, captivated. They soon discovered that on the scroll, the positions of the participants names were constantly shifting and changing.

“Look! There's numbers appearing behind people's names! 1027, what number is that?” Everyone discovered that as the positions of names changed on the scrolls, there were also many names that had numbers attached to them. From the start it was only a few, but slowly, more and more names were given a number.

“1130, 1150. The numbers are increasing. Look, someone even has 2000!”

“That's not 2000, that's 2500! It's even about to break 3000! Moreover, I saw that some numbers even vanished altogether!”

“What do these numbers mean?” Many people asked, puzzled.

“They should be merit points! These numbers represent the

merit points they have!” When Emphyrean Vast Universe used his great supernatural power to speak, his sound transmission passed through the entire Divine Realm and the audience also heard the rules of the competition. To say these numbers were the merit points the participants had was the most reasonable explanation.

# Chapter 1180 – Ranking

---

“So they were merit points. That makes sense. But why do only a small number of people have numbers behind their names, and most martial artists do not?”

Although the golden scroll had many names with numbers behind them, this was because the scroll was simply too large. The names were densely packed together and seemingly endless. If one counted them, the number of people with merit point values behind their names were not even in the thousands.

“It should be that only those with at least a thousand merit points are displayed. Even for an Empyrean, wanting to constantly update the merit points of over 10 quadrillion geniuses wouldn’t be easy! Those with numbers but then vanished were likely people that crossed over 1000 before being killed by other participants or nightmare beasts. Finally, their merit points fell and they fell down the list.”

It was naturally impossible for Empyrean Divine Dream to constantly update the merit points of every single participant with her soul force. No matter how powerful her soul force was, wanting to simultaneously monitor and change the merit points of over 10 quadrillion geniuses was impossible.

What she relied on were the heaven and earth Laws of the Divine Dream World.

Everything within the dreamland was supported by the Divine

Dream Laws as a foundation, and the Divine Dream World would complete the statistics of everyone there itself. Emphyrean Divine Dream would only need to provide a little bit of energy to display everyone's scores.

“So that's what is happening. Those with their scores on the golden scroll are all outstanding cultivators! They are likely to pass the first round of eliminations and possibly even the second round!”

“Yes! Perhaps they will even be noticed by the various large influence, especially those whose merit points rise the quickest!”

In all corners of the Divine Realm, there were countless people holding such discussions.

However, they soon discovered that although they could see the merit points of all the participants in the Divine Realm, it was far too difficult to find specific people.

The golden scroll was simply far too large. It was hundreds of thousands of miles wide and several million miles long. Even a Holy Lord didn't have the ability to cover the entire golden scroll with their divine sense. And if they did, with the near endless names on the golden scroll, they would overdraw their divine soul before they found who they were looking for.

“I wonder how Wenshu is doing.”

Several old men from Dual Polarity Palace frowned. They all had a half-step Holy Lord cultivation and were important characters of the Zhong Family bloodline. Even with their combined abilities, wanting to find Zhong Wenshu's name on such a massive list was far too great an undertaking for them.

Of course, Dual Polarity Palace's Palace Master had the ability to find Zhong Wenshu. However, a World King didn't have such leisurely time to spend an extremely long time observing the preliminaries. What they cared about were only the finals.

As the several Elders were worrying, a golden carriage soared across the sky. The chariot stopped and a middle-aged man with a jade crown stepped out. He wore a long embroidered golden robe tied together with a purple gold belt. He had a bright smile on his face, and the aura he emitted was one of wealth and extravagance.

“Mm? It's Imperial City Auction House's Vice Director!”

The Elders of Dual Polarity Palace quickly recognized the middle-aged man.

“Everyone!” As the middle-aged man stood atop the golden divine carriage floating in the skies, dazzling arcs of golden light shot out into the world, capturing everyone's attention. As for his voice, it easily spread over an area of 100,000 miles. His cultivation was at the half-step World king!

A half-step World King powerhouse. Within an area of 100,000 miles, that was a peak existence among hundreds of millions of

watching people.

Everyone looked at the middle-aged man, not sure what he was about to say.

The middle-aged man faintly smiled and said, “My Imperial City Auction House has been granted authorization by Empyrean Divine Dream to come here and sell inquiry jade slips. You may use these jade slips to search for the ranking of specific participants. If you know the name and sect of a martial artist you may search them to find out how many merit points they have. The number of times you can use this jade slip is unlimited. The price of each jade slip is 10 million violet sun stones. The quantity is limited, so the price is quite high.” The middle-aged man took out a deep green jade slip as he spoke.

This small jade slip only had a simple array formation carved into it that could connect to the golden scroll dreamland projection of the Divine Dream World. Even so, the cost was 10 million violet sun stones!

For some time, all of the wandering martial artists and martial artists of small families and sects were left speechless. This price was simply a killing move. Moreover, it was just to look at the results. It was simply far too luxurious an item.

However, those from distinguished families didn't care at all. An Elder from Dual Polarity Palace laughed and said, “Sage Shi, you have come at just the right time. I was worried that I wouldn't be able to find the results of my family's juniors. Allow me to buy an inquiry jade slip.”



“Alright!” Sage Shi tossed out a jade slip toward the Dual Polarity Palace Elder. At the same time, a spatial ring with violet sun stones contained within it was sent flying to Sage Shi.

Of the 10 million violet sun stones per jade slip, Imperial City Auction House was only able to take in 10% of the profits; the rest was to be given to Empyrean Divine Dream. In fact, these jade slips were created by the disciples of Divine Dream Palace. Although the process of creating them was simple, they contained a faint touch of the Divine Dream Laws, so anyone else could forget about thinking of duplicating them.

Empyrean Divine Dream was managing the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting. Just creating these massive Divine Dream Lights, continuing everything occurring within the Divine Dream Realm, and summoning those massive golden scrolls on all 3000 great worlds of the Divine Realm required an incomparably terrifying amount of energy.

Even if Empyrean Divine Dream was ridiculously rich, she still wasn't able to use up resources like this, so she also needed a method to earn back some money.

A similar sale was occurring all throughout the golden scrolls of the Divine Realm's 3000 great worlds. The ones responsible for carrying out these sales were the several peak trade associations of each great world. As for those that were able to afford jade slips, they were also great influences.

“I found it! Dual Polarity Palace – Zhong Wenshu, 5300 merit points! Haha, Wenshu has not let us down! Amazing!”

After the Dual Polarity Palace Elder obtained the jade slip he immediately began searching for Zhong Wenshu’s name. Of course, just looking for the name of Zhong Wenshu alone wasn’t enough; there were many people with duplicate names. But with Dual Polarity Palace added on, it was much easier.

“However, Wenshu is not the highest. The True Martial Holy Lands have some people that are even higher. Their top participant already has 6000 merit points.

“That’s already quite good! Let’s go and report this happy news to the family head! But the current ranking is a bit inaccurate. Only later when the points stabilize will we be able to see the true results!”

Meanwhile, Sacred Martial Mansion also bought a divine dream jade slip. This jade slip was enough to display over a dozen names. The three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion were among them. Their merit points were around 5000 each.

This was a result that satisfied the many Elders of Sacred Martial Mansion.

At this time, at Good Fortune World, a massive scroll similarly floated in the skies. Underneath this massive scroll, a beautiful woman was also selling divine dream jade slips.

“10 million violet sun stones is far too expensive!”

An Unbroken Cult Elder frowned. They were only an eighth-grade sect. Although they could afford a price of 10 million violet sun stones, it was hard for them to pay such a price only to find out the results a few months ahead of time. But their sect had spent a great deal of wealth and effort to cultivate Yu Youming. They were anxious in discovering just what his results would be like.

“Let’s join together with some other eighth-grade sects to buy one. Buying one alone is a bit too luxurious for us. Our Unbroken Cult’s wealth comes from the hard work of our disciples. We don’t have so much to spare.”

“Right, let’s buy it with others.”

The Elders of the Unbroken Cult devised this new plan and contacted some other eighth-grade sects they were on good terms with. Together, they bought a divine dream jade slip.

They quickly searched for Yu Youming’s results.

“3150 points. This result ranking is between the top one and two million of Good Fortune World!”

Currently, only those in the top 10,000 ranks would show their specific results. The rest only showed a general range.

“A rank between one and two million...” The disciples of the

Unbroken Cult discussed amongst each other, not knowing just what concept this rank was.

“It seems that passing through the preliminaries will be impossible,” an Elder said. This was only the ranking of Good Fortune World. If this rank spread through to the entire Divine Realm it had to be multiplied by a factor of 3000. But through the preliminary qualifiers, only 10 million or so people would pass. If one wanted to pass in a great world, one needed to rank in the top 300,000. This would be extremely difficult for Yu Youming.

Even so, these Elders were quite satisfied with this result. They were only an eighth-grade sect, but there were also many geniuses of countless Holy Lands that were unable to pass the qualifiers. Those that were able to advance were at least the geniuses of peak Holy Lands that approached a World King Holy Land in strength.

The other sects that bought the divine dream jade slip with the Unbroken Cult took their turns to look up the disciples they sent. The result was that all of their disciples were ranked below 3 million. One could see the disparity as soon as they compared disciples. It was clear that Yu Youming led them all.

This caused the Elders of the Unbroken Cult to be in a much happier mood. The Vice Sect Master stroked his beard in satisfaction and said, “That Youming child is quite good. It seems we haven’t trained him in vain!”

“Yes! In the future he might even be able to become a half-step Holy Lord!”

The Elders of the Unbroken Cult were all overjoyed with their successes. Moreover, the Elders of the other eighth-grade sects also sourly sent their congratulations. The disciples of the Unbroken Cult that accompanied them here were soon celebrating.

Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan were also amongst these accompanying disciples.

“Big sister, that jade slip is...” Qin Xingxuan whispered.

“I know.”

Mu Qianyu’s heart was also tangled with conflicting feelings. If she was able to search that jade slip she could look for Lin Ming. She didn’t care about Lin Ming’s results; she only wanted to know whether or not Lin Ming joined the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting. If she knew he was participating, she could find out which great world he lived in. She could also confirm which branch palace he was accepted into. At that time, looking for Lin Ming would be far easier.

Her status as an outer court disciple was simply far too low. She and Qin Xingxuan had put in their greatest effort in their tasks and helped to perfectly refine the heaven-step pill. Finally, they managed to obtain two spots that were reserved for janitorial disciples so they could come watch the First Martial Meeting.

To directly speak to an Elder, she didn’t have these qualifications at all.

Mu Qianyu clenched her teeth. She took a brave step forwards and said, “Elder, this disciple has a request to ask of you.”

“Mm?” The Unbroken Cult Elder turned to Mu Qianyu. It was very sudden and surprising for Mu Qianyu to stand out from among the outer court disciples.

Yu Feng, who was responsible for managing the outer court disciples was angered. Her thin eyebrows shot up and she fiercely said, “Mu Qianyu, hurry up and step back if you don’t know customs!”

The rules of the Unbroken Cult were severe and strict. If Mu Qianyu aroused the annoyance of an Elder, as the one in charge of handling these disciples, she would leave a bad impression on the Elders.

However, due to Yu Youming’s results, the Unbroken Cult Elder was in a very good mood. He didn’t bother with Mu Qianyu’s rudeness but instead waved his hand. “What does she want? Let her speak.”

# Chapter 1181 – Lin Ming's Whereabouts

---

“Thank you, Elder!” Mu Qianyu hurriedly bowed.

Yu Feng grit her teeth, maliciously glaring at Mu Qianyu. She commanded, “Hurry up and say what you want!”

She spoke with a true essence sound transmission toward Mu Qianyu, “Once we return I’ll deal with you. You are becoming more and more impolite. Not even an inner court disciple can speak so rudely with the Elder. Luckily, Senior-apprentice Brother Yu’s results have put the Great Elder in a good mood. Consider yourself lucky, or you would have dragged me into your bad luck!”

Yu Feng’s words weren’t exaggerated at all. This was similar to many mortal countries, where a commoner was struck with 50 lashes if they dared to protest a case against a higher authority. Even if they won, they would still be exiled 2000 miles.

The world of martial artists was even stricter between low and high statuses. For an outer court disciple to request a favor from an Elder during such a serious occasion, that was a truly impolite form of behavior.

Mu Qianyu ignored Yu Feng’s threat. She clearly said to the Unbroken Cult’s Great Elder, “Reporting to Great Elder, this disciple’s husband may be participating in the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting. I hope I can use this chance to find my husband. I humbly request for Great Elder’s help!”

Mu Qianyu's expression and tone as she spoke were very sincere. The Great Elder's eyebrows arched up. He asked with a bit of surprise, "Oh? Your husband has also entered the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting? How many stages of Life Destruction has he reached?"

The First Martial Meeting only set requirements on one's age and cultivation. If one could satisfy both of these requirements, that would actually mean their cultivation speed was considered at the upper echelons among those of their age. This sort of person would not have average talent. In fact, even the weakest participants of the First Martial Meeting, if they were to be placed in the Unbroken Cult, could be considered a peak inner court disciple or even a core disciple.

Because of Yu Youming's rise, the high level figures of the Unbroken Cult were all smug and complacent. If they could gain another core disciple, that was certainly a good thing. With this in mind, the Great Elder had ideas of bringing Lin Ming into the Unbroken Cult.

"Reporting to Great Elder, when I separated with my husband, he was only at the fifth stage of Life Destruction. But my husband's talent is extremely high, he definitely would have smoothly crossed the ninth stage of Life Destruction!"

Mu Qianyu wasn't too clear on what sort of concept a ninth stage Life Destruction was. But she knew that among core disciple of the Unbroken Cult there were 20 ninth stage Life Destruction disciples. Lin Ming shouldn't be worse than any of them.



“Ninefall?” The Great Elder only smiled, clearly not believing Mu Qianyu’s speculations. Mu Qianyu was only someone that ascended from the lower realms, so how could she possibly know about the gap between an Eightfall and Ninefall martial artist? Moreover, a woman would always believe her husband was always stronger than he really was.

The Great Elder said without hesitation, “Since that’s the case, I shall help you look for him. If we find him, he may also join the Unbroken Cult so that you may reunite with your husband.”

“That is... My husband has already joined another sect,” Mu Qianyu awkwardly said.

As she spoke, Yu Feng was immediately angered. “Mu Qianyu, how could you say such words! Great Elder is showing such kindness to you and yet not only do you not thank him but you are completely unappreciative!”

“It doesn’t matter.” The Great Elder waved his hand, interrupting Yu Feng. Bringing Lin Ming into the Unbroken Cult was just a casual suggestion. If Lin Ming could join their ranks that would naturally be good, but if he couldn’t, that wasn’t a loss either. “Since your husband has joined another sect, tell me what sect he is from as well as his name. I will look him up for you.”

“He is... My husband is in the Ancient Phoenix Clan, his name is Lin Ming!”

“Ancient Phoenix Clan?” The Great Elder nearly choked upon

hearing Mu Qianyu's words. As for Yu Feng, she paused for a moment before suddenly recalling something. Her eyes became a bit uneasy and strange as she glared at Mu Qianyu.

The peak Holy Lands of the Divine Realm's 3000 great worlds were all quite famous. A martial artist had an extremely good memory. As long as it was a peak Holy Land, they would have a faint understanding of it. Compared to their Unbroken Cult, the Ancient Phoenix Clan was hundreds and thousands of times more powerful!

"He is a disciple of the Ancient Phoenix Clan? Moreover, he has even joined the First Martial Meeting!" The Great Elder sized up Mu Qianyu. A peak Holy Land would normally be extremely selective about which outstanding disciples they chose to send to the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting. They wouldn't send out random disciples just to increase their numbers. If what Mu Qianyu said was true, perhaps her husband was doing quite well in the Ancient Phoenix Clan. That would indeed be extraordinary.

Although he didn't believe this, his eyes became much more gentle as he looked at Mu Qianyu and his expression was much more temperate. "Are you sure he joined the First Martial Meeting!"

"Well, that is only my guess." Mu Qianyu couldn't confirm this. However, she believed that if the Ancient Phoenix Clan had chosen disciples to enter into the First Martial Meeting, Lin Ming would definitely be among them!

"Mm... You have been separated for far too many years, so you

probably do not understand.” The Great Elder shook his head, thinking back to his previous assumptions. Perhaps Mu Qianyu’s husband was only an outer court disciple of the Ancient Phoenix Clan. If that were true, he wouldn’t be considered anything at all.

“Yes. We’ve been separated for many years.” Mu Qianyu’s words lacked energy behind them.

The Great Elder didn’t think much of it. He began to search the divine dream jade for the ‘Ancient Phoenix Clan – Lin Ming’.

At this moment, Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan were both tense. Their eyes were completely focused on the divine dream jade slip in the Great Elder’s hands. They really did fear that they would be unable to find Lin Ming. There were two possibilities for this to happen. The first was that Lin Ming’s talent was insufficient to rank among the higher level disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan, so he wasn’t able to participate. However, Mu Qianyu didn’t think this possibility was too high. To her, Lin Ming was the most extraordinary person she ever met.

That left a second possibility. Lin Ming had encountered some accident!

The Divine Realm was filled with endless horrendous risks and dangers. There were countless masters everywhere, many of them ruthless and willing to kill for the tiniest bit of profit. As for Lin Ming, he was only at the fifth stage of Life Destruction when he first ascended to the Divine Realm. Placed within the Divine Realm, such a cultivation was less than an ant. Moreover, the growth of a genius was brutal and tough, and one needed to

undergo countless life or death situations too find their own lucky chances. If Lin Ming had encountered an accident, Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan simply weren't able to imagine the consequences.

None of them dared to think of this possibility, but that didn't mean they didn't worry in their hearts. This was just like in the mortal world when a husband would go off to sea and the wife would worry over him. Although the chances of dying in the great oceans was very small, the wife would still stay up late at night, their hearts filled with fear and trepidation.

It was also this worry that caused Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan to ascend to the Divine Realm to search for Lin Ming. However, they had underestimated the difficulty in finding him.

That tiny divine dream jade slip had become the only object that existed within Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan's gazes. It seemed as if time had stopped around them.

"Mm? I actually found him!" As the divine dream jade slip flashed with a blue light, the Great Elder was a bit surprised.

Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan were immediately overjoyed.

Lin Ming was really participating in the First Martial Meeting! And most importantly, this meant that Lin Ming was safe!

Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan felt their noses burn and nearly fell into a bout of tears. If they counted the time they spent in a time

enchantment, they were already separated from Lin Ming for dozens of years. At this point, what they cared about was not Lin Ming's results or how he ranked amongst the young elites of the Ancient Phoenix Clan, but about his safety and wellbeing. Even if they couldn't see Lin Ming, they were more than satisfied knowing he was alive and well.

“Oh, he's really there? How many merit points does he have?” The Vice Sect Master casually asked from the side. Although he knew what was occurring, he hadn't been paying much attention.

“It doesn't say; it should be less than a thousand merit points,” The Great Elder said. A feeling of superiority appeared in his heart. Of their Unbroken Cult, besides Yu Youming who was blossoming in glory, there were also 2 other core disciples that managed to gather more than a 1000 merit points each. As for the Ancient Phoenix Clan's disciples, it seemed they were only so-so. One of them actually wasn't able to achieve over a thousand merit points.

“I never thought the peak Holy Land, the Ancient Phoenix Clan, would actually send out disciples to boost numbers.” The Vice Sect Master faintly smiled, his mood much better than before. He didn't lower his voice, letting all the other eighth-grade sect Elders hear him. But they didn't speak up either. Currently, the Unbroken Cult was brimming with success. Anything they said would be useless.

“But something is a bit strange. The disciples of the Ancient Phoenix Clan should be participating from Atlas World, Crimson Light World, or at least somewhere in that area. How come Lin Ming is at the True Martial Great World?”

“Well, I’m not too sure about that.” The Great Elder shook his head, no longer bothering with such minor matters and no longer paying attention to Mu Qianyu. For this sort of tiny interlude, he naturally didn’t place such a low level character in his heart.

At this time, Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan didn’t care about Lin Ming’s results. If it weren’t for the current situation, the two of them would have been joyously hugging each other and jumping in glee. But now, they merely tightly held their hands together, transmitting their feelings and strength to each other.

As Yu Feng saw Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan’s slightly wet eyes, she sneered and said with a true essence sound transmission, “Why are you two so happy? Looking at your expressions, it’s as if you think your husband has managed to rank in the top one million! Look at him, he doesn’t even have any visible merit points yet! What kind of result could he possibly have? Moreover, your husband is in the True Martial Great World and you are in the Good Fortune World. You are separated by countless trillions of miles, traversing this distance is impossibly difficult. Even if you could, with the seas of people there, how could you possibly find him? I think you will never find him for the rest of your lives. You might as well consider marrying someone else and consider your relationship over!”

Yu Feng unhappily mocked the disciples under her command. For Mu Qianyu to speak up to an Elder in this sort of situation had affected her image, and she was also jealous that Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan were able to marry someone that could join the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting. At the very least, this proved that in the Unbroken Cult, this Lin Ming would have qualified to be a core disciple. Now, as she cynically berated Mu Qianyu and

Qin Xingxuan, this caused their hearts to sink and they subconsciously released their hands.

Yes. He was lost within a vast ocean of people and there was also an endless expanse of stars separating them. Wasn't finding Lin Ming easier said than done!? After this First Martial Meeting was over, they would lose any news of Lin Ming once more. Their chances of finding Lin Ming would be no different from finding a single grain of sand within the entire universe.

“Little Sister Xingxuan, do not be discouraged. We already knew things would be hard before ascending to the Divine Realm, and we have already made plans. If we cannot find Lin Ming here, we shall diligently cultivate until we reach the middle or late Divine Transformation realm. We can rely on Senior Fairy Feng to help us. There is also the accumulation that Lin Ming has left with us in the past. If we try harder, there will always be hope. We also have the ability to return to the Sky Spill Continent. We can enjoy a longer youth and wait for him there.”

To return to the lower realms, the amount of wealth required to do so was similar to travelling between great worlds. However, they would just about be able to do this if they reached the middle or late Divine Transformation realm. Moreover, in the Sky Spill Continent's world, the great enchantment barrier that Empyrean Primordius had left behind didn't hinder those who came from that world. This was what Fairy Feng had speculated. Otherwise, the Sorcerer of the Southern Wilderness would never have been able to return to the Sky Spill Continent to establish the 72 Sorcerer Pagodas.

# Chapter 1182 – Lin Ming Makes His Move

---

Within the Divine Dream World, Lin Ming sat on the stone bed, unmoving. For the last 65 days, he had been perceiving the Divine Dream Law.

At the start, the Law lines would only appear within a small space around the Magic Cube. But as Lin Ming slowly continued to deepen his understandings of the Divine Dream Law, these colored lines slowly expanded to a space of three feet around Lin Ming.

If someone stepped into this room, they would see countless fantastical beams of light fluttering around him, like beautiful translucent seven-colored fish.

At this time, Lin Ming opened his eyes. In that moment, a brilliant light flashed from between his eyebrows. This sort of light was the light of the soul. A person who didn't thoroughly understand the Laws of the soul couldn't see it. But even if then, their soul would still be burnt by the light from this soul flash. If their soul force wasn't strong enough, their souls would directly be vaporized to nothingness!

“Receive!”

Lin Ming gave a deep shout and the seven colored strands of light in front of him suddenly seemed to be grasped by some powerful strength. They were dragged toward Lin Ming by this strange power before slowly sinking in between his eyebrows, forming a faint dreamlike mark. This mark constantly shifted and



transformed before finally entering Lin Ming's body and completely vanishing.

These seven colored lights were already sucked into Lin Ming's spiritual sea. An unbelievable scene occurred. As the last strands of light fell onto Lin Ming's soul, it formed a diamond shaped mark. This diamond mark was surrounded by a faint haze of light and rainbow-colored feathers, beautiful and entrancing.

“The second rune. I've finally established the second divine dream rune! The Divine Dream Law is truly extraordinary. When I broke through Ninefall and underwent a baptism of the Heavenly Dao laws, I was baptized by all the Laws that exist in this universe. But even so, those Law runes only fell onto my bones and formed bone runes or they buried themselves into my flesh. None of them could mark my soul. This is the first time this has happened!”

Lin Ming looked at the shining rune that sparkled on his soul and had such a feeling. The Divine Dream Law had an essential difference from spiritual or soul attack Laws; the basis of them were on completely different levels. He had never heard of Laws that were able to leave behind marks on his soul.

“65 days and yet I've only managed to form two rune marks. With the support of the Magic Cube I am able to see the path of movement for these energy Laws, yet I'm still having so much difficulty cultivating it. If I didn't have the Magic Cube, wanting to perceive anything here would simply be the talk of a moron. This Divine Dream Law is beyond difficult to comprehend. Moreover, another important question is: I have no idea how to apply these Laws in combat...”

After perceiving the rules of Laws, one wasn't necessarily able to immediately transform these comprehensions into combat strength. One needed a method in order to do so. These so-called 'methods' were cultivation methods, martial skills, and so forth. Although Lin Ming had the Magic Cube, he still didn't know just what the Divine Dream Law transcendent divine might was. He would have to research it on his own.

Lin Ming had a creeping suspicion that the reason Divine Dream Heavenly Palace had so few people was because of how difficult the Divine Dream Law was too understand. If one wanted to study the Divine Dream Law, they first had to be taught the Divine Dream Law by a supreme elder skilled in it. Even the descendant of Empyrean Divine Dream had to be personally guided by Empyrean Divine Dream. In order to study the Divine Dream Law, the requests of perception were unbelievably harsh.

"I have 25 days remaining. It's not enough time to carve the third soul mark. I should go out and earn some merit points. What a pity, three months is just too short.

Lin Ming hopped down from the stone bed. 25 days was more than enough time to gather merit points. Although he had been training all this time, he could feel the massive amount of soul energy flowing through the skies all day long. Every day at every hour, there was a massive number of deaths! These people had either died underneath the claws and fangs of some nightmare beasts or they were slain by other participants. By this time, many participants should have already realized there was no chance of them passing the first round of eliminations. Even so, they would likely want to go out adventuring and gain some experiences. This

would cause the ranks of the nightmare beasts to swell with increasingly powerful monsters and not only that, but the merit points of the martial artists would grow increasingly high.

“As long as I can slay some higher level nightmare beasts or kill a few participants with high merit points, I’ll be able to pass the first round of eliminations easily.” As Lin Ming thought like this, he left Immemorial Imperial City. This was the first time in two months he was leaving the absolute safety net of the city.

Lin Ming stepped outside, breathing in the fresh air of nature; there was really no difference between the real world and this dreamland. He once again sighed with praise at just how wonderful Emphyrean Divine Dream’s methods were.

“That brat has appeared!”

Outside of Immemorial Imperial City, Lin Ming’s appearance instantly attracted the attention of two martial artists. These two both had a cultivation at the Eightfall middle Divine Sea realm, and they knew perfectly well they would be eliminated in the first round of the preliminaries. With that in mind, they didn’t bother with hunting nightmare beasts and instead accepted the bribe of Zhong Wenshu, guarding the city gates and acting as his eyes and ears.

As soon as Lin Ming appeared, they were the first to find out.

“Haha, this is too wonderful! We’ve been standing guard here for two months and our efforts have finally borne fruit. The brat has

come out!”

“We’ve both earned 50,000 violet sun stones now. Although we didn’t gain any other harvest in participating in this First Martial Meeting, it’s still good that we earned 50,000 violet sun stones. But we should still be careful that we aren’t discovered by him. He is much fiercer than us!”

“Don’t worry about that. Remember, when we explored those ancient ruins in the past, we came across an extremely valuable martial skill called the ‘Traceless Shadow’. That name isn’t for nothing. It can be used for tracking, surveillance, and all sorts of other covert operations. If it weren’t for this ability, we would never have gotten into this business to begin with!”

The two quickly spoke with a true essence sound transmission and didn’t even glance toward Lin Ming. Their surveillance method was also used according to the ‘Traceless Shadow’, so they both assumed they were very well hidden.

Even so, Lin Ming was the first to discover them. The difference in strength was simply too great, while Lin Ming also understood a small portion of the Divine Dream Law.

Lin Ming traced his chin and a playful smile formed on his face. He had been wondering where to obtain merit points from, but now it seemed that some people had come over to give him a hand.

He didn’t bother with the two small minions. Lin Ming launched his movement technique and disappeared like a wisp of black

smoke, flying straight towards a distant jungle.

Although Lin Ming's speed was very slow, the two minions nearly fell over trying to follow him.

“How could that brat be so fast! He instantly caught onto our ‘Traceless Shadow’!”

“Nonsense, he must have known other people want to kill him so he just randomly dashed out as soon as he left the city. Moreover, he is strong, so his speed is certainly fast. Look over there. He just entered that jungle. There are many nightmare beasts within, so he'll definitely be caught there for some time.”

As the two of them saw Lin Ming enter the jungle they were immediately overjoyed. They hurried to send news of Lin Ming leaving the safety of the city.

At this time, within the jungle, Lin Ming was facing off against three nightmare beasts.

These nightmare beasts had the shape of leopards. They assumed a triangular position around Lin Ming, while roaring at him.

Within Lin Ming's eyes, these were no longer nightmare beasts. Rather, they had been simplified into countless lines.

These gray lines had no shine at all. Compared to the Divine Dream Law lin Ming had perceived before, they were much darker.

But as Lin Ming looked at these lines, he realized something.

“So these are nightmare beasts! In the Divine Dream World, nightmare beasts are formed from the energy within this dreamland. They were originally forms of energy wandering around the Divine Dream World that were gathered together by the power of Laws, and turned into these aggressive monsters. If I were to call these energies something else, they would be heaven and earth origin energy!” Lin Ming realized.

The nightmare beasts of the Divine Dream World were consistent with the heaven and earth origin energy in the real world. However, the heaven and earth energy there didn't have any aggressive nature and these nightmare beasts were actually able to kill people.

In the real world, one could absorb heaven and earth origin energy to cultivate.

Within the Divine Dream World, if one killed these nightmare beasts and absorbed their energy, one could cultivate all the same!

But the premise of all this was that one understood the Divine Dream Law transcendent divine might.

Lin Ming's perception was extremely high now. With the help of the Magic Cube, he had managed to faintly decipher some inklings of Empyrean Divine Dream's transcendent divine might.

In other words, within the Divine Dream World, one could kill the nightmare beasts and absorb their energy using this transcendent divine might to strengthen themselves!

If this speculation were true, Empyrean Divine Dream had done the same as creating a completely new cultivation method different from everything else. Every transcendent divine might was truly wonderful and varied!

The Heretical God Force, Primordius martial intent, Divine Dream Law, each one of them was incomparably mysterious!

As Lin Ming realized this, he increasingly desired the contents of the Divine Dream Law. If he could become aware of the fantastical mysteries within, it was possible for him to increase his own strength while he competed in the Divine Dream World.

The other participants could only gain combat experience, while he could enhance multiple aspects of himself!

At this time, Lin Ming suddenly heard the three black leopards in front of him roar out again before hurtling towards him.

Lin Ming didn't bat an eye. He simply said, "You cats can become my test experiment."

He flicked his fingers and three beams of light flashed over. These true essence arrows had his gold battle spirit poured into

them, instantly piercing through the heads of the three nightmare beasts. The nightmare beasts shook and cried out before all falling to the ground.

The three nightmare beasts disappeared, turning into bits of energy that faded into the skies. In Lin Ming's eyes, the energy was formed from countless gray lines.

These gray lines were much more basic than the seven colored lights the Magic Cube had decomposed.

“You're mine.”

Lin Ming thrust out his hand. Underneath the attraction of the dreamland Laws, the lines of energy obediently sank into Lin Ming's body. They entered his soul and vitalized his two soul marks.

The soul marks became increasingly dazzling!

If Lin Ming absorbed these energies according to what he knew of the Divine Dream Law, then although he couldn't utilize too much of it, he could already confirm he could use it to increase his own cultivation. It was similar to absorbing heaven and earth origin energy in the real world, but the speed was much faster.

This was only from slaying low level nightmare beasts. What would it be like if he hunted down top class nightmare beasts? The cultivation speed would be even faster!



As Lin Ming was thinking this, several hundred miles away in a deep canyon, Zhong Wenshu's sword had just come falling down, slicing apart the head of a nightmare beast. Blood shot out in all directions. In hunting down these high level nightmare beasts, Zhong Wenshu was a tad serious.

At this time, one of Zhong Wenshu's minions ran over. "Young master, the scouts have sent a message. That little bastard who bought the Boundless World Pill finally appeared!"

# Chapter 1183 – Combat At Last

---

“What did you say? That little turtle Lin Ming who bought the Boundless World Pill has finally stuck his head out from his shell?” Zhong Wenshu smiled as he heard this news.

“Yes! Young master, the two people I found aren’t too strong, but in terms of surveillance they are absolutely some of the best! That little turtle has started hunting nightmare beasts in the jungle near the city!”

“Good! Well done!” Zhong Wenshu shouted out as his mood improved greatly. “It’s about time. Over two months have passed and that little turtle finally couldn’t hold it any longer and left the city. Hehe, the first round of eliminations is approaching soon. If he continued to hide in the city, he could only resign himself to being kicked out!”

“Since he came out, we might as well go and kill that turtle a few times. Although killing him won’t give any merit points, it’ll feel so good to do it!” Zhong Wenshu grinned. These days, all he did was hunt nightmare beasts. A month ago, he killed a few other trial challengers for fun and also because the merit points they gave were more than from killing nightmare beasts. What felt better than plundering all the hard earned efforts of others?

But as Zhong Wenshu gained more and more merit points, killing other ordinary participants was no longer of use. As for the stronger participants, he somewhat dreaded them or was at least afraid that both parties would leave injured.

He resigned only killing nightmare beasts. When killing them, one would gain the same amount of merit points no matter what.

But this was simply too grueling. After killing them for over two months, even Zhong Wenshu felt weeds growing out of his head.

In order to rank as high as he could in True Martial World, Zhong Wenshu had been diligently working, without slacking off even a bit. He had already rushed his way into the top 19 ranks of this great world! Although he was still a great distance from reaching the top five, the truth was that this result was already very good. This was because the True Martial Holy World had several World King level Holy Lands, and there were also the descendants of many hidden families as well as disciples of peak hidden masters. Beyond all that, there was the giant in the corner – The True Martial Holy lands.

Being able to reach rank 19 of a great world was a result that could grab the attention of the entire Divine Realm. If a wandering martial artist had obtained this result, they would have attracted the attention of countless influences. Even some World King Holy Lands would work their best to win this person over.

In fact, at this time, underneath that massive golden scroll, the Elders of Dual Polarity Palace, especially those that were part of the Zhong Family, and the Zhong Family Head, were all smiles. Zhong Wenshu was the pride of their Zhong Family. If he was able to maintain this result until the end of the preliminaries, he would be in the top 20 rankings. Such a result would allow him to participate in the finals and allow him to blossom in splendor.

“Wenshu’s future is brilliant. There is even a chance he will become a World King in the future, haha!” A middle-aged man in a loose robe said.

“Brother Zhang, you are flattering me too much! Although becoming a World King may be too difficult a task for Wenshu, becoming a peak Holy Lord or even a half-step World King is possible!” Although the Zhong Family Head knew these words were merely flattery, he was still very happy.

At this time, in the jungles near Immemorial City, Lin Ming was rushing through the woods like a lithe cheetah. The layers upon layers of dense shrubs and foliage blurred around him as he moved forwards.

Whoosh!

A light beam of true essence fused with his battle spirit shot out. A tiger-shaped nightmare beast was instantly beheaded by Lin Ming and killed on the spot, neat and clean.

The tiger-shaped nightmare beast immediately turned into pure energy that flowed into Lin Ming. Lin Ming thrust out a hand and tiny light sparkled on his fingers like dark stars in the night. The energy of the tiger-shaped nightmare beast turned into a faint yellow line that was directly absorbed by Lin Ming.

These faint yellow lines entered Lin Ming’s spiritual sea. Underneath the direction of the dreamland Laws, they began to nourish the two divine dream marks in his soul.

“This tiger-shaped nightmare beast has five times the energy of the leopard-shaped nightmare beasts, and also five times the amount of merit points. This tiger-shaped nightmare beast was worth around 100 merit points but those leopard-shaped nightmare beasts were only worth 20 merit points. It seems the essence of these merit points is the amount of divine dream energy that comprise them.”

Lin Ming quickly understood what was happening. In truth, the nature of the preliminaries was to see who could defeat the most opponents and accumulate the most dreamland energy. The more dreamland energy one accumulated, the more merit points they would gain. All of this happened due to the Laws of this dreamland space. There was no need for Empyrean Divine Dream to do any of the complex calculations here. This was truly a wonderful and exquisite method of saving time and effort.

But those that did not understand the Divine Dream Law could only allow the dreamland energy to gather within their bodies; they simply had no means to make use of it. This could be explained as entering a treasure-filled mountain and still leaving empty-handed; it was truly regrettable.

As Lin Ming thought of this, he was truly thankful for the Magic Cube. If he didn't have the Magic Cube, wanting to perceive Empyrean Divine Dream's transcendent divine might would have been nothing but the talk of a moron, let alone having such a great lucky chance thrust into his lap.

“The Magic Cube is truly spectacular. What a pity, I am currently

unable to control it. If I want to use the Magic Cube now, I will have to ask Miss Mo to do so, but Miss Mo only has her soul form left..." Lin Ming thought out loud.

Lin Ming sank his consciousness into his spiritual sea. Because he was absorbing the divine dream energy, his own strength was truly rising, and the speed at which it was rising was much faster than in the outside world. This was also a reasonable matter. After all, this was a transcendent divine might.

"Currently, I only have 960 merit points. If I kill another one or two nightmare beasts I should be able to break past 1000..."

As Lin Ming was thinking such thoughts, he suddenly sensed another tiger-shaped nightmare beast not too far away. He rushed through the jungle like an arrow and before the tiger-shaped nightmare beast could respond, his hand came smashing down. With a faint cracking sound, Lin Ming easily twisted apart the neck of this tiger-shaped nightmare beast.

His merit points broke past 1000!

At this time, Lin Ming felt something rush into his spiritual sea. With his current understanding of the dreamland Laws, he could instantly drive it out, but after sensing that it didn't have any dark intentions, he allowed it to enter his spiritual sea where it turned into a projection.

"Mm, I can check my own ranking?" Lin Ming was a bit surprised. It seemed that after one's merit points broke past a

thousand, one was able to find out what rank they were. Like this, a participant could know if they were on the verge of elimination.

The information shown on that projection was – ‘Ancient Phoenix Clan, Lin Ming, merit points 1060. Rank is beyond 100 million, so cannot be calculated. Current rank has not reached the top 1%, so cannot pass through the first round of eliminations.’

As Lin Ming saw this ranking, he ruefully smiled. “This ranking is a bit sad.”

It seemed that there was no ranking given for those past 100 million. But this was how things were. There were over a trillion participants from the True Martial Great World alone. Only one out of every 10,000 was able enter into the top 100 million; wasn’t that easier said than done?

He never imagined that the Divine Dream World would show a person whether or not they would be eliminated in the first round. To allow a participant to keep such a number in their minds was actually an extremely useful and convenient rule.

At this time, underneath the golden scroll on Crimson Light World, there was a massive floating palace. This palace was a giant spirit artifact. Because the preliminary round of the First Martial Meeting would continue for nine months and because the higher level figures of great influences certainly wouldn’t be caught living outdoors, they had put forth these spirit artifact palaces to rest inside.

There were many older individuals, all of whom were great figures. They were top level characters from peak Holy Lands and even important personages of World King level Holy Lands. Of course, the strongest person here only had a half-step World King cultivation. A true World King wouldn't come now; only the finals of the First Martial Meeting were enough to attract such a mighty character.

Among these people was one of the Ancient Phoenix Clan's Highest Elders, Huo Violentstone.

"Elder Huo, Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, Junior-apprentice Brother Lin's merit points have finally moved!" The Ancient Phoenix Clan purchased two divine dream jade slips. One was in Huo Violentstone's hands and the other was being watched over 24 hours a day by a disciple of the Ancient Phoenix Clan. This disciple monitored the changes of every single participant from the Ancient Phoenix Clan and their rankings. Lin Ming's name was naturally included in this surveillance.

At the start, Huo Violentstone was very happy that he was able to lookup Lin Ming in this First Martial Meeting. Seeing the Ancient Phoenix Clan fixed in front of Lin Ming's name left him especially satisfied. He was looking forward to seeing Lin Ming gain face for the Ancient Phoenix Clan!

But the result was that after the first round of the preliminaries begin, after an hour passed, everyone else gained 2000 to 3000 merit points, but Lin Ming hadn't shown any movement at all.

Huo Violentstone originally thought that Lin Ming was hunting



for something specific and didn't want to bother with the weaker nightmare beasts. He presumed Lin Ming wanted to slay some powerful nightmare beast and soar into the heavens with a single feat.

Huo Violentstone patiently waited ever since. After Lin Ming leapt onto the heavens and amazed the world, he would then go out drinking with some friends where he could brag about the disciple he took in.

The result was that he had waited all up until this day!

Huo Violentstone had waited so long that his face had nearly turned blue, and yet Lin Ming's merit points hadn't moved at all. There was still no display of his merit points!

Just what was that little brat doing!

Huo Violentstone didn't know that Lin Ming had obtained the supreme dragon bone, didn't know that Lin Ming had crossed a nine by nine Life Destruction and withstood nine levels of heavenly tribulation. He also didn't know that Lin Ming purchased the Boundless World Pill and opened the Gate of Life.

Even if he didn't know all these things, he only needed to recall Lin Ming completing the Thousand Slaughter in the Ancient Phoenix smelting trial to know that passing the preliminaries was already a guaranteed for Lin Ming. His talent far surpassed that of Yan Littlemoon. It was impossible for him not to do anything this entire time!

Huo Violentstone was furious. He would periodically check up on Lin Ming's results and now after two whole months, Lin Ming was still like a dead man with no response at all.

On this day and this moment, there was finally change.

“You damned dead lazy brat finally did something. Do you want to play this old man to death!?” Huo Violentstone cursed out. He checked the divine dream jade slip and...

1060...

Huo Violentstone's face nearly turned black.

Good! The absolute bare minimum!

Huo Violentstone finally erupted.

“This little bastard! What tricks is he trying to play with me! I don't believe he would spend two months and show me this kind of result!” Huo Violentstone found this incomprehensible. If Lin Ming wasn't leaving the city to slaughter enemies, just what was he doing? That was dreamland space, not the real world! He didn't even have a true physical body in there. He couldn't have been doing something so ridiculous as cultivating in the dreamland space, right?

What if he wasn't cultivating? Did he know he couldn't pass and was purposefully doing this?

Huo Violentstone couldn't understand, so he felt that this little brat Lin Ming was increasingly damnable. It had to be known that with Huo Violentstone's temperament as long as he went outside, he would always mention to outsiders about how awesome and amazing his family was, second to none.

Before this competition had begun, Huo Violentstone boasted on and on about how amazing Lin Ming's results would be. But the result was that Lin Ming hadn't done anything at all, and his friends had shamelessly beaten him up with their words.

# Chapter 1184 – Who Gave You This Courage?

---

“How is it? Brother Huo, Nephew Lin’s ranking has finally moved?” A cyan robed old man with a pair of dragon horns and a long beard slowly spoke, a smile spreading on his face. He was an Elder from the Ancient Dragon Clan, and Huo Violentstone had a nickname for him – Laughing Dragon.

When the four God Beast Clans joined up, and when fully united, they surpassed even an ordinary World King Holy Land. But between the four clans was also an extremely fierce competition, each one hoping that their own people would tower over the other three clans. However, for so many years, every time the four clans competed, the one that always held the upper hand was the Ancient Dragon Clan.

When Huo Violentstone saw Lin Ming join the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, as well as Xiao Ping and Yan Littlemoon, old man Huo was proud and elated. He felt the time for the Ancient Phoenix Clan’s true rising moment of glory had arrived. He even begun to brag and boast in front of Laughing Dragon with great gusto.

But the result was that there was nothing to brag about, at all.

As Huo Violentstone burst into anger, Laughing Dragon was all smiles. He looked at Lin Ming’s score, his words clearly containing ridicule in them.

He had also guessed Lin Ming didn’t move at the start because of some reasons. But the result was this great difference that had

opened up between him and everyone else. To say it in other words, if one fell down at the start, it would be far more difficult to catch up. One would need to put in a greater amount of effort and their ranking would also be lower. It would be very difficult to compare with the Ancient Dragon Clan's new Dragon One. As for this new Dragon One, after the old Dragon One had died, Dragon Two naturally moved into his spot.

Now, of the four God Beast Clans, the Ancient Dragon Clan took first place with Dragon One at the top. Dragon One was ranked 72nd on the Crimson Light World and Yan Littlemoon was ranked next, at rank 97 of the Crimson Light World.

Huo Violentstone immediately put away the divine dream jade slip. He didn't even bother looking at Laughing Dragon as he furiously said, "Lin Ming's results have just started, what are you speaking so soon for!?"

"Haha, there's no need to be in a hurry. There's still over half a month left. Nephew Lin is truly patient; what a peaceful heart. But with Nephew Lin's talent, no matter how far off he is, he can still easily pass the first round of eliminations. However, compared with Dragon One, he is very far off!"

Laughing Dragon smirked as he laughed out loud. Before this, Huo Violentstone had boasted that Lin Ming would sweep away Dragon One as if he was an adult playing with little children, so Laughing Dragon certainly wanted to retaliate. He slowly took out a divine dream jade slip from his spatial ring, ignoring the gloomy and simmering stare of Huo Violentstone, and began to check up on Lin Ming's results.

.....

Divine Dream World –

Whoosh!

A bright ray of light flashed through the jungle. Another nightmare beast had its head chopped off by Lin Ming.

“I’ve killed dozens of these beasts, yet the merit points are so little. My ranking still hasn’t advanced into the top 1%!”

In such a short period of time, even if Lin Ming could cut down nightmare beasts at a ridiculous pace, it was still slower than how others had accumulated for over two months.

“There are far too few nightmare beasts in this jungle and the level is also very low. It’s not a suitable place for me. How come those merit point party sacks still haven’t arrived? I’ve been waiting for them in this low level jungle for so long.” Lin Ming frowned. At this time, he cast out his divine sense again and felt the fluctuation of energy he was waiting for. His lips curved up into a smile; they had finally arrived.

He had made so many enemies within Immemorial Imperial City; just which ones had come for him?

“Sir Zhong, he is right over there. We shouldn’t be wrong, us brothers have been following him all this time.”

“Haha, that garbage didn’t know he was being tracked all this time!”

Two small martial artists suddenly jumped out from the jungle brush, large cloaks wrapped around their bodies. Behind them was a grinning Zhong Wenshu as well as 7 or 8 of Zhong Wenshu’s minions.

The two cloaked martial artists laughed as they looked at Lin Ming. “Stupid boy, you never imagined we were following you, right? Hahaha!”

“To be fooled by us two brothers is not an injustice!”

“Accept your fate. When us brothers are eyeing someone, they can’t escape even if they’re 10 times stronger!”

Lin Ming looked at the two idiotic tracking clowns that jumped out from the bush. He sighed and said, “Who gave you two the courage to act so daringly?”

The two small martial artists were shocked. How come this Lin Ming brat wasn’t surprised and scared silly? Why was he so calm?

Lin Ming didn’t bother with them. He looked at Zhong Wenshu and said, “So it’s you. I thought I would only get some tiny

minions; I didn't expect I would be able to reel in such a big fish."

Zhong Wenshu was a bit startled. He traced his chin and thoughtfully looked at Lin Ming, "Are you saying you've already discovered that you were being tracked, and deliberately waited for me here?"

Lin Ming didn't answer. He merely drew out the Phoenix Blood Spear; his intent was clear.

The two tiny fellows' faces turned red. They quickly said, "Sir Zhong, this boy clearly know he's reached the end of the road! He's just trying to make up some random arguments. If he already knew he was being tracked, why wouldn't he run?"

"Yeah! Against us brothers, only middle or late Divine Transformation powerhouses can see through our tracking; otherwise, it's impossible to discover us!"

Zhong Wenshu was disinclined to pay attention to these two nothings. He looked at Lin Ming with zest in his eyes. "It seems you really did discover them and decided to wait for me here. You have quite the confidence in yourself, enough that it surpasses my imagination. You aren't thinking that I came here like a loot bag to deliver merit points to you, right?"

Lin Ming's lips curved up into a sly smile. He chuckled. "I thought you were stupid, but it seems you have some sense of self-awareness. Your last few words are correct. But you shouldn't say 'thinking that', because the reason you are here is to give me your



merit points. I wonder just how many merit points you'll be able to give me?"

"Humph!" Zhong Wenshu's eyes turned icy cold.

Zhong Wenshu's minions were immediately angered. "You really have no idea of danger or death, you damned brat! To think you can still laugh in this sort of situation, you must have some kind of mental illness! Young Master, don't bother with his nonsense, he is nothing but an idiot!"

"Brothers, let's chop off his hands and feet and see if he can still act so arrogant!"

These minions were all Ninefall Divine Sea martial artists. If they were placed in a peak Holy Land, even though they couldn't be a top disciple, they could still be a core disciple. Moreover, there were eight of them and they were all at the middle and late Divine Sea.

Eight middle and late Divine Sea martial artists to deal with Lin Ming, an early Divine Sea martial artist. Even if they could see that Lin Ming's foundation was solid and his aura was imposing, this was still a bit unreasonable.

"Move into the formation!"

They didn't underestimate their opponent. They immediately set up an array on the battlefield as they were fighting against Lin

Ming together!

The eight martial artists each stood on one of the eight corners of an eight trigrams, forming a yin yang array. For a time, energy erupted forth. The power of the eight people gathered together as they ruthlessly attacked Lin Ming!

Woosh woosh woosh!

The lights of eight weapons gathered together, forming a torrent of energy that impacted toward Li Ming!

“This is fine too. I’ll take your merit points first. You lot should have quite a bit!” Lin Ming temperately smiled. These people, although they were far from being able to compare with their lord, should still have the ability to pass the first round of eliminations. This meant they would have a reasonable amount of merit points on them.

With a thought touching the Heretical God Seedling, the power of thunder and fire swelled forth. A purple and red twin-colored light began to twine over the Phoenix Blood Spear.

Penetrating Rainbow!

Thunder and fire origin energy roiled forth, emitting a brilliant divine light. A terrifying shockwave rumbled forth. Lin Ming had originally created this as a finishing move, but now it was nothing more than a normal attack.

Bang!

With a terrifying explosion, a purple red spear light thrust forwards into the wave of energy formed by the eight weapons. That wave of energy was instantly torn apart as the purple red spear light continued shooting into the array formation formed by Zhong Wenshu's minions.

“What!?”

The eight people all paled. They stimulated the energy in their bodies to the limit, wanting to keep off Lin Ming's spear light. However, it was useless. The battlefield was torn apart by the spear light. As Zong Wenshu saw his eight minions about to be torn to pieces, a bright light shined in his eyes. He stepped forwards, wanting to use his sword to block the spear light to save his minions.

At this moment, Lin Ming smiled. He growled, “Explode!”

Bang!

Thunder and fire twisted together. A violent and chaotic energy suddenly burst forth with a horrifying strength.

The explosion area was too great. Even Zhong Wenshu was unable to instantly form a barrier that was able to block the explosive shockwaves. As he slashed out with his sword light, it

only cut off less than half of the energy wave. He was able to protect his own body, but his minions were in a much more miserable state. In a situation where they had lost the protection of their array formation, waves of energy smashed into their bodies. Their protective true essence shattered and their flesh and blood blew up as howls of agony filled the skies.

Hu – hu – hu –

Five minions were ripped to shreds. They vanished in puffs of smokes that rapidly flew back to Immemorial Imperial City to be reformed.

As for the other three, their bodies had blown up and they were suffocating on their own blood-filled gasps.

Lin Ming's strike had easily shattered the array formation that the eight martial artists had formed, killing five of them and completely ruining the other three people, causing them to lose all combat strength. Moreover, this was in a situation where Zhong Wenshu had helped to resist. Otherwise, the three alive would also have died.

As the two trackers responsible for following Lin Ming saw all of this occur in front of them, their eyes filled with shock and panic. They recalled the words they said and the way they said it in. They subconsciously stepped backwards, their legs shaking.

It had to be known that conflicts that occurred in this dreamland world could be resolved in the real world! In this dream world, Lin

Ming wouldn't be able to truly kill them. But in the real world, if Lin Ming revealed a strength equal to what he did just now, killing them would be as simply as waving a hand.

On the other side, Zhong Wenshu's complexion had become gloomier than stormy clouds!

Just now, he had tried to save his minions but he was outmaneuvered by Lin Ming!

Lin Ming had donated the power of thunderfire, causing a massive explosion that Zhong Wenshu wasn't able to prevent. He could only look on helplessly as his minions were killed or ruined by Lin Ming.

Lin Ming had not won by virtue of strength, but by the cunningness of his actions.

Although this was the case, when others saw it they would only see successes and failures, and what just happened would make him seem inferior to Lin Ming. How could he not be flaming with rage?

"You little bastard, I'll destroy you!" Zhong Wenshu gnashed out from between his teeth.

Lin Ming sneered. With a casual wave of his hand, he absorbed the five dead minion's dreamland energy into his own soul, nourishing the two soul marks.

Lin Ming's guess was correct. After killing either a nightmare beast or participant, their dreamland energy could be used by him.

He checked the merit points ranking within his spiritual sea. With a smile, he said to Zhong Wenshu, "It seems your minions weren't too bad. They managed to give me around 20,000 merit points and now my ranking has advanced into the top 1%. However, they were only an opening appetizer – it's about time to dig into the main course."

# Chapter 1185 – Yin Yang Twin Swords

---

“Main course? Hahahahaha!”

Zhong Wenshu howled with laughter. “In all my, Zhong Wenshu’s years of wandering the True Martial Great World, this is the first time I’ve been treated as a dish! You are truly crazy! Do you think just because you have the ability to kill my subordinates, that also means you have the strength to pressure me?”

Zhong Wenshu’s anger had already reached the limit. He wanted to tear apart Lin Ming with his bare hands.

“Lin Ming, although I cannot kill you in this dreamland space, when this grand tournament ends, I will mobilize every single force I have at my Dual Polarity Palace to slay you. You are a nobody with so many precious treasures on you, just like a child holding a ingot of gold on the busy streets. Did you know there’s countless people that want to kill you? Even if you come from a Holy Land, your Holy Land is far away in the Crimson Light World, so how can they possibly help you here at the True Martial Great World? As long as there isn’t any evidence, the Ancient Phoenix Clan will have no choice but to stuff their grievances in their mouths. Even if they object, what could they possibly do to my Dual Polarity Place? Hahahahaha!”

As Zhong Wenshu spoke, he took out two swords from his spatial ring. These two swords were spirit artifact level treasures swords. Although their quality was far inferior to Lin Ming’s Phoenix Blood Spear, they were clearly a pair. A spirit artifact that could be used by a Divine Sea martial artist was already extremely expensive. If it

was a pair of spirit artifacts, that was even rarer.

Of this pair of swords, one was black and the other white!

Zhong Wenshu crossed his hands, a cold sword light intertwining. The sword in his left hand began to blaze with a flaming white light, and the sword in his right hand turned pitch black without the least bit of shine. However, faint spots of glowing light seemed to float around the black sword before being sucked in. The black sword seemed like a black hole, constantly swallowing up all the energy around it.

“My white sword is named Sunpiercer and my black sword is named Darkstone. For me to bring out these two swords, you should feel proud of yourself.

“Black and white twin sword? Yin Yang Laws?”

Lin Ming was a bit startled. He could clearly feel fluctuations of the Yin Yang Laws surrounding Zhong Wenshu’s twin swords. Moreover, Zhong Wenshu seemed to have reached the fourth level Concept of the Yin Yang Laws.

The Yin Yang Laws could be considered relatively high level Laws within the universe. Although they were inferior to the Grandmist Laws, they were still above the Five Element Laws.

Zhong Wenshu was in the end someone that came from a World King level Holy Land. A World King’s descendant, even an



ordinary World King's descendant, had the ability to rank in the top 10 of the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting and perhaps, even the top 5. They were existences that were only inferior to Empyrean descendants. There were even certain individuals among them that could defeat Empyrean descendants. After all, not every Empyrean descendant was able to grow up with limitless talent and luck!

For such a heaven-gifted genius, their ability to perceive the Laws really couldn't be underestimated.

Lin Ming also became a bit more serious. But this was only a little bit serious.

If he couldn't even kill someone like Zhong Wenshu, he might as well give up trying to struggle for the top five spots of the First Martial Meeting, or even the top three.

“Die!”

Zhong Wenshu shouted out. His body suddenly turned into a phantom as he flash-stepped in front of Lin Ming, thrusting the Sunpiercer straight towards his throat.

With this incredible speed, Lin Ming's chest was pierced through. After the sword light penetrated through Lin Ming's body, it fell onto the jungle behind him. Behind Lin Ming, the jungle was completely swept away. Countless towering trees were uprooted and destroyed, vaporized in a blaze of dazzling white light and reduced to ashes!

A massive clearing appeared in the jungle.

“Ahh!”

The two trackers that had followed Lin Ming here emitted cries of alarm. Was that amazing Lin Ming killed just now by that sword strike?

Before they had the time to fully analyze just what happened, a voiced sounded out from behind them. “Your speed is decent, but your eyesight is quite bad.”

This voice belonged to Lin Ming.

The two small trackers hopped up in fright. All the hairs on their body stood up and their legs turned wobbly. Lin Ming appeared just three feet behind them.

In that attack just now, Lin Ming had dodged Zhong Wenshu’s sword and managed to arrive behind them without them even noticing.

The two trackers fell to the ground. They crawled away using their hands and feet, fearing they’d be caught up in the aftermath of the battle.

“What shameless boasting. You won’t be so lucky this time!”

Zhong Wenshu's face darkened. He switched to his right hand to attack. In this hand, a black vortex began to gather around the Darkstone sword. Even the tiny amount of light in the jungle seemed to be sucked in by the black sword. For a moment, there seemed to be nothing left in this world before it came slashing down at Lin Ming.

Lin Ming felt his own body being drawn in by a strange power, making it difficult to display his own speed. This was the Concept of Swallowing from the Darkness Laws. It was able to distort space and hinder his movements.

Lin Ming didn't panic. He pointed the Phoenix Blood Spear at the ground and faced Zhong Wenshu's sword light. "If you could combine the powers of yin and yang together, you might have been able to create some problems for me. But since you can only handle one sword at a time, everything you do is meaningless!"

A brilliant light shined in Lin Ming's eyes. The Heretical God Force opened and a raging flame erupted from the Heretical God seedling, turning into flames that burnt the skies, lighting up the darkness. On top of the Phoenix Blood Spear, a blue lotus slowly began to bloom. Within the heart of the blue lotus, a flash of red light shot up into the sky, tearing through the darkness.

Blue Lotus Flame Dance!

Lin Ming fused together the first four levels of the Fire Laws even as he poured the power of thunder into his attack. The Phoenix

Blood Spear shot forth with unstoppable momentum, sundering the earth and leaving a massive canyon in the jungle. Countless trees were burnt to ashes in the conflagration!

Bang!

Zhong Wenshu and Lin Ming's attacks crashed into each other. For a time, the black vortex minced apart the surrounding jungle. But within that black vortex, a blue lotus stood tall!

The violent impact smashed into Zhong Wenshu's chest, causing a sweet taste to swell up in his throat as blood spilled out from the sides of his mouth.

“This brat!”

Zhong Wenshu raged. When he saw Lin Ming instantly kill five of his men, he understood that dealing with Lin Ming would be tricky. But only now that he actually fought Lin Ming did he discover that the difficulty of defeating him was far higher than what he ever imagined.

That Darkstone sword attack he used just now wasn't his strongest attack, but it was nearly there. Even so, it only had this result.

“That attack just now must've exhausted a great deal of his energy. I have to take this chance and gamble my life against his!”

With flames scorching the sky, Zhong Wenshu switched directions and forcefully summoned his true essence. He dashed outwards into the blazing sea of flames. He felt that the thickness of his own true essence was inferior to Lin Ming's, so he could only take advantage of the aftermath's shockwaves to sneak attack him in order to turn this possible defeat into victory.

Peng peng peng!

Energy recklessly struck Zhong Wenshu's protective true essence, causing the blood vitality within his body to be even more chaotic. But he couldn't care about that at this moment.

“Sword Swallowing Sun and Moon!”

Zhong Wenshu disregarded his own injuries and decisively used the Darkstone sword once again, tearing away the raging flames around him. This was his strongest attack. Upon comprehending the deepest mysteries of the Darkstone sword, it could swallow all energies, flesh and blood, souls, and it was even said to be able to eat the stars themselves. Although he was far from being able to achieve this state now, with the Sword Swallowing Sun and Moon strike, he was nearly invincible amongst his boundary.

Hu – hu – hu –

Zhong Wenshu's Darkstone dagger nearly transformed into a black hole. A massive amount of energy shockwaves were swallowed up by this black hole, becoming a part of Zhong Wenshu's attack!

The energy aftershocks were broken apart. As the chaotic energy parted, all that was revealed was the cold and callous face of Lin Ming!

“You’re done for!” Zhong Wenshu savagely said. He thrust out the Darkstone sword!

After using Sword Swallowing Sun and Moon, Zhong Wenshu’s body couldn’t withstand the burden. On his arm, his forehead, and all over his body, blood vessels began to explode from the pressure. Zhong Wenshu severely wounded himself in order to strike out with his strongest attack!

This energy black hole was shot toward Lin Ming.

“Swallow everything! Swallow his flesh and blood!” Zhong Wenshu screamed out in his heart. However, just as the black hole was about to touch Lin Ming’s body, from behind Lin Ming, a blood red lotus began to bloom.

Prime Emperor Lotus Flower – grandmist space!

Rumble rumble rumble rumble!

As the black hole fell into the grandmist space, a collision of fierce energy occurred. Expressionless, Lin Ming thrust forth the Phoenix Blood Spear, stabbing out at the center of the black hole.

“You retard! If you attack my Swallowing Laws, you will only be swallowed even faster!

Zhong Wenshu’s entire body was covered in blood. He held the Sunpiercer sword in his left hand, ready to summon up his final dregs of true essence for a last attack to ensure victory.

But at this moment, a completely dumbfounding scene occurred.

The black hole he shot out was actually twisted apart by Lin Ming’s spear strike. Even the viscous black energy was swallowed up by some invisible power!

This sword strike that was said to swallow even the stars was instead being swallowed up by other Laws!

Chaos gave birth to yin and yang, and yin and yang diverged into the five elements. Although the Yin Yang Laws stood above the Five Element Laws, they were still below the Grandmist Laws. Even if it were a true black hole, at the destruction of the universe and the creation of a new cosmos, it would still be swallowed up by the Grandmist Laws!

Moreover, Zhong Wenshu’s sword strike was far from being able to achieve the boundary of a real black hole. It was nothing more than a fake!

“How is this possible!? What ability is this!?”

Zhong Wenshu found this unbelievable. He wanted to attack with his Sunpiercer sword, but held his hand. If even the Darkstone sword's strongest attack couldn't harm Lin Ming, just what use would his Sunpiercer sword be?

In that instant, Lin Ming already arrived in front of Zhong Wenshu. The Phoenix Blood Spear appeared three feet above Zhong Wenshu's head as it came cutting down!

The cold light of the Phoenix Blood Spear reflected in Zhong Wenshu's pupils. A feeling of despair surged within his heart. He lifted his sword to meet this attack but it was useless.

Ca!

The Phoenix Blood Spear tore through Zhong Wenshu's left shoulder and cut straight through his ribs at an angle. Blood showered the skies. Zhong Wenshu's body was cut in half by Lin Ming!

As Zhong Wenshu's body was split apart, his eyes were still filled with disbelief and unwillingness. The merit points he had accumulated with two months of hard work and the dreams he had of reaching the top 20 ranks of the True Martial Great World were popped like a bubble, evaporating into nothing. All of his efforts had been made into a gift for others!

This sort of feeling left Zhong Wenshu wanting to die from sorrow and anger!



However, these were his final thoughts. In the next moment, his head was pierced through with the Phoenix Blood Spear. The remaining half of Zhong Wenshu's body struggled for a moment before slumping onto the ground where he instantly died!

Zhong Wenshu turned into a mass of light that dissipated into the air.

# Chapter 1186 – Rising Ranking

---

As Zhong Wenshu and Lin Ming were locked in combat, within the Crimson Light World, representatives of the four God Beast Clans were gathered together in a floating palace beneath the giant golden scroll. Several peak eighth-grade vassal sect influences accompanied them. They were conversing about the amazing festivity that was the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting.

At some time, beside Huo Violentstone, the Ancient Phoenix Clan disciple that was responsible for keeping track of the divine dream jade slip suddenly stirred, his eyes brightening. He quickly reported to Huo Violentstone, “Elder Huo, Junior-apprentice Brother Lin’s results have rapidly risen to 20,000. He is now ranked in the top 1% of the True Martial Great World.”

“Mm? 20,000?” Huo Violentstone mumbled. This brat was finally beginning to put in some effort. But, 20,000 merit points was still lacking.

In fact, after Lin Ming finally emerged from seclusion there was a massive number of high level nightmare beasts and participants with a high number of merit point he could kill. His merit points should have quickly risen at the start. After killing Zhong Wenshu’s several little minions, his merit points had instantly risen to 20,000.

But the further he went, the slower this would go. The key question here was just how high Lin Ming could rise. Huo Violentstone feared that Lin Ming would be disinclined to continue hunting once he earned enough merit points to pass the first round

of eliminations. If his merit points stayed at the bare minimum, that would truly make Huo Violentstone's old face swollen with shame.

“Nephew Lin just reached 20,000 merit points and seems to have managed to pass the first round of eliminations. This is truly an occasion worth celebrating.”

The Ancient Dragon Clan's Laughing Dragon chuckled as he traced his dragon horns.

Although they were congratulatory words, an extreme genius should be able to pass the first round of eliminations, so there was no reason to boast about it. These congratulations contained a clearly mocking taste.

After Huo Violentstone heard these words, his complexion turned ugly. He loathed this old man who didn't even fight anymore but still insisted on manifesting a pair of dragon horns. The Ancient Dragon Clan, like the Ancient Phoenix Clan, weren't descendants of true God Beasts. Rather, they were mortals that had transplanted the God Beast bloodlines within them. This Laughing Dragon's true mortal body had no natural dragon horns. The dragon horns he showed now were formed from energy. In other words, they were nothing more than fakes.

“What are you so happy about? This is just the start! There's still over 20 days left. It's hard to say just what his results will be!” Huo Violentstone grumpily responded.

“Haha! What Brother Huo said is true. I’m also looking forward to it!” Laughing Dragon slowly said as he stroked his beard. “Nephew Lin should have killed some trial challenger just now and obtained a portion of their merit points, which is why his merit points rose so dramatically. But for these kinds of merit points, it will be more and more difficult to increase the further he goes. This is because if his merit points are higher, the merit points he’ll receive for killing others will naturally be less. For example, my clan’s Dragon One managed to obtain 1.3 million merit points a month ago, but now after the second month has passed, he only has 1.6 million!”

Laughing Dragon shook his head, a regretful expression on his face. However, his bragging words were clearly to show off the contrast between Lin Ming and Dragon One. Huo Violentstone nearly smacked him in the face.

However, what Laughing Dragon said was reality. The further one went, the harder it was to increase one’s merit points. Moreover, the disparity between merit points would become increasingly large. With 20,000 merit points, one was ranked around 100 million. With 1.6 million merit points, one was ranked 72 in a great world. The disparity between these numbers could be imagined.

Normally, after accumulating merit points for a long time, the number of them would finally equalize with that individual’s approximate strength level. The ranking wouldn’t change much after that.

Huo Violentstone was disinclined to bother with Laughing

Dragon. He kept an eye on the divine dream jade slip, looking forward to another change in Lin Ming's merit points.

As the next 20 some breaths of time passed, Lin Ming's merit points remained still. But at this moment, the divine dream jade slip suddenly shined with a brilliant blue light. Lin Ming's name flashed and the numbers behind it began to jump up by a maddening amount!

The figure rapidly rose by tens of thousands, immediately breaking past 100,000. It rose by hundreds of thousands, 600,000, 700,000, 800,000, 900,000, one million!

“Heavens!”

The disciple responsible for keeping track of the divine dream jade slip cried out in alarm, nearly dropping the jade slip. Lin Ming's merit point value rose to one million but it didn't end there. It rapidly broke past 1.5 million and rose straight to 2 million!

“What!?”

Huo Violentstone's eyes widened. He kept his eyes and senses locked onto the divine dream jade slip.

As Laughing Dragon heard the two people cry out in shock, he immediately stood up. As he looked toward the jade slip in the Ancient Phoenix Clan disciple's hands, he saw a number projected

in the air, rapidly rising, dazzling, enough to make him dizzy.

“How...” Laughing Dragon was dazed. “Lin Ming, he... What has he done?”

Huo Violentstone kept his complete concentration focused on the divine dream jade slip and maintained total silence.

The barrier of 2 million was instantly broken through!

This number immediately flung Dragon One's 1.6 million far behind it.

Lin Ming's number began to rise in units of 100,000, then by units of 1 million.

After 2 million, the number jumped by another million, reaching 3 million!

3.1 million!

3.2 million!

3.3 million!

Finally, the figure stopped at 3.36 million.

In a single breath, Li Ming rose from 20,000 to 3.36 million!

This number of merit points took him from the 100 million rankings and put him straight into the top 28 ranking of True Martial Great World!

Not to mention Laughing Dragon being shocked, but even Huo Violentstone was left bewildered. In truth, Huo Violentstone didn't have too great a grasp on Lin Ming's strength. Lin Ming had too many secrets on him Huo Violentstone didn't know about. He also didn't know that after leaving the Ancient Phoenix Clan, Lin Ming's strength had risen by a terrifying degree.

Huo Violentstone's original expectations were to raise Lin Ming into a first-class figure like Xiao Daoji or Huo Burning Heaven, someone that could become a half-step World King in the future. From there, he could restore the Ancient Phoenix Clan's honor and lead them to a brighter, more prosperous future.

In this First Martial Meeting, Huo Violentstone didn't have high expectations of Lin Ming to begin with. He only wanted Lin Ming to pass through the preliminaries and obtain a good result in the semi-finals, hopefully entering the top 100,000 rankings of the Divine Realm. As for entering the true finals, Huo Violentstone felt this was a hopeless dream. This was because of the time spent training and the fact that Lin Ming only had an early Divine Sea cultivation. In terms of cultivation and time in training, Lin Ming was at far too great a disadvantage!

But he never imagined Lin Ming would give him such a pleasant surprise!

Only several hours had passed before Lin Ming finally started to move, and yet he immediately rose to the top 28 rankings of the True Martial Great World. If he could continue this momentum, he might even have a chance of reaching the top 10 or even the top 5 rankings of a great world!

Lin Ming's surprise ranking immediately caught the attention of everyone in the palace. Everyone looked over at Huo Violentstone, including Elders of the Kirin Clan and Roc Clan, as well as high level figures from many peak eighth-grade sects. These eighth-grade sects were mostly related through marriage.

Everyone looked at the divine dream jade slip in Huo Violentstone's hands. The long number that was projected in the air left everyone dizzy.

At this time, the originally shocked Huo Violentstone responded. He began to laugh, guffawing loudly, showing off his satisfaction without holding back.

“Hahahahahahahahaha! Yes! Well done! I said that with Lin Ming's strength, sweeping away those little baby dragonlings should be nothing more than child's play, and it seems I was right! Only several hours have passed and yet his score has already reached 3.36 million! What was that baby dragon's score again? I think it was 1.6 million or something low like that, haha, Lin Ming's score is over twice that!”

Huo Violentstone's voice was originally of the extremely loud



variety, where not even sound insulation could stop it. At this time, he was only afraid no one would hear just how loud he was laughing. Even people outside heard his loud bellows of happiness. As for those wandering the palace halls, their ears were left shaking in numbness.

Laughing Dragon's face turned gloomy. He wasn't an idiot. If Lin Ming's ranking leapt up so much, there was only a single possibility. That was, he had killed an extreme genius of a World King level Holy Land; otherwise, it was impossible to achieve such a ranking!

Such a strength was something that Dragon One absolutely could not compare with. Let alone the current Dragon One, not even the gifted Dragon One who died in the God Beast Mystic Realm could obtain such a score.

Moreover, according to the projections of time, Lin Ming hadn't taken long to finish this fight. Such strength was truly terrifying.

If Laughing Dragon was able to think of this, the Elders of the other Holy Lands and eighth-grade sects could also come to this conclusion.

For a time, all sorts of praises and congratulations filled the air.

“Congratulations Elder Huo!”

“Haha, what a celebratory occasion. The Ancient Phoenix Clan

has picked up a gem this time!”

“With Nephew Lin’s talent, becoming a half-step World King in the future is already 90% guaranteed!”

As the Elders in the hall began congratulating Huo Violentstone, he received them all, whether they were true or not. He heartily laughed, saying, “This old man’s judgment when looking at others is never wrong. This Lin Ming completed the Ancient Phoenix smelting trial’s Thousand Slaughter, then left to adventure and gain experiences. Now it seems his achievements are even greater than they were before! However, ahem, his personality is a bit too casual and lazy. He probably isn’t even taking these preliminaries seriously!”

Huo Violentstone spoke in a very flat tone, causing Laughing Dragon’s lips to pull down in a straight grimace. This damned old man, give him a few rays of sunlight and he could illuminate an entire planet. It seemed he couldn’t hold his head up high today.

.....

Divine Dream World –

Lin Ming stood amidst the razed jungle. In his vision, the mass of energy Zhong Wenshu had dissipated into after dying had broken down into lines of red and yellow light. Although these red and yellow lights were far from comparable to the brilliant and fantastical lines of the Divine Dream Law he absorbed using the Magic Cube, they were still many times brighter than the energy

lines he absorbed from the nightmare beasts, and the energy inherent within them was tens of thousands of times greater.

Lin Ming allowed this mass of energy to float towards him. He slowly reached out his hand and thrust it into the energy lights. For a time, the red and yellow lines turned chaotic, turning into countless streams of light that submerged into Lin Ming's body.

The icy cold dreamland energy spread through Lin Ming's body like clear spring water. The energy finally converged at his soul, nourishing the two soul marks there. These two marks shined with brilliant light. They were filled with something close to perfection.

Following that, Lin Ming could feel as if his own soul was being pulled upwards by some invisible power. This sort of feeling was like a mortal climbing up a tower, a level at a time, never dropping until they finally reached the top. At the summit, that feeling of wonder and victory would spread through the body as though they became immortal.

This light and floating feeling made one feel as if they dominated the world and looked over all with the eyes of a divine god. Such a feeling even seemed as if it purified the soul.

Lin Ming could see his soul form within his spiritual sea shining. In that moment, he underwent a holy baptism where his soul seemed to be transformed.

Above his spiritual sea, his battle spirit was also vitalized, faintly approaching gold perfection.

This was the effects of the Divine Dream Law transcendent divine might. After Lin Ming perceived it for two whole months and also underwent a baptism of dreamland energy he was finally seeing a harvest from his efforts.

# Chapter 1187 – Goal: Nightmare Canyon

---

“If this continues, maybe I can use these nine months in the Divine Dream World to rise to the middle Divine Sea realm. Moreover, the benefits to my soul and battle spirit I’ll gain here will be much greater!”

As Lin Ming realized this, he became overjoyed. With his current strength and cultivation level, he didn’t have any confidence in competing with an Empyrean descendant. Once he met a late Divine Sea Empyrean descendant, his chances of victory were even slimmer.

But if he could cultivate to the middle Divine Sea realm, that would give him a tiny fraction of hope.

But to do so he had to train and accumulate more and more divine dream energy. Lin Ming discovered that after he killed Zhong Wenshu and absorbed a massive amount of divine dream energy, he was unable to use all of it. He could only make use of a tiny fraction of it; most of it dissipated.

“I wonder just what Empyrean Divine Dream’s complete transcendent divine might is like. If I could learn it, with the Magic Cube supporting me, my own strength and cultivation speed will rise dramatically.” Lin Ming thought to himself.

At this moment, he discovered that the two small tracker fellows were still alive. It was with a great stroke of luck the two of them had managed to dodge the explosive shockwaves. But they were

already scared silly. To them, escaping here was impossible. The difference in strength was simply too great. With Lin Ming's divine sense tracking them, it was impossible to run away.

As for staying here, the pressure made every second feel like a year, a suffering worse than death.

As they saw Lin Ming look at them, their souls, scared to their very cores, nearly vanished to dust.

Dying in the Divine Dream World wasn't actually too scary. What they feared was the implications outside. They personally learned that Lin Ming was even more ruthless than Zhong Wenshu. After offending such a character, it would be impossible for them to sleep or eat with peace in the future.

“Great Hero Lin, I beg for your forgiveness. We have eyes but we couldn't see Mount Tai. A great lord like yourself shouldn't remember idiots like us. Just treat us like a fart and forget about us.”

Lin Ming coldly smiled. To him, these two were nothing more than insects. Killing them was simply, but doing so didn't hold any meaning.

“You two, tell me information about Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies.”

“Sa-Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies?” The two tiny

trackers gulped. They subconsciously thought that Lin Ming wanted them to monitor Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies. If they did something like that, their fates would probably even be more miserable than offending Lin Ming. After all, they still had to live in the True Martial Great World.

“I don't need you to monitor Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies, you two likely don't have that ability to begin with. I only need you to tell me where they usually go hunting as well as some places nearby Immemorial Imperial City that have the highest rank nightmare beasts to hunt!”

Lin Ming believed that Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies wouldn't deliberately avoid him, and they might even look for him instead. Wanting to find these three should be extremely easy.

“Yes, yes.” The two small martial artists nodded, their faces looking as if they had been stuffed full of garlic. They quickly iterated what they knew about the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion, “Great Hero Lin, Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies frequently go to Nightmare Canyon. The nightmare beasts there are very high ranked and there's even some monsters that Zhong Wenshu and the others do not dare to provoke. Besides Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies, there is also a red bamboo hat woman. That woman is particularly ruthless. She will kill any others without even batting an eye. Zhong Wenshu as well as Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies all dread encountering her,” the two small martial artists rapidly said.

This information was actually quite useful to Lin Ming. “Nightmare Canyon. That should be a name the martial artists

have given this location within the Divine Dream World. Also that red bamboo hat woman, that should be the woman who fought for the Boundless World Pill against me. She is the final disciple of a World King level powerhouse who fell from that boundary.”

Lin Ming wasn’t too worried. “Where is Nightmare Canyon?”

“Reporting to Great Hero Lin. Nightmare Canyon is 3000 miles southeast of Immemorial Imperial City. Nearly all the top masters of Immemorial Imperial City are gathered there.”

“Mm...” Lin Ming thought for a moment, then suddenly smiled, “Although I’m not worried you will disclose news of me to Sacred Martial Mansion’s three prodigies, it will be a bit troublesome if they hide from me or set up some kind of trap. You may both take a brief sleep. Rest assured, I won’t trouble you in the real world.”

Lin Ming lifted his hand as he spoke. The two small martial artists jumped up in fright before immediately responding, “Thank you Great Hero Lin for forgiving us. We do not need Great Hero Lin to do anything, us brothers will finish this ourselves.”

The two small martial artists looked at each other, then took out weapons from their spatial ring. They aimed it at each other’s hearts, grit their teeth, clenched their eyes, and savagely stabbed it in!

Puff! Puff!



Blood shot out. The two small trackers actually committed suicide. Lin Ming looked at them, a bit surprised. These two fellows were sufficiently ruthless.

Although this was only a dreamland space, the feeling of a weapon digging into their hearts was the exact same as it was in the real world. Not everyone would have the courage to commit suicide like this.

The two tracker martial artists soon turned into soul wisps that flew back to Immemorial Imperial City. They would have to wait until the next day to be reincarnated. The two of them already decided their next course of actions. After reviving, they would stay within the safety of the city. The time for the first round of eliminations was fast approaching and they both would definitely be eliminated. They wanted to gather their things and quickly leave, lest they be caught up in a stormy battle between these giants again. If they were a bit careless, they might even lose their lives in the real world.

Lin Ming glanced over at Zhong Wenshu's three remaining minions. These three were already finished. Lin Ming shot out three true essence energy arrows and instantly ended their lives.

Although the three of them had some merit points, their difference with Lin Ming's current merit point value was too great. Added together, the three of them didn't even give him ten points each. This amount couldn't even be considered a rounding error.

He checked up on his own merit point ranking; he was only rank 28. This ranking couldn't be considered too high.

“I’ve obtained 60% of Zhong Wenshu’s merit points but that only brought me up to rank 28. I estimate that Zhong Wenshu should have been around rank 20. Sacred Martial Mansion’s three prodigies definitely won’t surpass Zhong Wenshu in ranking. In other words, within the True Martial Great World, there’s at least a dozen plus people I don’t know of that are all ranked above Zhong Wenshu. These people should mostly originate from the True Martial Holy Lands, and their number of merit points should be increasingly high the higher their rank.”

When he had several thousand merit points, adding on several more thousand would have brought him to the top million rankings. But once he reached the top 10 rankings, perhaps not even another million merit points could bring him up another rank.

Thinking this far, Lin Ming didn’t immediately go to Nightmare Canyon. Rather, he sat down in the jungle, meditating for the moment as he digested the dreamland energy Zhong Wenshu left behind after his death.

The more Lin Ming perceived this dreamland energy, the more entranced he was by the Divine Dream law.

Lin Ming truly wanted to learn this transcendent divine might.

As Lin Ming was perceiving the transcendent divine might, Zhong Wenshu was waiting for his revival. Within the dreamland space, the process of resurrection required a full day.

Zhong Wenshu slowly percolated in the dreamland as it started to reform. His consciousness had returned two hours ago and he could check up on his current merit points ranking.

“2.24 million merit points, True Martial Great World ranked 46!”

As Zhong Wenshu saw this ranking, he nearly went mad with rage. All of his efforts, his never-ending slaughter of two months, all vanished in one go!

From rank 46 to the top 20, the amount of additional effort required to reach that high was ridiculously arduous. But his merit points all became a gift to someone else!

Lin Ming sat still for two months before he moved. In just several hours, he savagely ripped apart all of his achievements. Lin Ming had leapt into the top 30, but as for Zhong Wenshu, he dropped down to rank 46!

How could he not hate Lin Ming!?

“Lin Ming, only one of us can exist in this world!”

Zhong Wenshu gnashed his teeth. And at this time, underneath the giant gold scroll of the True Martial Great World, the Elder of Dual Polarity Palace saw Zhong Wenshu’s ranking suddenly plummet.

“What is going on here!?”

“Wenshu has dropped down to rank 46! His merit points have dropped from 5.6 million to 2.24 million; 60% of his merit points have been erased! He was clearly killed by someone!” Dual Polarity Palace’s Zhong Family Head clenched his teeth as he spoke, nearly crumbling apart the divine dream jade slip in his hands.

“Who did it? Was it a participant or a nightmare beast?”

“It’s unlikely to be a nightmare beast. Wenshu has already been adventuring in the Divine Dream World for two months, it’s impossible for him to not understand the limits of his own strength in comparison to the nightmare beasts there. No, he shouldn’t have died to the claws of a nightmare beasts. There is a 90% chance he was killed by another participant. However, I have no idea who it could be,” a Dual Polarity Palace Elder gloomily said.

This was a tournament that involved the fame and glory of a sect, even the future achievements of everyone participating. If someone killed someone else, they would naturally become enemies. Between the World King level Holy Lands, there was a tacit understanding that they would co-exist in peace with each other. It was impossible for the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion to attack Zhong Wenshu, and for Zhong Wenshu to do the same to them.

“We can’t find it out now. We don’t know who the participants might be and whose position rapidly rose just now.”

“We can only wait until Wenshu comes out to learn of the truth.”

Dual Polarity Palace had no choice but to endure this humiliation and rage for now. If it were the True Martial Holy Lands that had done this, they had no choice but to bear this shame and swallow their pride. After all, this was originally a slaughter game between the participants. However, if it was a sect that was inferior to Dual Polarity Palace, they would do everything in their power to take back what was taken, with interest included.

At this time within the Divine Dream World, 16 hours of time had passed. Lin Ming opened his eyes. Within the dreamland space, Zhong Wenshu had nearly reformed himself too.

Lin Ming said to himself, “There’s still 8 hours until a full day ends. Zhong Wenshu and his minions should have nearly revived by now. If they were to inform Sacred Martial Mansion’s three prodigies about me, that might be a bit troublesome for me.”

Lin Ming didn’t fear that Zhong Wenshu would search for Sacred Martial Mansion’s three prodigies and join forces against him. He only feared that they would go into hiding once they found out he was coming. Of course, the chances of this happening weren’t all that great. The three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion had extremely proud and arrogant dispositions, so they wouldn’t hide even if they knew he was coming. Moreover, Zhong Wenshu would definitely want to see their three rankings drop so that he could pass them on the rankings.

Lin Ming stood up. His figure flashed as he flew straight toward Nightmare Canyon.

To fly straight through the skies of the Divine Dream World was an extremely reckless and daring behavior; it would cause many nightmare beasts to notice whoever was flying.

As it was, many nightmare beasts that flew in the sky saw Lin Ming and began to plunge toward him.

Lin Ming merely flicked out his fingers, shooting out true essence energy arrows that he poured his battle spirit into, easily killing these flying beasts.

“The merit points are low and their defensive power is quite strong. No wonder there’s so few participants that choose to kill these flying nightmare beasts.”

3000 miles wasn’t much to Lin Ming. Soon, a massive mystical canyon appeared on the horizon. This was undoubtedly Nightmare Canyon.

# Chapter 1188 – Declaration Of War

---

Hu –

Lin Ming fell from the sky, officially stepping into Nightmare Canyon.

In this canyon, besides massive mushrooms that rose up like giant umbrellas into the sky, there was no vegetation. These mushrooms were vividly colored and emitted a touch of faint light. They seemed to be extremely toxic.

Walking through this mushroom jungle, one could see hard black rocks all around. Many of these rocks were cracked apart and stained red with blood.

After the nightmare beasts died, their corpses would vanish. Only a fraction of their blood would be left over. These blood stains were actually condensed from dreamland energy and didn't have enough time to dissipate yet.

As Lin Ming travelled deeper into the canyon, there began to appear signs of slaughter. The signs became increasingly bloody and intense.

Massive fissures, crushed rocks, shattered mountains, and all sorts of broken saint artifacts were stabled into hard stone, shocking and alarming.

The rocks of Nightmare Canyon were over a hundred times harder than steel. Only like this could the terrain barely hold its shape in the intense explosions of true essence. Otherwise, Nightmare Canyon likely wouldn't even exist anymore.

The howling wind in the canyon was as sharp as knives. It became increasingly violent, rushing over Lin Ming's flapping clothing.

The light was dim and monochromatic. Only a faint star light trickling down from above illuminated the canyon floor. But for a martial artist, the amount of light didn't matter!

Roar! Roar! Roar!

In the darkness, the cries of nightmare beasts came surging out, shaking the earth like rolling thunder claps. Just from listening to these roars, one could sense that these nightmare beasts were extraordinary.

“Mm?”

Lin Ming's thoughts stirred. He suddenly felt several deep killing intents locking onto him. He maintained his composure as he traced his spatial ring, spreading his senses throughout the darkness. He could see that 100 feet away, hidden within a outcrop of black rocks, four people were hiding. They were only waiting for someone to cross their path to start their ambush.



At this time, these four people were talking to each other. “A fresh face! I have no idea who it is!”

“It should be a newbie. Dinner has finally arrived, boys!”

These people rapidly spoke with true essence sound transmissions. After staying in Nightmare Canyon for long enough, they knew who they could provoke and who they had to evade. In Nightmare Canyon, disputes weren't randomly created. As for World King Holy Land peak geniuses like Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies, they inevitably stood at the peak of the food chain here. No one dared to have any ideas of messing with them.

At the same time, the World King Holy Land geniuses wouldn't go and kill other participants. This was because their merit points were far higher than everyone else here, and with the rules in place, killing other people wasn't too meaningful. For most situations, the many participants in Nightmare Canyon could maintain a tenuous balance.

The area one had for hunting was divided by strength. The stronger one was, the greater their hunting grounds were and the higher its quality.

But once a newbie arrived, this tenuous balance would shatter momentarily. There would always be people that took these newcomers as delicious delicacies.

“Hide your aura. Once he approaches us, we'll ambush him!”

“Okay. There’s four of us against one of him; we should be able to instantly kill him. I wonder how many merit points he has. If it’s less than 100,000, that’d be boring. After being reduced by the rules, the four of us won’t gain much at all.”

“For someone to dare come to Nightmare Canyon, they should have some skill. I just hope they aren’t some random idiot that stumbled into here.”

As the four martial artists were waiting to ambush Lin Ming, their complexions suddenly changed. A horrifying killing intent overwhelmed the world and came crashing down on them. A deep red spear cut through the darkness like a hidden snake, aiming straight at their throats!

“Be careful!”

The four martial artists fell into a perilous situation. They realized they had made a grave mistake!

Their opponent had discovered their ambush ahead of time and even instantly launched such a savage and crazy attack.

“Attack!” the leader of the four martial artists shouted out at once. However, their joined efforts were useless. They felt the energy within their bodies rapidly fade away, leaving them unable to summon any strength. A brilliant red light flashed past their vision as an icy cold feeling cut across their necks, leaving blood splashing onto the ground.

They suddenly felt their consciousnesses being pulled away.

They had already felt this sensation of death more than once before.

In fact, in the life or death slaughter field of Nightmare Canyon, most people had already died several times.

Lin Ming pulled back the Phoenix Blood Spear. He had only used a single spear strike just now, clean and neat!

There was still a martial artist that hadn't yet died. He groaned in pain, never thinking that this newbie would actually be so fierce. They all had a faint understanding of the ridiculously terrifying people near Immemorial Imperial City, but they had never heard of this young man! Did he come from another city? Their luck was truly shitty!

But with their merit points, even if they were killed several times over they could still make it through the first round of eliminations. There was always hope for more chances in the future.

"Killing these people doesn't even give much merit points. The suppression of the rules is truly ruthless," Lin Ming thought out loud. He didn't even bother using the dreamland energy of these martial artists.

“Oh, one hasn’t died yet.” Lin Ming walked up and squatted down, asking this person who was choking on his own blood, “Tell me, are the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion deeper inside?”

“You... idiot... looking for... Sacred Martial Mansion’s three prodigies... is looking for death, hehe...” As the martial artist spoke, blood constantly bubbled out from between his lips. He hadn’t attended Immemorial Imperial City’s auction, so he didn’t recognize Lin Ming. He only thought that Lin Ming was a participant from another city that had come to challenge Sacred Martial Mansion’s three prodigies.

“You don’t have to worry about me. If you aren’t going to speak, make sure you never leave the city. If I see you, I’ll kill you.” Lin Ming put a foot down on the martial artist’s chest and pushed down. The martial artist gasped, his entire body twitching as more blood gushed out from his mouth.

“They... are... inside...”

“Good... oh, and I have one more question. Why did you try and ambush me? Do you think you can just ambush every participant that enters Nightmare Canyon?” Although Lin Ming didn’t hear the true essence sound transmissions the four martial artists exchanged, his soul perception was extremely sharp, becoming even more and more profound as his understandings into the Divine Dream Law deepened. There was no way he would mistake the killing intent those four had.

“It’s because... you’re a fresh face...”

“I see.”

Lin Ming loosened his foot.

A fresh face meant a fat sheep? Well, that was understandable. It seemed that if he wanted to travel deeper into Nightmare Canyon, he would have to spend a really long time doing so. Not only would he need to fight nightmare beasts, but he also had to face the ambush of all the participants along the way. Although Lin Ming didn't fear these people, fighting all of them would take up his time.

His time was extremely precious!

Currently, Lin Ming's merit point ranking was only secondary to him. The main reason he wanted to kill people was to wrest away their dreamland energy, allowing him to continue perceiving the Divine Dream Law.

With a transcendent divine might placed right in front of him, he had to grasp this chance no matter what the situation was like. In order to maximize the amount of time he could perceive it, he would need to make full use of every breath of time in the Divine Dream World.

Lin Ming kicked the half dead trial challenger out of the way. He peered deep into the dark depths of Nightmare Canyon and summoned a burst of true essence.

He shouted out as loud as he could, “Sacred Martial Mansion’s three prodigies! Come out!”

After he poured his energy into his voice, it produced a riotous shockwave that crashed deep into the canyon. Wherever this sonic blast passed, rocks would shatter.

“Come out!”

“Come out!”

“Come out!”

The titanic voice echoed through Nightmare Canyon. It was especially resounding as it reflected against the rocky walls.

In that moment, nearly every participant in Nightmare Canyon heard this shout.

They were all left in a startled daze. Who was this person that dared to be so arrogant!?

“Someone is challenging Sacred Martial Mansion’s three prodigies!”

“Is it Zhong Wenshu? Is it that bamboo hat woman?”

“Are you an idiot? That is clearly a man’s voice, and how could it possibly be Zhong Wenshu? If he faced off against any of Sacred Martial Mansion’s three prodigies in a one versus one, he might have the advantage. But if he were to face off against all three, his only choice would be to escape. Don’t forget that those three all come from a World King Holy Land. You don’t have to be a genius to know that they can definitely form an array on the battlefield!”

“That’s right, a battle array!”

Once those three formed a battle array, their strength wouldn’t be as simple as adding them up together. Instead, their strength would multiply!

Perhaps even a master from the True Martial Holy Lands would dread them!

If someone knew this but still dared to challenge them, they had to be either a retard or a truly ferocious individual.

“Perhaps it isn’t just one person challenging Sacred Martial Mansion’s three prodigies, but a group?”

“Maybe. Let’s go and have a look. It might be someone from another city. After all, True Martial Great World has more than just Immemorial Imperial City!”

Many participants were interested in watching this battle. They

all began to make their way toward the direction of the voice. Among these people, there was a red-clothed woman.

Her figure was slender and shapely, and she wore a wide bamboo hat on her head. Her appearance was completely covered up, but her voice was harsh and gravelly. “How interesting. If I’m not wrong, it’s that man’s voice. Ten days from now I planned on challenging all of you one at a time to prove I’m the strongest one here, but I never thought you would be the first to issue this challenge. This is also fine. I want to take a good look and see just what qualifications you have to be so confident and dare to face Sacred Martial Mansion’s three prodigies.”

The red-clothed bamboo hat woman was extremely fast. She hurtled toward the opening of Nightmare Canyon like a straight white beam of light.

“Big Brother, did you hear that? Someone came here to challenge us!”

As the flame-haired Sacred Yueping heard Lin Ming’s voice, he chuckled, “How amusing. We’ve been in the Divine Dream World for so long and yet this is the first time someone has challenged us!”

“Listening to that voice, he sounds like that little fellow who bought the Boundless World Pill. How humorous. After he entered the Divine Dream World, he holed himself up in Immemorial Imperial City for over two months and when he finally decided to come out of his shell, the first thing he does is look for us. What confidence!” Sacred Yanran softly said from the side. Her beautiful



face was filled with all sorts of devilish expressions.

“Come, let’s go and meet him! He came at just the right time. But we shouldn’t underestimate him. This boy likely stumbled on some great lucky chance,” Sacred Tianhao said, rubbing his chin.

“Humph, for those that have entered the First Martial Meeting, just who hasn’t encountered their own lucky chance? To have a lucky chance or two isn’t strange at all. The key point is one’s own talent. Come, let’s go and meet that crazy brat. If he didn’t look for me, I would’ve looked for him. I’m still waiting to get back at him for that insult at the Imperial City Auction,” Sacred Yueping said with loathing in his voice. He was still simmering over that disastrous defeat he suffered at the Imperial City Auction.

The three martial artists put away their weapons and flew straight toward the entrance of Nightmare Canyon.

# Chapter 1189 – Fighting The Three Prodigies

---

Roar! Roar!

Several fierce nightmare beasts rushed out from deep within the canyon, jumping towards Lin Ming!

Lin Ming's declaration of war not only attracted the many martial artists in Nightmare Canyon, but it also attracted many nightmare beasts. These nightmare beasts came covered in cruel looking barbs and their aura was sinister. These nightmare beasts were many times more wild and dangerous than the ones he encountered in the jungle.

Lin Ming remained motionless. The Phoenix Blood Spear struck out like a viper, easily piercing through these nightmare beasts' foreheads.

Puff! Puff!

Several nightmare beasts crashed to the ground in their wild sprint, tumbling into a ball that smashed into a wall, causing blood to splash out.

The rock that was over a hundred times harder than steel was ripped to shreds.

“How fierce that person is!”

Many people commented as they saw how easily Lin Ming killed the nightmare beasts. This wasn't something most of them could hope to accomplish.

"I know him. He's that young man who bought the Boundless World Pill at the Imperial City Auction."

"That's right! He's the person who bought the Boundless World Pill with 7 trillion violet sun stones. That price is simply insane!"

Many martial artists had already caught up to the scene. From these people, a good number of them had attended the Imperial City Auction. They had an extremely profound impression of Lin Ming.

Most of them thought that for anyone to dare challenge the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion, it had to be a squad of martial artists that perhaps came from a nearby city. But they never imagined it was only a single person. Lin Ming!

"Good heavens! That boy made enemies with several World King Holy Land geniuses during that debacle at the Imperial City Auction House. Now he actually dares to come and challenge them! This mortal hatred must be higher than the heavens!"

"You idiot, these people have already ripped apart any semblance of civility. If that boy didn't go looking for Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies, they would have gone looking for him. But for him to challenge them alone, isn't that a bit too forced?"

“I also think it’s ridiculous. Sacred Martial Mansion will fight together; it is impossible for him to split them apart. If he could actually win, that would mean his strength was on par with a peak genius of the True Martial Holy Lands!”

More and more martial artists caught up and most of them doubted Lin Ming’s actions. If there was a person that had strength equal to the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion combined, that person’s strength would probably rank in the top five of the True martial Great World. Everyone found it hard to believe that this non-descript youth had the ability to rank amongst the top five junior martial artists of the True Martial Great World.

As some people joined in on this discussion, they mockingly said, “I heard ever since this boy entered the Divine Dream World, he’s been holed up in the Immemorial Imperial City and hasn’t taken even half a step out. Now the first time he comes out, he actually challenges the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion. I think he might have some mental issues.

It had to be known that this was only a dreamland space, a place where the souls and consciousness co-existed with others. Cultivating here did not improve their true bodies, so no one could imagine just what Lin Ming had been doing wasting his time away at Immemorial Imperial City.

Not just that, but Lin Ming had done nothing in these two months. What left others speechless the most was that as soon as he came out of the city, he challenged the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion before doing anything else. This sort of behavior was definitely not that of a normal person.

At this time, a red-clothed bamboo hat woman rushed through Nightmare Canyon. Her figure was light and vivid, like a butterfly fluttering through the dark. As she dodged through the massive toxic mushrooms, she didn't even emit the least bit of sound.

As soon as the woman landed on the ground, many other people around her began to tremble, subconsciously retreating from this bamboo hat woman.

From the moment that people arrived at Nightmare Canyon to hunt nightmare beasts, in order to obtain more merit points, it was common for participants to kill other participants.

This red bamboo hat woman was all alone. As someone that didn't originate from a World King Holy Land background, she was an extremely attractive target for others. Many martial artists tried to kill her. They came in squads, using frontal attacks, sneak attacks, and even tricks and traps, but the result was that all of them were slain by this red bamboo hat woman. Moreover, she was extremely ruthless and decisive. The dead would often have their bellies sheared open and their limbs cut off.

Over time, no one dared to confront this red bamboo hat woman again. Whenever someone saw her, they would turn around and flee.

This red bamboo hat woman eventually came to occupy a very high quality and large hunting region in Nightmare Canyon, second only to the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion.

Of course, even in the eyes of others, even this red bamboo hat woman was inferior to the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion. After all, there were three of them and each one of them was a peak master. If they teamed up, they should be strongest force in Immemorial Imperial City.

The red bamboo hat woman looked at Lin Ming, and Lin Ming also looked at her. The two of them didn't speak, but they could both feel a faint fighting spirit through each other's eyes.

At this time, a uproarious laughter filled the air, "Hahaha! What did I say? I was wondering just who was so arrogant to challenge us, and it turns out it really was you!"

A man with wild-red hair rushed out from the depths of Nightmare Canyon. His face was square and edged as if it were hewed by a saber, and his entire body was burning with a flaming red aura, making him seem like a demon.

He was the second brother of Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies – Sacred Yueping.

Although Sacred Yueping was not the oldest brother, because of his reckless personality, he was even more renowned than Sacred Tianhao.

After landing on the ground, Sacred Yueping flourished a red spear from his spatial ring. His weapon was also a spear. Moreover, it appeared extremely similar to the Phoenix Blood Spear.

After Sacred Yueping arrived, Sacred Tianhao and Sacred Yanran followed close behind. Sacred Tianhao was colossal at nine feet tall – he was over two heads taller than an average person. Sacred Tianhao's weapon was a black heavy sword, half a foot wide and as tall as an adult male.

Compared to Sacred Tianhao, Sacred Yanran was cute and petite. She sat on Sacred Tianhao's broad shoulders. Her weapons were unique; they were a pair of green rings that looked like a disk formed by a rounded snake. It was easily wide enough to fit over her waist.

The three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion each had their own unique talents and abilities that complemented each other's forms of combat.

Eldest brother Sacred Tianhao excelled in strength and violent attacks. Youngest sister Sacred Yanran specialized in speed and the ability to sneak attack from any direction. As for Sacred Yueping, his attacks were wild and fierce, and he was all around superb.

If these three joined forces, they were able to display an even greater combat strength. This was the reason why they often stayed together and were referred to as a unit.

With the Phoenix Blood Spear, Lin Ming drew a crescent moon on the ground. This battle could erupt at any moment!

Everyone drew back a little bit, waiting to see the great battle

commence. This could be a wonderful and marvelous battle, but it could also be a joke. It wouldn't be a surprise to anyone present if Lin Ming instantly died. After all, no one here had seen Lin Ming exchange moves with a true top genius

As Sacred Yueping saw Lin Ming's weapon, he sneered and said, "A spear, how amusing. I also use a spear, and I'm often referred to as the number one spear master of Immemorial Imperial City's younger generation. This time, let me have a good look at just how your spear compare to mine! Big brother, third sister, you do not need to fight. Me alone is more than enough to deal with the likes of him!"

As Sacred Yueping spoke, he casually lifted his spear and pointed it straight toward Lin Ming, the provocation clear in his actions.

Sacred Tianhao faintly frowned but didn't stop Sacred Yueping, allowing him to face Lin Ming one on one. Although Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies often joined forces to fight an enemy, that was when they were facing older powerhouses or their senior-apprentice brothers and sisters that were over a hundred years older than them. If they joined forces to fight against a peer, that was truly a bit shameful.

"Are you ready? Take my first spear attack!"

Before Sacred Yueping attacked Lin Ming, he actually gave a warning. This was proof that he was confident in his own abilities. Lin Ming only faintly smiled, keeping his spear pointed toward the ground as before.



At this time, Sacred Yueping finally moved. The dense black rock beneath him exploded as Sacred Yueping vanished in an afterimage, instantly arriving in front of Lin Ming with his spear cutting down!

The momentum of this attack was overwhelming, like a falling meteor. But what was extremely strange was that as this spear came slashing down, the speed of it seemed to rapidly slow. This spear seemed to move at a mortal speed, slow and simple without anything special to it.

Even so, it gave off an extremely confusing and profound feeling.

“What a slow spear. Is he underestimating Lin Ming and intentionally provoking him?”

“You idiot, those are the Time Laws! Moreover, they’re Time Laws that have formed their own time enchantment. The boundary of this attack is extremely high! If this spear struck you, you would die over a hundred times!”

All of the martial artists rapidly spoke with true essence sound transmissions. And during this time, Sacred Yueping’s spear still hadn’t fallen!

Lin Ming lifted the Phoenix Blood Spear to block this attack, but discovered that his speed was even slower than Sacred Yueping’s. His body was sluggish and mired, simply unable to defend!

## Time Laws – Concept of Stagnation!

As a peak disciple of a World King Holy Land, Sacred Yueping naturally had some skill. His comprehension of the Time Laws had reached an extremely high boundary. Lin Ming, who had learned about the Time and Space Laws from Old Man Good Fortune, simply couldn't compare. As long as he was caught in Sacred Yueping's time distorting enchantment, Lin Ming would be suppressed from all directions!

As Lin Ming saw Sacred Yueping's spear nearly reaching his heart, he shouted out loud. Popping sounds crackled out from within his body. Within this time enchantment, these sounds extended out, seeming incomparably strange.

Gate of Wonder – open!

Golden Roc Shattering the Void!

Mystic Lightning Shade!

Lin Ming instantly displayed the limit of his speed. This time enchantment merely slowed down the flow of time. If Lin Ming's speed was overwhelmingly fast, even if he were slowed down to 1%, he still might have the advantage.

“Hah!”

Lin Ming drew backwards, thrusting the Phoenix Blood Spear in front of him and blocking the attack!

On one side was a hasty defense, on the other an attack with crushing momentum. As Lin Ming blocked this strike, he was pushed hundreds of feet backwards until he reached a black rock. He turned the Phoenix Blood Spear and fiercely stabbed it into the rock, stabilizing himself.

Zhii –

The Phoenix Blood Spear curved into an arc from the impact force.

“Hey, nice speed!” Sacred Yueping merrily said, his voice full of mirth. “I wonder just how long your luck will last.”

“Mm?” As Lin Ming felt the slightly restless blood vitality within his body, he discovered that the true essence Sacred Yueping struck out with was extremely tricky. After penetrating into his body, it began to rampage around, and it was also extremely tenacious. But this was not a problem to Lin Ming. He had absorbed phoenix blood essence, dragon bone marrow, and had even opened the Gate of Life. The toughness of his body was far from what this strange essence could possibly hope to affect, much less destroy. With just a thought, all of this true essence was wiped out.

With this strike, Sacred Yueping clearly held the advantage. As for Lin Ming, he seemed to suffer a loss.

# Chapter 1190 – Fighting The Three Prodigies (B)

---

“He blocked it! This boy actually blocked such a strange and mysterious Concept of Time attack, it seems he has some skills.”

“He barely managed to block it. He is probably internally injured because he was struck by Sacred Yueping’s tenacious true essence. He won’t be so lucky next time. Sacred Yueping’s time enchantment will only grow stronger!”

“That boy is already quite skilled. Sacred Yueping is a peak genius of the True Martial Great World, I fear he is ranked in the top 30 geniuses of this great world! This battle proves that this boy is a worthy opponent to a peak genius of a World King Holy Land. I really have no idea just where he came from!”

The power within Sacred Yueping’s spear strike just now was obvious to all who saw it. In fact, in front of so many people, Sacred Yueping wanted to instantly establish his own prestige with a single spear strike, but Lin Ming had managed to successfully defend. From this alone, everyone could feel that Lin Ming wasn’t some simpleton. At least, he wasn’t someone they could joke about.

“I don’t think we need to do anything; Second Brother can deal with him alone,” the tall Sacred Tianhao said. He folded his hands over his chest, thoughtfully observing the scene.

Sacred Yueping smiled and said, “Just now I only slowed down

the flow of time by a factor of 100. But now, it won't be so little. Prepare yourself for my second attack!" Sacred Yueping warned. This arrogant method of fighting really caused one's eyebrows to rise.

Lin Ming sneered, not thinking much of it. He kept his spear pointed at the ground and said, "You sure like to blabber on, right? Why don't you shut up and hurry up; my time is valuable."

"You are courting death!" Sacred Yueping angrily shouted. His body rushed forwards again, but this time even his movements utilized the Concept of Time. To everyone watching, his speed seemed to be extremely slow; it was as if it took him a long time to reach Lin Ming, but also just the blink of an eye.

His spear thrust straight for Lin Ming's head!

The Concept of Stagnation of the Time Laws slowed down oneself, but slowed down the opponent even more. This not only included movements, but also thoughts, senses, response times, and more. Everything crawled to a halt.

As Lin Ming saw this spear coming towards him, he didn't open the Gate of Wonder. He knew that even if he was faster than before, he still wouldn't be able to dodge Sacred Yueping's spear.

He originally wanted to struggle with Sacred Yueping by utilizing the limits of his own understandings of the Time Laws. But after a single attempt, he realized he was far from being comparable to Sacred Yueping in that aspect. At this time, he was only able to

return to a familiar domain and roll over these Time Laws with absolute strength!

Lin Ming's thoughts focused. Between his eyebrows, the blazing blood of the Ancient Phoenix combusted and a terrifying energy welled up from within his body.

At that moment, a blood red lotus began to slowly bloom behind Lin Ming.

Heavenly Demon martial intent – grandmist space!

Hu – !

A profound and majestic force beyond description overwhelmed the world, covering the skies and falling down over the entire area.

This time enchantment was in essence a force field. By using a powerful energy, it could distort the flow of time within a certain area. Anyone that stepped into this enchantment would have no choice but to be caught under its spell.

Lin Ming's grandmist space was the same. However, the Grandmist Laws existed above the Time Laws. This was because before the universe formed, when there was nothing but chaos, all time and all space was compressed within the coagulum of grandmist energy, unable to separate.

The grandmist space smashed into the time enchantment. The

two force fields pushed against each other, like two orbs that were being pressed together. One side was a deep gray and the other side was completely transparent. Dazzling beams of light burst out from where they met, entrancing and blinding.

Rumble rumble rumble!

In that moment, an explosive sound filled the air like endless thunderclaps rolling across the battlefield. Not only did it not stop, but it became increasingly savage and dangerous. If an ordinary Life Destruction martial artist were to hear this sound, their heartbeat would accelerate, their meridians would be injured, and perhaps even their hearts would stop beating as their blood vessels all ruptured in a gory death!

Sacred Yueping felt as if he had crashed into a mountain. This light barrier around his enchantment began to crack apart before it exploded like an eggshell. Sacred Yueping trembled, nearly vomiting up a mouthful of blood.

Afterwards, his entire body seemed to fall into a swamp. His strength rapidly drained from his body and even his true essence was being drawn out at an alarming rate. Within this strange space, he couldn't even summon 50% of his strength!

At this moment, Lin Ming grasped the Phoenix Blood Spear and hurtled straight toward him!

“Shit!”

All of Sacred Yueping's hairs stood up on end. Beside Sacred Yueping, Sacred Tianhao and Sacred Yanran's complexions also instantly changed.

“Second brother is in danger, let's go!”

Before Sacred Tianhao could instruct her, Sacred Yanran had already sprung down from Sacred Tianhao's shoulder as she leapt toward Sacred Yueping.

“Grandmist space, erupt!”

A sharp light blazed in Lin Ming's eyes. Although he didn't fear the combined attack of Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies, it would still be much easier for him if he cut down one of them first. He decisively opened the Heretical God Force and erupted the grandmist space, displaying an even greater strength.

Peng!

Sacred Yanran's double rings cut into the grandmist space enchantment but failed to break it open. At this time, Lin Ming had already arrived in front of Sacred Yueping.

Sacred Yueping was shocked out of his mind!

“Celestial Tyrant Manual's Hundred Layered Waves!”



Without gathering his strength, Lin Ming directly attacked with the last spear of the Hundred Layered Waves. Although this was the last spear, the truth was that it was composed of several other attacks. With all of this strength combined together, it could burst out with a nearly unparalleled might!

Suppressed within the grandmist space, Sacred Yueping found it difficult to even lift the spirit artifact spear in his hands. Even if he wanted to block the spear strike, it was nearly impossible to do so. The difference in strength between Lin Ming's first and second attack were to freakishly abnormal; he simply couldn't react to it!

The Hundred Layered Waves easily crushed apart Sacred Yueping's spear light and continued shooting straight towards his head!

At this time, a brown true essence rushed forth like a tsunami and covered Sacred Yueping, crashing into Lin Ming's Phoenix Blood Spear. This strange brown power was deep and robust, just like the endless earth!

Lin Ming's spear collided with this power, causing a series of violent explosions to ring out.

As for Sacred Yueping, he bore the brunt of this impact and was sent flying backwards.

“Mm?”

Lin Ming's eyes instantly locked onto one of Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies, Sacred Tianhao.

That brown wave of energy was sent out by him. That power had a strange shifting and penetrative characteristic to it. Not only could it pierce through the grandmist space, but even after being weakened it could still display such an effect. It was a somewhat special ability.

Earth Laws?

Lin Ming suddenly realized. This Sacred Tianhao should be a master who trained in the Earth laws.

Sacred Martial Mansion was truly worthy of being called a World King Holy Land. They trained in all sorts of Laws, and one could randomly choose one and still find someone that had cultivated it to an extremely high boundary.

Bang!

Sacred Yueping crashed into a black boulder, crushing that boulder to pieces as he spat up a mouthful of blood. With Sacred Tianhao's help, his wounds weren't too heavy, but this was still an extremely distressing and embarrassing situation for him!

As everyone else looked at Sacred Yueping's appearance, all of them were shocked. This battle had shifted far too quickly, rapidly exceeding all of their imaginations.

Lin Ming's strike just now at first sight seemed to be at a disadvantage, but the tables had instantly turned. He turned disaster into victory and nearly killed Sacred Yueping in the process. Finally, it was only with the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion joining together were they able to guarantee Sacred Yueping's life.

How could this be?

Within the crowd, the red bamboo hat woman looked at Lin Ming with a deep meaning in her eyes. Not only was there appreciation as she looked at him, but also a deep solemnity. She saw that from the start, Lin Ming only explored Sacred Yueping's Time Laws and tried to unravel them with his own understandings into the Time laws. This was his weakness and his opponent's strength, and still he dared to do something so reckless. For him to dare to do something like that was a testament toward the confidence he had in his own strength and overwhelming power. But he still failed and had suffered a loss during the first strike. Afterwards, he altered his plans and suppressed Sacred Yueping with absolute strength instead. He crushed apart Sacred Yueping's time enchantment, and this was the result.

"This boy who bought the Boundless World Pill, his absolute strength is too terrifying! That cunning energy that Sacred Yueping left in his body didn't do anything at all! What a truly terrifying power!" The red bamboo hat woman thought to herself, constantly contrasting her own strength with Lin Ming's.

Woosh!

Sacred Yanran's figure flashed as she instantly appeared next to Sacred Yueping. She asked with some worry, "Second brother, are you okay?"

"Fuck!"

Sacred Yueping crawled up from the ground, dirty and raging with shame. He wanted to rip apart Lin Ming with his bare hands.

On the other side, Sacred Tianhao was keeping his eyes locked onto Lin Ming, like a hunter staring at a wild tiger.

"It seems that Sacred Tiaohao is the strongest of Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies, and he cultivates in the Earth Laws," Lin Ming thought to himself. As part of the Five Element Laws, the Earth Laws were certainly lower ranked than the Space and Time Laws. But in truth, not even an Empyrean could study every Law to the limit. The Space and Time Laws were extremely high level Laws, but if one's comprehension of them wasn't deep enough, it would still be broken apart by the Five Element Laws.

"I've underestimated you," Sacred Tianhao gloomily said. He knew this was far more than underestimating Lin Ming. Lin Ming's strength was far greater than any one of them alone!

Lin Ming faintly smiled. He casually said, "You seem to have some skill. As for your little brother, he barely manages to pass in the aspect of Time Laws. As for his other aspects, he is simply far too disappointing. In terms of comprehensive combat strength, he

isn't even half as good as Zhong Wenshu."

Lin Ming had simply spoken a few bantering words, but these words fell onto everyone's ears like a bomb! From Lin Ming's words, it was clear he had already fought with Zhong Wenshu!

With such a relaxed expression and the fact that Lin Ming was safely standing here, could that mean that Zhong Wenshu had already been...

"Zhong Wenshu was killed?"

"Impossible..."

The participants watching this battle glanced at each other, seeing awe and horror dawning in each other's eyes. Zhong Wenshu was known as the top number one genius at Immemorial Imperial City. The True Martial Holy Lands originally had several disciples stationed at Immemorial Imperial City, but they left at some time afterwards. Zhong Wenshu was ranked number one here.

But now, Zhong Wenshu was killed by Lin Ming.

This also meant that Lin Ming's ranking had far surpassed theirs. He simply wasn't a character that any of them could compare with.

"How terrifying!"

“Where is that young man from?” Everyone looked at Lin Ming with fear in their eyes. If Lin Ming could obtain the advantage even when facing off against Sacred Martial Mansion’s three prodigies, it was highly possible that he had killed Zhong Wenshu!

“Could it be that even the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion will fall at his hand?”

# Chapter 1191 – Strength Surpassing A 100 Million

---

Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies cornered Lin Ming from multiple angles. Sacred Yueping was flushed with anger, wishing that he could tear apart Lin Ming on the spot. As for Sacred Tianhao who was standing beside Sacred Yueping, he had a gloomy complexion as if he were dreading something.

“Lin Ming, right? That's what those people from the True Martial Holy Lands called you,” Sacred Tianhao said, his words calm and even. He hadn't exchanged words with Lin Ming before.

Lin Ming remained silent, tacitly agreeing.

“I heard you come from a Holy Land level influence and that your guardians are all on the Crimson Light World. You should understand the situation you're in and what it means to your future in the True Martial Great World if you continue to oppose my Sacred Martial Mansion,” Sacred Tianhao threatened.

But as his words fell onto the ears of those present, this proved to them that Sacred Tianhao was afraid. Otherwise, why would he use his background to threaten Lin Ming instead of just killing him?

The three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion were gathered here, yet they were afraid of Lin Ming. Although that previous collision had a surprising result, everyone was still surprised to hear these words tumble out from between Sacred Tianhao's lips.

This Lin Ming should be extremely abnormal!

“What are you trying to say?” Lin Ming chuckled.

“As people, we should allow a lifeline for each other. If we really fought, I would not fear you. But I do not want to suffer any losses here. Since our merit points have already grown to such a degree, regardless if you die or if I die, both of us will have to pay a deep price for just a single kill. With your strength, you can easily pass the preliminaries. As for us, all we want is to obtain a higher ranking,” Sacred Tianhao honestly said.

Although the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion were labelled the most fantastic three geniuses of the younger generation, Sacred Martial Mansion itself was by no means a monolithic mass of viewpoints. If they wanted to enjoy resources, they also had to constantly bear tests and trials. They needed a dazzling result in the First Martial Meeting to silence all of their opponents at Sacred Martial Mansion, otherwise it would create a great burden on their families.

If killing Lin Ming had been easy, they would have just killed him and gotten it over with. But now, in Sacred Tianhao’s mind, Lin Ming had an unfathomable flavor to him that he just couldn’t place his finger on. Even Zhong Wenshu was killed by his hand. If the three of them fought Lin Ming, there would inevitably be deaths, and they might even lose. In this sort of situation, coming into conflict with Lin Ming simply wasn’t a wise move.

Lin Ming smiled. “Your plan is quite well thought out. You wanted to step on me like an ant, but now you’ve realized that isn’t



possible, you're asking for a truce? Do you think there is such a good matter in this world?" As Lin Ming spoke, he raised the Phoenix Blood Spear and pointed it at Sacred Tianhao's head.

Sacred Yueping exploded with rage. "Big brother, why are you bothering with his crap! If the three of us join together, there is no way we can lose to him!"

Sacred Tianhao's complexion became thoroughly grim. "It seems you would rather do things the hard way. After this First Martial Meeting, prepare yourself for the anger of Sacred Martial Mansion! Fight!" Sacred Tianhao shouted out and the three of them began to attack.

Sacred Tianhao stood still, but as for Sacred Yueping and Sacred Yanran, they charged Lin Ming from two different directions!

"Deep Earth Force Field!"

A brown energy rushed out from Sacred Tianhao's body as the Deep Earth Force Field came falling down with overwhelming force. The three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion each had their own domain force fields. Since Sacred Yueping's time enchantment didn't work on Lin Ming, so Sacred Tianhao instead sent out his Deep Earth Force Field.

This force field used the Earth Laws as its foundation. As long as one was placed within this force field, they would have to bear the crushing pressure of the mountains and earth. If one's cultivation was insufficient, they would directly be pulverized into mush. If

one's cultivation was sufficient, they would still be restrained. The domain would even damage their organs.

As the Deep Earth Force Field came down, all of the surrounding martial artists felt a stuffiness in their chest. They all rapidly began to move away. At this time, they were already very far from Sacred Tianhao, and they weren't bearing the brunt of his attack. Even so, they felt as if someone had dropped a mountain on their backs, making it difficult to even breathe. The power of this force field could be imagined.

At this time, Sacred Yanran cried out and turned into a red afterimage as she hurtled toward Lin Ming. One of her twin wheels was aimed at Lin Ming's throat and the other was aimed between his legs; this was a violent and sinister attack!

The instant that Sacred Yanran attacked, Sacred Yueping also fused the Concept of Haste from his Time Laws into her body. Because of the grandmist space, he couldn't slow down Lin Ming's speed with the Time Laws, but speeding up Sacred Yanran was actually simple and easy, and the effect was nearly the same.

The three joined forces to attack together. This tacit understanding and battle coordination originated from years of training and fighting together. Now that they displayed it, it was extremely fierce and swift!

These attacks left the surrounding martial artists breathless with wonder. Even the red bamboo hat woman was a bit startled. She didn't fear any one of Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies; she would be able to defeat any of them in a one versus one. But

when the three of them attacked together, their combat strength actually increased by several times. This was something even she felt a bit of dread toward.

Facing the Deep Earth Force Field that overwhelmed the world, facing the ruthless attack of Sacred Yanran combined with Sacred Yueping's enhancements, Lin Ming suddenly bellowed out, all of the joints in his body releasing explosive crackling sounds.

Eight Inner Hidden Gates – seven gates all open!

Ang -!

A dragon's roar directly impacted through the heavens, washing away the clouds. This dragon roar came from the explosive sounds of Lin Ming's bones.

After opening seven gates, Lin Ming's strength instantly rose to 40 million jins, and a titanic Azure Dragon phantom appeared behind him.

40 million jins of strength supported by his dragon bone fused skeleton that was harder than divine iron, just what sort of strength would erupt!?

Bang!

Sacred Tianhao who was renowned for his strength was actually shaken and sent stumbling backwards by Lin Ming's terrifying

explosion of pure strength. His true essence became chaotic and his organs were injured. At the same time, Lin Ming thrust out his spear, meeting Sacred Yanran with his extreme speed.

Sacred Yanran's complexion instantly paled!

“Die!”

Lin Ming showed neither pity nor compassion. The Phoenix Blood Spear came pounding down mercilessly with a terrifying strength behind it. Sacred Yanran's hand shook and the green ring spirit artifact in her hand was sent flying away with even her wrist bones fracturing.

Sacred Yanran screamed as the Phoenix Blood Spear smashed into her. Her true protective true essence exploded as she was sent crashing away! The speed at which she was sent back was even faster than her speed rushing forwards, leaving all the surrounding martial artists unable to even muster a response.

“Third sister!”

Sacred Yueping wanted to save Sacred Yanran with the Time Laws' Concept of Stagnation, but at this time, he felt a boundless and potent strength covering him; this was the grandmist space.

He turned his head and was met with the blazing radiance of thunder and fire sparkling in front of him. The violent energy had reached him and was about to explode.

He had no time to bother with Sacred Yanran!

Peng!

Sacred Yanran smashed into a rock wall like a falling meteor. This rock wall was a hundred times harder than steel and yet she was struck 700-800 feet into this rock wall, forming a human-shaped hole. Sacred Yanran vomited out a mouthful of blood as her bones shattered.

At the same time, the power of thunder and fire from the Heretical God Seedling exploded around Sacred Yueping and Sacred Tianhao!

Bang!

A terrifying explosion erupted as true essence shockwaves manically surged outwards. Massive block rocks were blown into fragments and all the surrounding martial artists were forced back again and again.

At this time, Lin Ming rushed into the rampaging shockwaves, the Phoenix Blood Spear in his hands crashing down at Sacred Tianhao!

Sacred Tianhao's complexion completely changed. As he saw the Phoenix Blood Spear falling down on him, he didn't dare to use his heavy sword to meet it. The disparity in strength was too great!

“Lin Ming, Sacred Martial Mansion will make you pay a deep price for this!”

Sacred Tianhao was well aware it was impossible for him to avoid Lin Ming with his speed. He grasped his heavy sword and swung it toward Lin Ming’s head, hoping that they would both perish here together.

But Lin Ming only sneered.

Gold battle spirit – will projection!

The gold large success grandmist battle spirit howled out from between Lin Ming’s eyebrows. The space 10 feet around Lin Ming came under the control of his will. Countless will tentacles wrapped around Sacred Tianhao, binding his every movement!

Sacred Tianhao felt as slow as an insect trapped in a spiderweb. Although he himself had a silver large success battle spirit, the difference was simply too great against Lin Ming. His battle spirit couldn’t play a role.

With a burst of strength, he forcefully broke free from the battle spirits. Although Sacred Tianhao near instantly freed himself from the shackles of the will tentacles, it was already far too late!

The Phoenix Blood Spear’s edge approached Sacred Tianhao’s heart; it wasn’t even possible for him to bring Lin Ming down with

him anymore.

“Earth Shield!”

Sacred Tianhao wildly cried out. A thick brown barrier formed all around his body as a sandy brown layer of earth crawled up his body, forming an armor of earth. The Earth Laws represented the pinnacle of defense amongst the five elements. Sacred Tianhao wanted to use the power of absolute defense to defend against the Phoenix Blood Spear.

But Lin Ming ignored it all and continued to thrust his spear forwards.

Peng!

The Phoenix Blood Spear stabbed into Sacred Tianhao's earth essence armor. The spiritual energy seemed to have a mind of its own, pervasively digging into every crack and weak point of Sacred Tianhao's defense. This was one of the abilities of a spirit artifact.

However, Sacred Tianhao's earth armor kept it all at bay.

Lin Ming wasn't perturbed at all. He thrust out his spear once more!

Spear after spear, Lin Ming's striking speed had reached a nearly unimaginable degree. Every spear was faster and stronger than the last. The power of these spear strikes began to add together,

multiplying, like a surging tide with wave upon wave behind it.

Ka ka ka!

With a light sound, a crack appeared in Sacred Tianhao's earth armor. A cold sweat began to pour down his head.

He finally realized that the reason Lin Ming struck out so many times with his spear was because he was superimposing their strength together!

But it was already too late!

After Lin Ming stabbed his spear out 99 times, with the 100th spear, all of that strength erupted at once!

“Celestial Tyrant Manual – Hundred Layered Waves!”

Only by thrusting out his spear 99 times before and saving all of that strength would the final eruption display its true strength. This was far stronger than a hastily sent out version of the Hundred Layered Waves!

40 million jins of strength was displayed again and again with the Hundred Layered Waves, adding up again and again. In that final moment, Lin Ming's strength broke through 100 million jins!

This was the complete Hundred Layered Waves spear strike!



Bang!

With this strike, Sacred Tianhao's earth essence barrier shattered, fully disintegrating, and even his earth essence armor completely broke apart. Sacred Tianhao's chest was torn open by the Phoenix Blood Spear. His ribs were crushed and his heart and lungs blew apart. He vomited a mouthful of blood and was sent flying backwards like a broken ragdoll, all sensation and strength rapidly fleeing from his body.

The strongest Sacred Tianhao of Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies had been defeated by Lin Ming's spear strike. In addition with the grievously wounded and dying Sacred Yanran, this meant that Lin Ming had thoroughly won this battle!

# Chapter 1192 – Soaring Merit Points

---

Out of Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies, in an instant, the only one left standing was Sacred Yueping.

From the get-go, the fight had been extremely fierce and intense. But the entire process occurred within a very brief window of time. Every time Lin Ming fought with the three people, there was a violent and savage collision between them. Yet he had done so ruthlessly and without hesitation and the thickness of his true essence was mind boggling.

“H-he won?”

“The battle is over?”

The many participants present couldn't believe their eyes. Although they expected Lin Ming's strength might possibly faintly surpass the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion, they never imagined it would surpass them to this degree. They weren't even on the same level. From start to finish, Lin Ming had simply rolled over them!

Sacred Yueping's Time Laws were overwhelmed by Lin Ming's higher level Laws, and Sacred Tianhao's formidable defensive ability and Deep Earth Force Field were broken through with absolute strength. Sacred Yanran was fast, but she still wasn't able to escape Lin Ming's striking speed!

All the way until now, Lin Ming's various combat aspects could

be called perfect. It was like he had no weakness, only advantages!

The red bamboo hat woman sucked in a deep breath. “This man is...”

She shook her head. Such an opponent was already beyond her level. Maybe she had the ability to face the joint attacks of Sacred Martial Mansion’s three prodigies, but wanting to defeat them would be far too difficult. As for completely suppressing them like Lin Ming had done, that was impossible.

Lin Ming looked at Sacred Yueping. At this time, Sacred Yueping’s face was ugly beyond description. “Lin Ming, don’t push things too far. You won’t stay in this dreamland space forever. After this First Martial Meeting ends, you will pay the highest price!”

Lin Ming laughed. “I don’t care what price I’ll have to pay in the future, but you, you will have to pay the price now.”

Lin Ming suddenly rushed forwards, turning into a phantom as he hurtled toward Sacred Yueping!

“Ahhhh!” Sacred Yueping wildly shouted out. The blood red spear in his hands thrust toward Lin Ming, but he knew his resistance was nothing but a futile effort.

The grandmist space came crashing down. All of Sacred Yueping’s strength rapidly left his body. At the same time, Lin

Ming shot out his spear.

Blue Lotus Flame Dance!

The first four Concepts of the Fire Laws fused together and a massive blue lotus began to bloom. A raging column of flames shot into the skies, swallowing everything.

Sacred Yueping wildly screamed as his body disintegrated into ashes within the flames.

Sacred Yueping had died!

After he died, his body turned into pure dreamland energy that shifted into various shapes in the air.

Lin Ming put out his hand, taking all of this energy in.

The energy sunk into his body through his fingertips, nourishing the divine dream mark on his soul. During this process, Lin Ming also observed the reaction of all the martial artists around him. As he expected, besides him, no one could perceive this dreamland energy.

This dreamland energy was an extremely special and unique form of energy. Although it seemed similar to things like the soul and mind, it was fundamentally different. This was not something that was as simple as energies used in divine soul attacks, but something on a completely different level.

“Is this dreamland energy created by Empyrean Divine Dream? Or did she establish a completely new cultivation system based on the Divine Dream Law she discovered?” Lin Ming mumbled to himself, filled with an even greater curiosity towards Empyrean Divine Dream. It seemed that what Mo Eversnow said was true; Empyrean Divine Dream’s status was in no way inferior to Empyrean Primordius. She was someone who stood at the very peak of the entire Divine Realm.

After absorbing Sacred Yueping’s energy, Lin Ming looked at his own merit points. The number had risen yet again!

Lin Ming’s merit points had originally been 3.36 million. But after killing Sacred Yueping, the number had increased by 2.97 million, jumping straight to 6.33 million!

And now, Lin Ming’s ranking had leapt to 17th of the True Martial Great World!

However, this still wasn’t the end. Lin Ming looked at the disabled Sacred Tianhao, and Sacred Tianhao also looked back at Lin Ming.

Sacred Tianhao’s lungs had been torn apart and his heart was nearly ripped to shreds; he was relying on his powerful vitality to hang onto his last dying breath.

He could no longer speak, but the icy cold intent in his eyes was vicious.

Lin Ming smiled, not caring at all. He raised his spear and pierced through Sacred Tianhao's throat, ending his life!

Sacred Tianhao's body turned into dreamland energy that was absorbed by Lin Ming.

His merit points wildly rose yet again!

However, this growth was half that of what he received from killing Sacred Yueping. This was because his merit points had already surpassed Sacred Tianhao's and he was only able to obtain 30% of his merit points.

"7.81 million, ranked 14th of the True Martial Great World!"

"There's still one last person."

Lin Ming looked at the leftover Sacred Yanran. At this time, her body was covered in blood and her beautiful face was pale and waxy. Looking at her aroused the sympathy of any ordinary man. But Lin Ming's emotions didn't change. Without hesitation, he thrust out his spear and pierced through Sacred Yanran's chest.

"You are ruthless," Sacred Yanran clutched at her chest as she spat out these final words. Finally, she could not change her destiny of being turned into energy which was absorbed by Lin Ming.

Like this, Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies had all died!

Lin Ming's merit points had reached a dramatic number of 9.11 million. He was ranked 12th in the True Martial Great World!

"9 million but still not in the top 10... It seems that to enter the top 10 I'll need at least 10 million merit points."

Zhong Wenshu had been ranked 19th when he had 5.6 million merit points. If he doubled that and reached 11 million, he would have been able to reach the top 10. With that reasoning, it seemed that entering the top 5 required 20-30 million merit points. The top three would require an even more terrifying number. As for being number one, it was unknown just how many merit points were required to reach that high.

"That must be a crazy amount!" Lin Ming said. He glanced over at the other participants.

As Lin Ming looked at these people, all of them felt their hearts stop beating for a moment. They subconsciously stepped away. But as they thought about it, there wasn't any reason for Lin Ming to kill them. Their merit points were too low so there was no point in killing them.

As they realized this they calmed down a bit. Still, their eyes held a hint of fear as they looked at Lin Ming.

"This Lin Ming is too crazy. It feels great killing them now, but

how will he handle Sacred Martial Mansion's revenge in the future?"

"Who knows, maybe he'll join a formidable influence. Since Lin Ming is so strong, there is a chance that he'll be placed in the top 3000 rankings of the entire Divine Realm in the future. There will undoubtedly be countless World King level influences trying to grab him up into their ranks.

"Top 3000 is a bit too exaggerated. Top 3000 means that he has the strength to rank number one in a great world. That is the top junior martial artist of a great world!"

A great world had trillions of participants, and everyone who dared to participate was a genius of their generation. Out of these trillions of geniuses, just what did it mean to rank first? Even the top disciple of the True Martial Holy Lands wasn't arrogant enough to say he was ranked first in the True Martial Great World. He would only say that he led everyone else by a significant margin.

"After killing the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion, the dreamland energy within my body has already reached an over-saturated level. It's enough for me to go meditate on the dreamland Laws. Moreover, if I want to gain even more merit points, I'll have to leave Immemorial City and hunt down the top masters of other cities. To me, that is just a waste of time. It's better if I just return to the city to train for now," Lin Ming thought to himself. His body turned into a beam of light as he streaked back toward Immemorial Imperial City.



As Lin Ming's figure vanished from the horizon, only then did the many participants still present relax. This evil star had finally left.

If a mortal stood in the same grounds as a tiger, even if that tiger had eaten their fill of meat, they would still inevitably feel fear and caution.

“We can't stay here anymore. In particular, those that have over a million merit points should go and hide.”

“Yes, we have to hide or stay in the city, otherwise we will be killed by Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies.”

The martial artists of Nightmare Canyon all conversed with each other using true essence sound transmissions. In the span of a single day, Zhong Wenshu and the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion had all died and they had lost most of their merit points. For the next period of time, they would definitely be hunting down other participants to absorb their merit points. If they stayed in Nightmare Canyon, it was possible they would become the hunted.

.....

Crimson Light World, in a divine palace underneath the giant floating scroll –

Huo Violentstone held a glazed teapot in his hand, drinking some

tea even as he boasted loudly to everyone around him. At this time, his face was flushed red with success. He could be said to be enjoying his success.

“I already said it, when I judge someone, when have I ever been wrong? I said that Lin Ming would amaze the world in this First Martial Meeting, and what do you know, he already has over 3 million merit points! He’s rank 28 now, and in just a few more days, he’ll likely rush into the top 20. If this continues, he’ll even rush into the top 5 ranks of the True Martial Great World before the preliminaries end, hahaha!”

Huo Violentstone wildly bragged. In truth, he wasn’t sure just what heights Lin Ming could reach. After all, he didn’t understand just what secrets Lin Ming held and what happened at Carefree Palace. Personally, he felt that reaching the top 10 rankings of a great world was already giving Lin Ming plenty of praise. When Lin Mings’ ranking dramatically rose, that was clearly because he killed an ordinary World King Holy Land genius. To do that, he should have the strength to enter the top 10. But even he felt that it was a bit exaggerated to speak about entering the top 5.

“Old Man Huo, be careful or the wind will cut your tongue! I remember when this first started you said Lin Ming would only reach the top 50 rankings and sweep away us other three clans, but now you’ve suddenly changed your opinion and say that he’ll enter the top 5? I think your words are all over the place!”

“Hahaha, Old Man Huo, you grow more and more boastful every year. I think you simply don’t understand Lin Ming’s situation so you’re just randomly saying stuff.”

“Where am I randomly speaking?!” Huo Violentstone’s eyes widened, his beard blowing around.

“Lin Ming already left the Ancient Phoenix Clan several years ago to go adventuring. You just don’t have any idea what rank Lin Ming reached from the start. You saying that he’ll reach the top 5 is just nonsense to begin with.”

The old men from the other God Beast Clans already subconsciously agreed that Lin Ming was terrifying, but they still joked about with Huo Violentstone.

Just as Huo Violentstone was about to say something, the Ancient Phoenix Clan disciple responsible for watching over the divine dream jade slip suddenly cried out in fright, “El-Elder Huo!”

“What is it? Stop making such a fuss over nothing.”

Huo Violentstone turned around to look.

The disciple gulped. He slowly said, “Junior-apprentice Brother Lin’s merit points have suddenly reached 9.11 million just now. He’s now ranked 12th of a great world.”

“What!?”

It wasn’t just Huo Violentstone that was shocked, but all of the

other Elders present were too. Lin Ming's merit points had only been 3.36 million, so how could they suddenly rise to 9.11 million!?

# Chapter 1193 – The Heaven Defying Divine Dream Law

---

“9.11 million, he instantly surged up nearly 6 million merit points. Does this mean he killed a top 10 ranked master of a great world?”

Many Elders had such thoughts. If Lin Ming now had 9.11 million merit points and ranked 12th of a great world, that meant he should have killed someone in the top 10 rankings. If he killed one of them, that would increase his merit points by around 6 million.

This also meant that Lin Ming had the ability to kill a top 10 ranked master of a great world. Not just defeat, but kill.

Like this, Huo Violentstone’s prediction that Lin Ming would enter the top five rankings of the True Martial Great World before the preliminaries ended became highly probable!

Perhaps the top five might not even be Lin Ming’s limit.

Everyone looked at Huo Violentstone. But Huo Violentstone didn’t laugh raucously like before. Instead, he was stunned for a moment before thinking to himself, “Amazing, I was just jokingly speaking but it seems he really might pull it off.”

.....

At this time, within the dreamland space, Lin Ming had already returned to his own residence in Immemorial Imperial City where he immediately closed up to train.

After cultivating to this point, whenever Lin Ming used the Magic Cube to unravel the Divine Dream Law, every step required him to use up dreamland energy. This was also the reason why he went out to hunt down Zhong Wenshu and Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies.

“The divine dream marks are already saturated and can't absorb any more dreamland energy. Does this mean I can open the third divine dream mark now?” Lin Ming thought to himself.

When he poured the dreamland energies of Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies into his soul marks, he found that the two soul marks had reached an energy saturation point and couldn't grow any further.

Lin Ming focused his mind and began to unravel the colored lines around the Magic Cube. He planned on forming the third divine dream mark.

The rainbow-colored light slowly poured into Lin Ming's body. After passing through his meridians, the energy gathered in his soul. Slowly, Lin Ming could feel power rise within his body, as if there was some indescribable change happening to his soul force, causing it to slowly grow. This strange energy surged through Lin Ming's meridians, gushing out from his acupoints and pores, dissipating into the air where it turned into rippling rainbow lights.

If someone were to rush into his chambers and also have a thorough understanding of the Divine Dream Law, they would see Lin Ming surrounded by countless rippled lights, each one of them a different color, all of them fantastical and beautiful like a dream!

The Divine Dream Law had the word ‘divine’ because every time it was used, it would be like the descend of a true immortal, with auspicious signs appearing everywhere.

This sort of feeling was amazing!

“My strength is increasing, but my cultivation isn’t following much; I still can’t break through to the middle Divine Sea realm. But my strength is increasing. Where could this extra strength be coming from? Could it be...?” Lin Ming thought to himself. Finally, he realized just how he was becoming stronger.

A martial artist’s body could hold only a limited amount of true essence and energy.

For a Houtian and Xiantian Realm martial artist, they could only store true essence in their dantian. For a Revolving Core martial artist, their revolving core crystal nucleus could compress true essence, so they naturally surpassed Houtian and Xiantian Realm martial artists. As for Life Destruction martial artists, their entire body would transform into a spirit physique that would allow them to store true essence all throughout their bodies. After reaching the Divine Sea, one could open their own inner world and store true essence within that world as well as gather the power of

a world from within themselves.

Every boundary was distinct in its unique characteristics.

But regardless of how one cultivated, there was a common point between all of them. That was that the body was used to store this energy. Once one lost their body, they would also lose the ability to move true essence as well as the power of the world. For instance, even though Mo Eversnow once was a heaven-gifted genius who had been at the half-step World King boundary, after she perished and all that was left over was her soul form, it became impossible for her to move true essence. She could only rely on her understandings of Laws and her battle spirit to fight.

To an essence gathering system martial artist, the power of the world and the power of true essence were their everything. Once they lost the ability to move energy, it was the same as a bird having lost its wings. Their combat strength would only be the tiniest fraction of what it once was. Currently, Mo Eversnow was only able to deal with the weakest of Divine Lord realm powerhouses.

Now, as Lin Ming cultivated this transcendent divine might that was created by Empyrean Divine Dream, he discovered that as he trained in it, he could actually use his soul to store true essence!

The true essence stored within his soul was transformed from the divine dream energy within this dreamland.

In the real world, a martial artist could absorb heaven and earth



origin energy and transform that into true essence.

But in this Divine Dream World, a martial artist could absorb divine dream energy and transform that into true essence!

These divine dream marks were the manifestation of this condensed energy.

If true essence was no longer restricted to the body but had an even wider space to utilize, the benefits could be imagined.

In this way, a martial artist could increase the total amount of true essence they could store within themselves. For instance, although Lin Ming was growing stronger, he still couldn't break through to the middle Divine Sea. This was the same as gaining extra strength.

In another way, if true essence was fused into the soul, this would make the soul even tougher and far more tenacious. If one were to encounter a situation like Mo Eversnow's where she lost her physical body and only had her soul form, they could still display a far greater than normal combat strength by relying on their soul.

Lin Ming didn't doubt that even if Empyrean Divine Dream didn't use her mortal body and had her soul leave her body, she could still easily kill a Holy Lord, and even easily kill a Great World King!

It was on this day, after perceiving the Divine Dream Law for almost three months with the Magic Cube, that Lin Ming could see the practical advantages of the Divine Dream Law. Although he had many comprehensions at the start, he hadn't been able to see just how the Divine Dream Law could be used in actual combat. But now, that all changed!

“If I could somehow enable Miss Mo to study this transcendent divine might, with her talent in addition to the Magic Cube's help, she can still cultivate and even greatly increase her combat strength. There won't be a situation where she might fall into a deep slumber if she ever tried to help me. Moreover, this transcendent divine might can even help strengthen her soul force and make it easier to reform her mortal body in the future. After reforming her body, she will even be far more formidable than she was in the past!”

Lin Ming was overjoyed when he thought of this. After co-existing for so many years, Lin Ming's interests were inseparable from Mo Eversnow. He also held an extremely special and unique sentiment toward her. If he could somehow help her out even if it didn't benefit him, he would be sincerely happy.

He wanted more and more to learn this transcendent divine might. For him, this transcendent divine might was no less significant than the Heretical God Force or the grandmist space.

Of course, it was unknown whether or not he could obtain this transcendent divine might. Everything would depend on Empyrean Divine Dream herself. Lin Ming suspected that the complete transcendent divine might that was being rewarded in

this First Martial Meeting was likely not the self-created transcendent divine might of Empyrean Divine Dream or Empyrean Vast Universe. Rather, it might be the inheritance of a long gone Empyrean that the two Empyreans obtained in some ancient ruins.

Although such a transcendent divine might was extremely precious, it still wasn't what Lin Ming desired most.

“Whether or not I can obtain Empyrean Divine Dream's transcendent divine might, I will need to make use of every second I have here to perceive the Divine Dream Law. If I can obtain the Empyrean Divine Dream's transcendent divine might in the future, I can use this as a foundation to further my understandings. But if I cannot, I'll need to focus my efforts on perceiving it myself.”

“The divine dream energy I obtained from hunting down Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies should be enough to form the third divine dream mark. After this, I'll have to search for more prey to accumulate more divine dream energy. Although I'll probably end up offending some people and sects, there's nothing I can do about that.”

Lin Ming didn't fear offending anyone anymore. As long as he could obtain a top ten result within the entire Divine Realm of this First Martial Meeting, at that time, the attention of everyone would be on him. He would obtain the tutelage of Empyrean Vast Universe's chief disciple and just what World King Holy Land would dare touch him then? It had to be known that Empyrean Vast Universe's chief disciple, whether it was status, strength, or

any other qualification, completely surpassed an ordinary Great World King in every aspect. Then again, killing in this dreamland space was completely permitted within the rules. Since it didn't cause any true casualties, those that were offended could only live with it.

As Lin Ming thought like this he continued his training.

During this time, the three month long deadline finally arrived.

The first round of preliminary eliminations had begun!

Elimination rate: 99%!

This was an extra number that caused all ordinary participants to wallow in despair. After the first round of eliminations was over, all martial artists that had come to boost numbers would be wiped out, without a single exception.

Many martial artists waited for the fate of their upcoming judgment. Around noon, the entire sky filled with endless swathes of brilliant light. Whether it was in the cities or jungles, everyone could see the luminescent lights illuminating the skies above them.

Those around them, or even themselves, would suddenly collapse. Their bodies turned into sparkling motes of light that vanished into the endless nothing.

Some martial artists cried out in alarm as their bodies crumbled,

but some martial artists already remained serene and calm. There was no pain as their bodies disintegrated. They only felt their consciousness blur, then their worlds turned dark.

In Immemorial Imperial City, more and more martial artists turned into motes of light that fluttered away. There were even streets where every single martial disappeared without a single one left!

In the Good Fortune World, out of 3 trillion participants, 2.97 trillion were eliminated, leaving behind only 30 billion participants.

A martial artist would dissolve into millions of lights. With almost 3 trillion martial artists melting away, this created countless sparkling lights that floated into the heavens like an endless wave of fireflies. As these lights flew into the skies, they formed river of stars that lit up the entire great world!

This scene was far too magnificent!

After a participant was eliminated their soul would be kicked out from the divine dream space. They would suddenly awaken, and without even the time to bat an eye, they would only feel further dizziness as their bodies were transported 10,000 miles away from the scope of the Divine Dream Light.

“Senior-apprentice Sister Yu! Are you alright!?”

In the Unbroken Cult, 3-4 core disciples that participated in the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting were shot out. They all only had Eightfall Divine Sea cultivations. For those that joined the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, if one didn't have a Ninefall cultivation, it was nearly impossible to pass the first round of eliminations.

"I'm fine." Senior-apprentice Sister Yu waved her hand, her face wan and clammy.

"What's the situation inside!" The Unbroken Cult's Great Elder hurriedly asked.

"There's far too many geniuses!" Senior-apprentice Sister Yu said with some lingering fear in her voice. "There's countless masters. Even Senior-apprentice Brother Yu had to be careful inside, lest he be casually killed. There's far too many people that can kill Senior-apprentice Brother Yu in there!"

As the disciples of the Unbroken Cult heard this, all of them were left dumbfounded. To them, Senior-apprentice Brother Yu Youming was no different from a living god. But in the Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, such a person was nothing but a trivial person.

"Senior-apprentice Brother Yu can probably pass the second round of eliminations. As for the third round, that might be a bit too difficult for him," Senior-apprentice Sister Yu said.

Suddenly, within the skies, a massive change began occurring to

that several million mile long golden scroll.

“Mm?”

Everyone couldn't help but look up into the skies. Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan also looked into the skies. They held onto a nearly infinitesimal hope that they could find that person they had been dreaming and yearning for all this time...

# Chapter 1194 – Divine Seal Decree

---

At this time, high up in the sky, the golden scroll began to contract.

The names on the scroll also began disappearing, one at a time!

It didn't need to be said that these names that disappeared were all the eliminated participants.

Within the vast seething sea of 10 quadrillion geniuses, even if 99% were eliminated, that would still leave behind 100 trillion peak talents. If one wanted to find the single name of Lin Ming from such a massive list, it was no different from searching for a needle in the ocean.

“Big Sister Qianyu, do you think that Brother Lin was eliminated?” Qin Xingxuan said with some worry in her voice as she saw all the rapidly vanishing names from the scroll.

Before Lin Ming ascended, he was only at the fifth stage of Life Destruction. That was a very low cultivation and his other aspects hadn't reached the peak yet. Compared with the extreme geniuses of the Divine Realm, he didn't hold any advantage. Qin Xingxuan was worried for him.

In truth, she wasn't worried about Lin Ming's results in the First Martial Meeting. In fact, to Qin Xingxuan and Mu Qianyu, Lin Ming's strength and talent were inconsequential. What mattered to them was if they could see Lin Ming again one day. However, if



Lin Ming was eliminated, that meant there only clue to finding Lin Ming would also disappear. It would be near impossible to find Lin Ming again after that.

“No, that’s impossible! If our husband didn’t surpass 1000 merit points before this, he must have his reasons. He is so amazing, I don’t believe he won’t pass through the first round of eliminations. I don’t believe Lin Ming is inferior to any core disciple of the Unbroken Cult,” Mu Qianyu said from between clenched teeth. But the truth was that she also lacked confidence in her heart.

It had to be known that although several disciples of the Unbroken Cult were eliminated, there were several more disciples that had passed the first round of eliminations and were still in the divine dream space as before.

In Mu Qianyu’s heart, Lin Ming was a glorious and towering existence. How could he possibly be inferior to a core disciple of the Unbroken Cult?

“What should we do? We can’t ask the Great Elder to look up his name again,” Qin Xingxuan nervously said, her eyes rapidly scanning the vanishing names on the giant golden scroll.

Before this, Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan had requested the Great Elder to search for Lin Ming’s name in the divine dream slip in order to find out whether or not he had joined the First Martial Meeting. For the Great Elder to search for Lin Ming once was already a great show of benevolence to them. It was impossible for them to ask the Great Elder a second time. The divine dream jade

slip was an important tool that several sects had pooled together their wealth for to buy. It naturally had to be used to check up on the changing situations of the top disciples of these various sects, so how could they ask them to track Lin Ming? Any tracking record of Lin Ming's name had already vanished from the jade slip. Besides Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan, there was no one else here that placed Lin Ming in their hearts.

Qin Xingxuan couldn't help but glance over at the divine dream jade slip in the Great Elder's hands. She wanted to ask to borrow it once more. Just a second would be fine.

But as she revealed these pleading eyes, an icy cold voice suddenly struck her ears. "What are you looking at? It's as if you don't understand the rules here!"

Qin Xingxuan was frightened. She quickly looked up to see Yu Feng glaring at her with her eyebrows nearly slanted straight up. She was the one that used a true essence sound transmission to reprimand Qin Xingxuan just now.

According to the rules of the Unbroken Cult, in this sort of solemn situation in which many sect Elders were present, as an outer court disciple, she had to maintain a ritual of politeness and etiquette. She had to stand tall and straight, keep quiet and look straight ahead. She couldn't even scratch an itch.

It was similar to maids in a mortal palace. If they spoke a few accidental words, they might be punished, whipped, and perhaps even killed.

Of course, an outer court disciple of the Unbroken Cult was in a much better situation than a palace maid; they weren't subject to such strict rules. However, glancing around when so many Elders of other sects were also present would leave a very poor impression, and even Yu Feng who managed them would be called lax in her teaching of others.

"You two, once we return I'll deal with you both!" Yu Feng savagely said. She worriedly looked over at the Great Elder. Luckily, the Great Elder hadn't bothered noticing them.

At this time, the Unbroken Cult's Great Elder was cordially speaking to the core disciples who had been eliminated in the first round, his face full of smiles.

He was certainly happy. The Unbroken Sect had sent 20 of their most outstanding disciples to the First Martial Meeting, and only five of them were eliminated in the first round. This meant that there were still 15 who entered the second round. Only 25% of their disciples had been eliminated; this was far better than the other eighth-grade sects they were on good terms with. Moreover, there was still Yu Youming, who was ranked between 250,000-400,000 of a great world. With such a result, it didn't seem as if there would be a problem in passing the second round of eliminations. Of course, passing the third round didn't seem to likely.

For the disciple of an eighth-grade sect to have such a result was already something they could be proud of. It had to be known that Good Fortune World had a massive number of Holy Land level influences, and many of them were in no way inferior to the

Ancient Phoenix Clan in size or strength with a hundred billion disciples each. In addition, all the martial artists from the small and medium worlds around Good Fortune World had rushed over to participate in the First Martial Meeting.

“Haha, Elder Yu, it seems Youming is truly trying his best to make you proud!”

“It’s an event worthy of celebration. After you rise up, make sure you don’t forget your old friends!”

“You must treat us, you have to! You have that 10,000 year spirit rhino wine that I’ve been wanting to taste for the longest time!”

The Elders of other sects were jealous of such results, but they could only express some compliments. The Great Elder brightly smiled and generously said, “Old Man Liu, your words are quite ruthless. My 10,000 year spirit rhino wine has to be made with a top ranked spirit rhino horn, then aged for 10,000 years. It’s value is no less than a million violet sun stones! But fine, I suppose I’ll bring it out this time to have a hearty drink with my old friends, haha!”

The Great Elder laughed. But as Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan heard these words they could only sigh inwardly. Someone with status could drink wine that cost a million violet sun stones, but as for them, they actually needed a million violet sun stones to travel between great worlds. This was truly sorrowful. In an entire month, they only received 10 violet sun stones and 200 contribution points. Even if they didn’t cultivate their martial arts and changed all of those contribution points into violet sun stones,

that would still only net them 210.

As the two women felt burdened with a heavy emotion, they saw that in the distant horizon, a divine light began to bloom underneath the massive golden scroll.

This divine light continued growing down to the earth, taking the shape of a cylinder. After this massive cylinder connected to the ground, it actually started to unravel outwards, becoming increasingly long. This was also a scroll. But, it wasn't gold, but purple gold!

The very front of the scroll had three large words written on it – Divine Seal Decree!

These three words each contained an indomitable aura as if they held up the heavens. They were massive, with each stroke exuding a daring vigor as if they were living dragons. Just looking at these words made one's soul tremble.

“Divine Seal Decree!?”

“This name is...”

The countless spectators from all over Good Fortune Great World glanced at each other, awe and wonder on their faces. In the Good Fortune World, there were countless ranking lists that judged the strength of martial artists. For instance, the Hidden Dragon Proclamation, the Sky Martial Declaration, and so forth. Of those,

the most authoritative list of them all was the Good Fortune Decree. But there was not a single list that dared to claim the title of Divine Seal Decree.

“There’s also another word – primaries!”

“Divine Sea Decree, primaries!”

It was obvious this list would experience another round of eliminations.

As the purple gold scroll unfolded, it formed a massive arc that wrapped up many spectators within it.

Finally, the two ends of the scroll connected back to each other, forming a massive circle that could even surround a planet.

At this time, names began to appear on the scroll.

These names were tens of thousands of times larger than the words on the golden scroll. Every single character was like a purple mountain!

As these names appeared, for a time it seemed as if several thousand names were written on this list.

“This is a ranking list! It starts from first place!”

“There are several hundred thousand names on this ranking list. Is this the ranking of our Good Fortune Great World?”

Looking at these names, starting from the first, they extended all the way around. All of the martial artists watching were excited beyond belief. Of the martial artists present, most of them couldn't afford a divine dream jade slip, so they couldn't look at the rankings. Even if they could purchase a divine dream jade slip, that would only let them track those that they knew the name of, and find out their ranking. It was impossible for them to form a complete ranking list using that. But now, a complete list had appeared before them!

“There's several hundred thousand names! Since Senior-apprentice Brother Yu Youming is ranked between 250,000-400,000 of the Good Fortune Great World, perhaps he might appear on this list!”

“Right, that's highly possible!”

It was unknown just which Unbroken Cult disciple said this, but the entire Unbroken Cult was sent into frothing excitement. This was the ultimate ranking list formed by two Emphyreans!

Even if these were only the primaries and there were still many eliminations to come, just being able to appear on this ranking list for a brief period of time was the highest of the highest honors!

As fellow disciples who came from the same sect that appeared behind that martial artist's name, this was a matter they would

gain great fame and honor for; especially since this was not a boast but a fact that would be well documented by countless great sects. When the disciples of the Unbroken Cult went out in the future, they could casually mention this story and draw admiration and awe from everyone. After all, to most people, those martial artists that appeared on the list were all legendary figures.

“Quickly look and see if Senior-apprentice Brother Yu is there!”

“Split up and search!”

Many Unbroken Cult disciples said, flushed with excitement. The Elders were also beaming with joy. This was a chance to bring glory to their Unbroken Cult, because if Yu Youming were to be found on that list, the name of the Unbroken Cult would appear with his name!

“All inner and outer court disciples go and help search. The first one to find Yu Youming’s name will be rewarded 30,000 violet sun stones and 30,000 contribution points!” an Elder said to all the inner court and outer court disciples.

For a martial artist with a formidable divine sense, sweeping through hundreds of thousands of names wouldn’t take long at all, even if one was very far away. As for granting a reward for finding Yu Youming’s name, that was because the Unbroken Cult Elder was in a very good mood.

Of course, the basis of all this was that Yu Youming’s name would appear on that scroll.



Hearing such a rich reward, all outer and inner court disciples were overjoyed, their eyes shining with desire. They quickly began to search through the names on the massive scroll. This was a fleeting opportunity. With so many martial artists searching a scroll with only several hundred thousand names, wanting to find a name was too easy.

As for Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan, they joined the numerous outer court disciples to search the Divine Seal Decree. If they could obtain 30,000 violet sun stones and 30,000 contribution points, they could reach the Divine Transformation realm much faster!

Once they reached the Divine Transformation realm, the amount of violet sun stones and contribution points they would receive was not comparable to what they were allotted as Divine Sea martial artists. This was an unbelievable opportunity!

However, just as they started to search, they soon discovered that the names of the martial artists that appeared were followed by the names of World King Holy Lands and even Great World King Holy Lands. For instance, the Sky Tower Holy Land, Light Keep Holy Land, and so forth!

This Divine Seal Decree was not a ranking list that included just the Good Fortune World, but a ranking list that included all 3000 great worlds of the Divine Realm!

# Chapter 1195 – Lin Ming's Ranking

---

Everyone realized what was happening. That's right, according to how the competition was being held so far in the preliminaries, everyone had their own corresponding merit points. If so, this merit point ranking system could be expanded to the entire Divine Realm!

The previous ranking had been held within each great world, but now there was a ranking that encompassed the entire Divine Realm!

Of the 3000 great worlds, there were only several hundred thousand participants that were chosen to be on this ranking list.

To put it more accurately, there were only 300,000 people on this list!

On average, that meant that every great world had 100 people represented on this ranking list!

As the martial artists searching the Divine Seal Decree rankings realized this, they were all startled. A deep feeling of awe swelled up from within their hearts.

This ranking list was born from the 10 quadrillion geniuses of the entire Divine Realm!

What sort of overwhelming momentum was this!

No wonder it was called the Divine Seal Decree!

In truth, these people had already passed the preliminaries ahead of time. This was because 10 million people would make it through at the end of the preliminaries and yet there were only 300,000 geniuses ranked on the Divine Seal Decree.

Moreover, these 300,000 were only chosen for the primaries. But even in the primaries, as long as one was listed on this ranking list, they would be considered a chosen pride of heaven amongst all chosen prides of heaven. In the future, they could become late Holy Lords, peak Holy Lands, and for those ranked near the top, they could even become half-step World Kings!

It had to be known that these were all top 100 ranked existences of a great world!

“Amazing! Amazing!”

“What amazing grandeur. The Divine Realm First Martial Meeting held by Empyrean Divine Dream may be the most glorious occasion for the last several million years. There is even a total ranking list that includes all the participating geniuses of the Divine Realm. This is truly an unprecedented magnificence.”

“There’s nothing that can be done about it. Besides Empyrean Divine Dream, there is no other Empyrean that has such ability. In the last Divine Realm First Martial Meeting, 100 trillion geniuses were gathered together in a grand tournament, which cost an

incalculable amount of resources. Wanting to create a total ranking list for 10 quadrillion people should be an impossible matter. Even 100 trillion people would be extremely difficult to fairly judge.”

The Elders of the Unbroken Cult and other sects sighed with emotion. As it stood, it was impossible for Yu Youming to be ranked on such a list of participants. He was ranked between 250,000 and 400,000 of the Good Fortune Great World. But if this were spread to the entire Divine Realm, he would likely be ranked from 800 million to a billion.

At a ranking of a billion, how could he possibly be included in a ranking list of the top 300,000?

“Ah, what a pity...”

The Unbroken Cult Great Elder shook his head, secretly wondering why there wasn’t a ranking list that included just the Good Fortune Great World.

As he sighed again, he suddenly heard a cry of alarm.

“Ah!”

“Mm?”

The Great Elder frowned. In front of so many Elders from other sects, shouting out and making a fuss was extremely improper

behavior.

He turned around to see that the disciple who cried out in alarm was the inner court disciple Yu Feng.

The Great Elder had some impressions toward this disciple. Although her cultivation talent wasn't too good, she was skilled in handling interpersonal relationships and other miscellaneous matters. She was skilled in management and disciplined her subordinates severely. If she was given a chore or a mission, she would accomplish it in time without making a mistake. The Great Elder had originally had some thoughts about promoting her to an internal affairs manager, but how could she be so disrespectful today?

“Yu Feng, what are you doing?”

The Great Elder grunted out, his complexion cold.

Yu Feng was so scared she jumped and forgot to immediately apologize. With one hand covering her mouth and another hand waving at the empty air, she haltingly said, “Great Elder, I... over there! I-I...”

She couldn't believe her eyes. She really couldn't believe her eyes!

She didn't want to speak because it was something even she didn't dare to believe. However, at this time, the Great Elder's

complexion became increasingly gloomy. What was she trying to hide? She was actually acting like this in front of so many honored guests. Acting like this would naturally leave a bad impression, and if she continued to hide whatever it was, she would only make things worse.

“What is it, stop hesitating and being impolite! Hurry up and say what it is!”

This was already an extremely severe criticism. If it weren't for the guests present, Yu Feng would have been directly punished by the Great Elder.

Yu Feng's face paled. She could only truthfully say, “Over there. The name on the Divine Seal Decree is...”

Yu Feng pointed her finger in a direction of the Divine Seal Decree. Everyone looked over, and even the Great Elder frowned and turned.

The general direction that Yu Feng pointed toward was very far away. Because of this distance, every character seemed to cover the heavens and earth, exuding a daring and indomitable spirit. There were many names grouped together, but a martial artist could easily identify them with their sharpened eyesight.

An unbelievable name popped out in front of the Great Elder and the many disciples.

Ancient Phoenix Clan – Lin Ming!

Merit points: 9,918,670!

Divine Seal Decree – ranked 29,876!

“Ancient Phoenix Clan, Lin Ming!?”

How could it be this name!?

The Great Elder was stunned. Next to him, a disciple who had heard Mu Qianyu make her request in the past and also many other Elders stared with wide eyes, their mouths falling open and not closing for a long time.

For them, although they hadn't placed Lin Ming's name in their hearts from the start, a martial artist still had extraordinary memory. It was naturally impossible to forget a name they heard just a little while ago.

What was going on here?

If it were just the name by itself, there could be said to be duplicates. But when the Ancient Phoenix Clan background was added on, it was nearly impossible for it to be a duplicate. Moreover, the most important factor was that the Great Elder had already searched for the Ancient Phoenix Clan's Lin Ming and obtained only one result. This was undoubtedly Lin Ming!

Lin Ming, Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan's husband!

Mu Qianyu? Qin Xingxuan?

The Unbroken Cult Great Elder looked at the two women and nearly bit on his tongue.

As for Yu Feng who was in charge of Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan, her legs softened, wobbling. As she thought of her actions to them in the past, she trembled.

This was the Divine Seal Decree! Moreover, this ranking wasn't in the hundreds of thousands, but in the top 30,000!

What sort of concept was that? That meant that Lin Ming should be someone ranked in the top 10 of a great world. This meant there were countless geniuses of World King Holy Lands that were trampled underneath his feet!

If such a person grew up in the future, it was highly likely they would become a half-step World King, an existence that could cause an ordinary Holy Land to feel immense fear. They would become someone that a World King Holy Land would try everything for to win over.

As for the Unbroken Cult, they were only an eighth-grade sect. In their sect, the most powerful person was a Divine Lord powerhouse. They didn't even have a half-step Holy Lord. For such



a top character, the entire Unbroken Cult was nothing more than a speck of dirt.

The Great Elder blankly looked toward Qin Xingxuan and Mu Qianyu. The other Elders of the Unbroken Cult, the Elders of the other sects, Yu Feng, the Unbroken Cult core disciples, inner court disciples, outer court disciples, everyone looked at Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan.

These two women had such a husband?

At this time, Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan also recovered from their shocked states. Lin Ming's name had appeared on the top 30,000 ranks of the Divine Seal Decree. This meant that he already passed the preliminaries ahead of time. It was more accurate to say that to Lin Ming, these preliminaries no longer mattered. All he had to focus on was just how high his final result would be in the First Martial Meeting.

“Our husband is actually ranked in the top 10 of a great world?” Mu Qianyu murmured in disbelief. The Yu Youming that she thought was very strong was only ranked between 250,000 and 400,000 of a great world. The difference between him and Lin Ming could be seen from this!

Although Mu Qianyu had always said she believed in Lin Ming and believed that he would establish his own fame in the Divine Realm, she never imagined his fame would be so great!

“Big Sister Qianyu, we... we...” Qin Xingxuan couldn't find the

words to speak. Her mood was incomparably complex and also incomparably excited. Although she said she didn't care about Lin Ming's result and only cared about his safety, with his true results being so extraordinary, she was actually extremely proud of him. This was her husband! The man most intimate to her and also the most important man in her life. In particular for Qin Xingxuan; she could be said to have grown up with Lin Ming.

For the Unbroken Cult, their Elders were already smiling from ear to ear if one of their disciples reached the top several hundred thousand rankings of a great world. But her husband actually ranked in the top 10! How could she not be proud of him?

“Little Sister Xingxuan, we can see him, we can definitely see him!” Mu Qianyu couldn't help but weep. She was excited and thrilled, but her mind was still clear.

A mother's honor rose with her son, and a wife's honor rose with her husband. With Lin Ming's status being so high now, it was likely the Unbroken Cult would send someone to escort them directly to see Lin Ming.

Moreover, with Lin Ming's results being so prominent, even in the vast sea of people that was the First Martial Meeting, wanting to find him would be extremely easy. If so, all troubles they thought they would have in searching for him were no more!

To see Lin Ming once more, how could Mu Qianyu not be sobbing with happiness?

As Mu Qianyu realized this, she turned back to look at the Unbroken Cult Great Elder. At this time, as the Great Elder saw Mu Qianyu look at him, his expression was extremely wonderful.

# Chapter 1196 – True Martial City

---

As the Unbroken Cult Great Elder was looked at by Mu Qianyu, he had no idea what expression to make or what words to say. He was in an extremely complex mood at this moment.

For such a top class character like Lin Ming, how could his wives be found in a little sect like his? This was simply inconceivable.

“Well... two misses, you...”

The Great Elder discovered that he didn't even know Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan's names. But, calling his own disciples 'misses' was a bit strange.

Luckily, Mu Qianyu was extremely understanding. She said, “Disciple's name is Mu Qianyu, and this is my sister, Qin Xingxuan.”

“Oh...” The Great Elder awkwardly said, “You ascended from the lower realms?”

These words were spoken because the Great Elder had no idea what else to say. When a martial artist arrived from the lower realms, they still carried extremely obvious characteristics with them to the Divine Realm.

“Yes.” Mu Qianyu nodded.

“Ah... well... it isn’t easy to ascend from the mortal realms. For you to be able to cultivate to an Eightfall Divine Sea realm in a place barren of resources like the lower realms already proves you have excellent martial talent.

In the blink of an eye, martial artists from the lower realms that were normally mocked and discriminated against were suddenly transformed into excellent talents. The other Elders could only ruefully smile at each other as they heard this sort of transformation in tone.

They soon understood the situation. It seemed that Lin Ming, Mu Qianyu, and Qin Xingxuan were all martial artists that originated from the lower realms. If true, everything was easily explainable. Lin Ming had ascended first, and then his wives had come to the Divine Realm to search for him.

The result was that as the two women arrived at the Divine Realm, they realized that their strength was lacking and they also didn’t know that their husband was so powerful, so they had encountered many problems. And, there was a portion of these problems that had been created by the Unbroken Cult.

As the Elders of the Unbroken Cult thought of this, all of them felt pained in their hearts. Although the Unbroken Cult’s actions were understandable and not wrong, this was simply a stroke of bad luck. If they had known Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan’s husband was so magnificent then they would have assisted them as much as they could. That would have been a great favor that they would have earned!

But now, they could only ask that Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan didn't hold a grudge against them.

Several Elders glanced at each other. Finally, the Great Elder spoke up. He was very happy that he didn't refuse Mu Qianyu's request to look for Lin Ming, otherwise the consequences would have been dire.

"So your husband also ascended from the lower realms?" The Great Elder asked.

"Yes."

After obtaining Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan's affirmation, the several Elders glanced at each other in dismay. For a martial artist who ascended from the lower realms to increase their strength to such a degree, just what kind of monstrous genius was that! Lin Ming's future achievements would likely be even greater!

"Two misses' husband is truly worthy of praise. I fear that even in the one billion worlds of the lower realms, an extreme genius like your husband wouldn't appear even in 10,000 years. Really, this truly makes old me feel ashamed.

"In addition, well..." As the Great Elder spoke to here, his face revealed an embarrassed color. "I know that two misses were wronged before this. While I am fully aware of the labors that are required of outer court disciples, that is also something that the vast majority of sects in the Divine Realm must do in order to survive. There is nothing else that can be done about it. If a white

dragon were to become a fish, even they could be captured by fishermen and birds. I can only explain this to two misses in hopes that we can dissolve any past animosities between us.”

If a white dragon were to transform into a fish and delve into the water, it was possible that they would be caught by fishermen or hunted by birds. This wasn't to say that the fishermen or birds were in the wrong. In fact, 99% of sects in the Divine Realm required outer court disciples to do chores and other tasks. For instance, Carefree Island required outer court disciples to risk their lives in mining resources. Even the Ancient Phoenix Clan was the same.

A sect was just like a trade association in the mortal world. There had to be workers that could produce wealth, otherwise where would resources come from? This was the rule of survival that one had to follow in the Divine Realm. Sects were not charities that helped whomever needed it. For a Divine Sea martial artist in the Divine Realm with mediocre talent, their life would be hard.

Mu Qianyu was also very clear of this. She said, “Great Elder, there is no need to speak too seriously about this matter. I must thank the Unbroken Cult for attending to and assisting us for this last half year.”

Mu Qianyu didn't hate the Unbroken Cult. In fact, before Old Man Good Fortune brought them to the Divine Realm, he had already explained that his status in the Unbroken Cult wasn't high at all. After one was accepted into the Unbroken Cult, they would be given resources and tasks according to their talent.

Also, Mu Qianyu still hadn't seen Lin Ming. Bluffing and boasting would be extremely stupid. After all, she still had to find Lin Ming and she had to rely on the Unbroken Cult to do so.

“Good...good...” The Unbroken Cult Great Elder breathed out in relief. “Come then, I shall bring you to the honored guest palace so that you two can rest. Yu Feng, you will be responsible for attending to the daily needs of the two misses. If there is even a single mistake then I shall hold you responsible!”

The Great Elder's last few words were extremely harsh, enough that they scared Yu Feng. Yu Feng was also aware that such an arrangement was deliberate. By transforming her role into one who served Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan, that would help dissolve any resentment in their hearts.

Although her status had suddenly turned from a master into a servant, Yu Feng still brightly smiled and humbly bowed to the two women.

The Unbroken Cult Great Elder took out a transcendent saint artifact level floating palace, and indicated for Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan to enter. He said, “Two misses, rest assured, when the preliminaries for the First Martial Meeting end, I shall personally escort you to the semi-finals to see your husband. I will make sure that you are absolutely safe the entire trip.”

The Great Elder bumped his chest in guarantee. After Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan heard him, they were both overjoyed. Especially Qin Xingxuan. Her nose burned and tears nearly fell from her eyes. She had worked for this day and dreamed about it. Now, she would



finally be able to see Lin Ming again.

.....

And at this time, within the Divine Dream World, the second round of the preliminaries was finally beginning.

In his dwelling in Immemorial Imperial City, Lin Ming could hear the endless roars of nightmare beasts coming from outside the city.

Lin Ming studied the Divine Dream Law. With his understanding of it, he could feel that after the second round of eliminations began, the collective sounds of the nightmare beasts evolved!

This meant that the merit points one obtained from hunting these nightmare beasts would be much higher. At the same time, the risks were that much greater!

To these martial artists, higher merit points from nightmare beasts meant opportunity. But, if they faced these more formidable nightmare beasts, that meant they could easily lose their lives!

In general, the second round of eliminations in the preliminaries would be much harsher than the first. This was because the percentage of eliminations would increase by 10 times from the first round. Now, 999 out of every 1000 would be eliminated!

Ho – !

Ho – !

The first group of souls flew through the skies, returning to Immemorial Imperial City where they were reborn again.

The image of these souls soaring through the skies fell into Lin Ming's eyes. Just a few hours after the second round began, large numbers of martial artists had already died!

The savagery of these battles could be imagined!

In these battles that were far more brutal than in the past, the number of merit points would also skyrocket. Those with more would obtain far more, and those with less would lose even more. At the same time, because there were nightmare beasts that killed more and more powerhouses, they would evolve to unimaginable degrees.

All of this caused Lin Ming to burn with excitement!

If he didn't find it more important to perceive the Divine Dream Law then he would have already rushed out of the city and joined in with the slaughter.

“After my Divine Dream Law has formed two more soul marks, I can leave and battle. At the same time, I can plunder more dreamland energy to temper my soul even more!”

Thinking like this, Lin Ming constantly formed seals with his hands, the speed becoming increasingly fast. Rays of seven-colored lights constantly converged within Lin Ming's body. The seals carved into his soul gradually forming the third soul mark.

And at this time, outside Immemorial Imperial City –

Four peak masters were gathered together. These four people were Zhong Wenshu as well as the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion.

“Haha, running into Brother Wenshu here is quite a coincidence. That's right, we've decided to change locations. Would Brother Wenshu like to join us?” Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies bumped into Zhong Wenshu by chance. The four people had suffered together, and their backgrounds were also similar. Although they had all been killed by Lin Ming once, after another month of constant killing they had managed to recover a portion of their merit points. Now, Zhong Wenshu was ranked 25th in the True Martial Great World and the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion were ranked around 30.

Zhong Wenshu's complexion was extremely poor. He knew that the reason Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies were 'changing locations' was because they were afraid to bump into Lin Ming again during this second round of eliminations.

“You can go where you wish. I'm fine by myself!”

Zhong Wenshu said between clenched teeth. With his proud

personality, he naturally wasn't willing to admit defeat like this, even though he knew that defeating Lin Ming was a near-impossible wish.

“Heh, Brother Wenshu, don't be in such a rush to refuse. Listen to our plan first. We're planning on heading to True Martial City a hundred million miles away. That is the supreme headquarters of the True Martial Holy Lands as well as the greatest city of the True Martial Great World. There are far more geniuses there than there are in Immemorial Imperial City! Brother Wenshu, the four of us have to take care of each other, otherwise we'll be hunted like small fry at True Martial City.”

Zhong Wenshu remained silent.

Immemorial Imperial City was one of the largest cities of the True Martial Great World. But, the magnificence of Immemorial Imperial City was mainly manifested in its bustling trade and commercial business. With more commercial development, that meant there would be a far larger city population.

In terms of the number of masters, Immemorial Imperial City was far inferior to True Martial City. True Martial City was the martial heart of the True Martial Great World. This was because it was the city under the direct control of the True Martial Holy Lands! But in the real world, there were extremely strict requirements that a martial artist had to meet in order to enter True Martial City, thus the flow of trade there was restricted.

But now, within this dreamland space, everything was different. Anyone could enter and leave True Martial City as they wished.

This meant that True Martial City would undoubtedly become the city with the highest number of masters within the True Martial Great World.

When Zhong Wenshu had just entered the Divine Dream World, he had seen two geniuses from the True Martial Holy Lands at the Imperial City Auction House. This was because they had stayed to help govern Starbind Bank and decided to enter the First Martial Meeting from Immemorial Imperial City. But, once they truly entered the Divine Dream World, they didn't stay at Immemorial Imperial City. Instead, they switched their battlefield to True Martial City.

Immemorial Imperial City could be called the second greatest city of the True Martial Great World. But, the difference to True Martial City was not minor at all. Besides Lin Ming, the other 19 of the top 20 ranked participants were all located at True Martial City.

Zhong Wenshu grit his teeth. He finally said, "Fine, let's go to True Martial City. This Immemorial Imperial City no longer holds a future for any of us. This city was fine for passing the first round of eliminations, but staying here will only hinder me from gaining more merit points in the second round."

"Haha, great! Let's get on our way now!"

# Chapter 1197 – Empyrean Descendant

---

The Divine Realm's 3000 great worlds each had a corresponding great world in the Divine Dream World. Within these great worlds, endless slaughter was occurring every second.

During the second round of eliminations, the rankings were pulled even further apart!

And, within that grand Divine Seal Decree, the ranked 30,000 or so Lin Ming naturally wasn't the most noticeable. Rather, it was the 10 kings of the ranking list!

The many spectators of the Divine Realm 3000 great worlds were all staring at these magnificent names. To them, these names all represented legends.

Especially the first name. That was the most radiant of all. The writing style of this name was written exactly the same as the Divine Sea Decree title, and the names of these characters were also of the same size. They were over twice the size of the other names!

Demondawn Heavenly Palace – Xiao Moxian!

Merit points: 116,507,820!

Divine Seal Decree ranking: one!

This was the only person whose merit points had surpassed a hundred million. Moreover, it was a great deal more than the second place!

The name of Xiao Moxian was very strange. It was a name that meant little demon fairy. In truth, this name seemed more like a nickname, and also the name of a woman.

The prefix of Demondawn Heavenly Palace meant that this woman didn't originate from Divine Dream Palace. In fact, no one from Divine Dream Palace participated in the preliminaries. They directly passed through the preliminaries.

At this time, within Lightmend World, four martial artists were violently battling a massive snake, weapons held in each of their arms.

This snake had a body as thick as a tree as well as three giant heads. Each head spat out a different colored cloud of gas. When any plant life was touched by these gas clouds, it would immediately decay and wither into nothing. Even the swamp would melt away when touched by these gas clouds.

If Lin Ming was here, he would estimate that after killing this python he would be able to receive several thousand merit points. This was absolutely a vicious beast that would cause geniuses of ordinary Holy Lands to flee as far as they could.

However, these four martial artists were able to battle this giant snake. It was clear that their strength was quite formidable.

The snake and the four men had been in a brutal melee for some time already. A scholarly-looking man found an opening and chopped his blade deep into a weak point. The snake stiffened for a moment and then the other martial artists closed in and finished it off.

“Haha! After the second round of eliminations began, the merit points of these nightmare beasts have increased so much!”

“Yes, this big snake actually gave us 5000 merit points, that means that each of us can receive over a thousand merit points. Before this, the highest value nightmare beast only gave us 1800 merit points. This also means that martial artists will accumulate an increasing amount of merit points! It’s possible that the top 50 rankings can be completely changed too! This is our chance to rise.”

“That’s right, us brothers must try harder and crash into the top 50 rankings to give our father some face!”

As the four martial artists were speaking, they were suddenly stunned. With a surprised expression, they all looked to the side and saw that in this swamp, a young woman wearing all black had appeared. She had the appearance of a 15-16 year old girl, and her hair hung down past her shoulders like a waterfall of black ink. Her eyes were dark yet bright, and her forehead was crowned with neatly-trimmed bangs. As she appeared here, she was like a fantastical night spirit.



The young girl carefully patted down her skirt as if she were afraid she would dirty herself with the mud of the swamp, and then began to slowly walk towards the four martial artists.

The four men glanced at each other, a bit dumbfounded. Just who was this girl? If a martial artist was afraid of dirtying themselves in the swamp, they could fly in the air. A martial artist could fly at the Xiantian realm. Was this girl not even a Xiantian realm martial artist?

The scholarly-looking youth of the four men was extremely suspicious. Then, he discovered that this girl was stepping on small leaves that had fallen on the ground. She would rely on just these fallen leaves to support her body, briskly hopping over them.

If she could accomplish this then she could certainly fly. But, why would she be using such a bothersome and tedious method to walk? She was like an innocent girl that was stirring up trouble and thought it amusing to step on these fallen leaves to move forwards.

“Who is this girl? I’ve never seen her before.”

The location that the four men killed nightmare beasts at was the highest quality hunting grounds near their city. In order to hunt here, one needed a certain amount of skill. If this black-clothed girl had been able to come here before, they should have had some impression of her, especially since she had such a unique appearance.

At this time, the black-clothed girl suddenly looked up at the four men. She brightly smiled, but that smile also seemed to have a faint taste of malicious playfulness.

She had a beautiful and charmingly lovable face, but that smile of hers actually revealed a sharp pair of incisors just like a little devil.

“Little girl, what are you smiling at! Who are you, did you come from some nearby city?”

A big fellow from the four martial artists suddenly asked, anger in his voice. If someone appeared here and they didn't recognize them, this likely meant that they came from some nearby city to harvest merit points.

The black-clothed young girl seemed to not hear a word he said. She only chuckled, her voice like soft tinkling silver bells.

“You bitch, what are you smiling for!? Once I'm done with you, let's see how you'll still smile!” The big fellow boorishly said. The scholarly youth frowned, “Third Brother, it might be a bad idea to provoke this girl.”

“So what? She's just someone from a nearby city that I haven't seen before. What can a girl like her do to me?”

The big fellow indifferently said.

But at this time, the black-clothed girl giggled and said, “You

stupid fool. I don't come from a nearby city but a nearby great world. I come from Demon God World and all the powerful people there have already been killed by me. I thought it was a bit boring so I came here to play. How many merit points can the lot of you give me?"

"Points? Merit points?" The big fellow's eyes widened. He immediately responded, "What did you say? You're from the nearby great world, Demon God World?"

But soon he reacted once more. Why would he believe someone just because they said something? He sneered and said, "What a boastful idiot, it's like you're not scared of having your lies seen through. And to think you said you came from a nearby great world, as if you're so amazing! In this Divine Dream World, how could you possibly travel the vast distance between great worlds? Looking at your soft and fair skin, you're nothing but a little baby. For a great man like me, you're not even enough for an appetizer!"

The big fellow laughed, his voice travelling for half a mile. But then, he stopped.

His entire body was paralyzed. With great effort, he bent his head down and saw that there was blood leaking out from his throat and chest. It was like something had pierced through his body and wormed its way in. With his wounds as the center, he could feel the meridians within his body suddenly go cold, freezing over. His consciousness gradually blurred, dimming down as his strength rapidly left his body. This was the feeling of death, and this wasn't the first time that this big fellow had experienced this.

“I... how did I die?”

This was the big fellow’s last thought before he toppled over.

The other three were all shocked senseless.

“Third Brother!”

The scholarly youth cried out in alarm. But at this time, any sort of reasoning told him that wanting to take revenge for his third brother was impossible. This girl was simply terrifying to the point that those present couldn’t even believe their eyes. She had to be a top ranked martial artist of a great world. As for them, they were only martial artists ranked between 60 and 70.

Just now they hadn’t even seen how their third brother had died!

“Scatter and escape!”

The scholarly youth decisively shouted this command. The other two also sensed the direness of the situation. They used their fastest movement techniques and escaped in different directions.

The little girl was faintly startled. Then, she chuckled and said, “Smart move. I’ll give you all five breaths of time as a reward.”

The little girl shut her eyes and began to count, without any nervousness at all. She was just like someone playing hide and

seek.

After counting to five, the young girl suddenly opened her eyes. She smiled and said, “I’m going to chase you now.”

As she spoke, she vanished, her body disappearing into motes of light. In a moment she seemed to have teleported 10 miles away. Then with another flash, she flash-stepped another 20 miles.

It had to be known that the Divine Dream World and the Divine Realm were nearly the same. The space here was extremely stable, and if one wished to pass through space by flash-stepping a short distance, that was extremely difficult to accomplish. This required one to have an extremely high understanding into the Space Laws.

Finally, no one was able to escape from the hands of this young girl.

Their throats all gushed out with blood. As their corpses vanished, a small and thin golden leaf fluttered to the ground. This was clearly what killed them.

“Their merit points are too few; my total score doesn’t seem to have moved at all. I have to look for a top three ranking martial artist in this Lightmend World. I’ll only be able to increase my score by killing them.”

The black-clothed young girl whispered to herself. Her body vanished in motes of light and soon completely disappeared.

.....

At this time, within an exquisitely carved jade tower, a blue-clothed youth had a cyan sword hanging over his shoulders as he looked at the distant Divine Seal Decree in the horizon.

This youth had a slender and handsome appearance, as if his looks were molded from the purest jade. A pill hung between his eyebrows, looking like a third eye.

“Junior-apprentice Sister Frost Dream, Junior-apprentice Sister Xiao Moxian has indeed managed to obtain first rank. It seems she’ll become extremely famous now. She has surpassed the second ranked martial artist by nearly 30 million merit points. I think that those Great World King Holy Land geniuses of Demon God World are really too pitiful. They don’t even have anyone that is ranked in the top 5000 of the Divine Seal Decree. I estimate that all of them were killed by Junior-apprentice Sister Xiao Moxian. Even the neighboring great worlds might be in for a stroke of bad luck this time. Junior-apprentice Sister’s personality has been well known ever since she was young. She simply loves playing around far too much. She could have directly attended the finals, but in the end she decided to join in the preliminaries to bully everyone instead! This is simply giving no face at all. I think that the Great World King of Demon God World is probably feeling extremely ill!”

Beside this blue-clothed youth was a young girl wearing an icy blue dress. She was obviously the Junior-apprentice Frost Dream that the blue-clothed youth spoke to.

This young girl appeared to be 16-17 years old. Her stature was slender and fluid like an ice sculpture, her fingers were thin and long, and a faint haze covered her entire body. Every single movement of hers caused a bit of ephemeral starlight to sprinkle down, seeming holy and inviolable.

Her looks were also covered in this strange mist so it was impossible to see her face. But, one could vaguely feel that she had perfectly contoured features and eyes like deep spring pools.

The young girl lightly nodded, not responding. She continued to look at the Divine Seal Decree in the far off distance.

The feeling she exuded was like an immortal fairy of frost and rime that lived in the highest heavens: beautiful, charming, and untainted by the sins of the world.

The blue-clothed youth didn't seem unhappy at all at the young girl's cold response. Instead, he continued to enthusiastically speak, "And then there's Junior-apprentice Brother White Yao who is much more collected and reasonable. Although he is also an Empyrean disciple, he is only ranked tenth. He's not as devilish as Junior-apprentice Sister Xiao Moxian, killing all those Great World King Holy Land geniuses until they are rolling around in their own misery."

The blue-clothed youth casually said. But, the truth was that in his opinion, this Divine Realm First Martial Meeting was basically a competition between Empyrean descendants. For anyone else to

break into their circle was impossible.



# Chapter 1198 – The Mysterious Monster

---

True Martial Great World – dreamland space –

3000 miles southwest of True Martial City, there was a long and winding mountain range called the Demon Sealing Ridge. On Demon Sealing Ridge, the trees towered high into the skies and vicious beasts roamed everywhere. In the real world, the Demon Sealing Ridge was a training ground of normal Divine Sea powerhouses. But in the dreamland space, Demon Sealing Ridge became dozens of times more dangerous. If a normal Divine Sea powerhouse was here then they would die instantly. Even a weak Divine Transformation powerhouse would find their life threatened.

Thus, in this dreamland space, those that came to adventure here were the top 200 ranked masters of the entire True Martial Great World.

Even so, there were still deaths.

Rumble rumble rumble rumble!

A terrifying explosion sounded through the mountains with countless shock waves surging outwards. A group of 10 people were sent soaring backwards, tossed into the air like a handful of straw.

In such an intense explosion, a hideous-looking nightmare beast with its entire body covered with spikes slowly fell to the ground, utterly dead.

This sort of violent hunting scene was a common occurrence on Demon Sealing Ridge. Those people that were capable of killing these vicious nightmare beasts were usually top 100 ranked masters of their great world.

“Huh? What’s this?”

After the martial artists slayed the vicious beast, they discovered that there was a palm-sized purple crystal left behind after the vicious beast’s body disappeared. If one looked carefully, they could see something sealed within the crystal that looked like a tiny green sword. It rushed about within the purple crystal, seeming as if it would break out at any moment.

The martial artists were all shocked. Although they had killed countless nightmare beasts, this was the first time they had seen something like this.

A martial artist hesitated and then carefully picked up the purple crystal. An incomparably cold feeling seemed to dig through his body, sinking through his flesh and blood and even permeating through his soul. He felt as if his entire body was filled with a faintly spiritual feeling, and Laws that he found hard to understand in the past were slowly being perceived...

This sort of dim enlightenment was like a mortal being confounded by a problem, and then finally having a dream and waking up with a blurry solution.

This martial artist suddenly had the strange desire to directly swallow down this purple crystal. This was because he could feel a faint wisdom coming from this purple crystal, and had a premonition that he would obtain great benefits after eating it.

However, he restrained his thoughts and decided to study it first. For some reason, he believed that this purple crystal was condensed with energy completely different from the energy that formed their weapons and clothes. Although all of that was virtual goods that belonged to this dreamland world, this purple crystal gave off an incomparably genuine feeling, as if it were a treasure that belonged in the real world. These fantastical thoughts were something he felt from the moment he touched the purple crystal.

“Ba Dao, what is that?”

The several surrounding martial artists casually asked. Although they felt that this purple crystal was quite extraordinary, they didn't care too much. After all, this was dreamland space and not the real world. If this was the real world, there was a possibility that it would be an extremely precious heavenly treasure. If so, they would study it, and then divide it equally after estimating its value. And even then, if it was far more precious than what they imagined, they might even fight to the death for it.

But in this dreamland space, all treasures were nothing but dreams that would vanish once they awakened, without leaving a single trace behind. Thus, they didn't care about this purple crystal too much. Then again, it might not be anything too valuable anyways.

“Nothing. I think it’s just some strange treasure that this nightmare beast swallowed before. I think it’s a bit interesting so I’m going to keep it.”

The martial artist called Ba Dao said as he indifferently tossed the purple crystal into his spatial ring.

Most of his companions didn’t care too much, but there were one or two people that frowned. They felt that Ba Dao’s explanation was a bit too forced. A strange object that the nightmare beast swallowed? Was there something like that?

Moreover, Ba Dao’s words were clearly meant to play down this matter even as he calmly took the purple crystal for himself.

“I think... you should wait a minute.”

Someone suddenly said.

Ba Dao felt his heart drop. He maintained his composure and asked as if he didn’t care too much, “What is it?”

The person who spoke hesitated for a moment, then said, “Friend, things that are found should be examined by everyone here so that we can check if there is any danger... you should know that in this dreamland space, there are countless dangers everywhere. If you take something with you that you find like that, it might be dangerous. It might even be a powerful baby nightmare beast in egg form. If so, then we’ll be in danger!”

This person's words were quite thoughtful. He didn't immediately say words that cast a suspicious light on Ba Dao for stealing a treasure, but said something reasonable that no one would be able to reject.

These nightmare beasts were extremely strange existences. No one knew just what they were like before they were born. This purple crystal was bizarre, and even seemed as if there was some living creature sealed within it. There was the possibility that this was the larval form of a nightmare beast.

“That sounds fine. Ba Dao, take out that crystal so that we can take a look. It's better to be safe than sorry.” Someone echoed.

Ba Dao awkwardly smiled, slowly tracing his spatial ring. He knew that if he didn't take it out, he would definitely fall under suspicions.

In that moment, he hesitated in his heart. Was it better to just flee from here? But then again, perhaps everything he felt before was nothing but a dream. After all, this sort of matter was itself unbelievable.

“If I made a mistake or thought too much of it then I would be a fool, but... that brief enlightenment on the Laws I felt was indeed real. Just what is this thing?”

Ba Dao thought as he spoke. His movements in taking out the purple crystal were very slow.

“If it really is some wonderful treasure, then being killed in this dreamland space isn’t a problem. At worst I’ll lose some points and my ranking will fall, but I can still catch up. But, before these preliminaries started, Empyrean Vast Universe said that if a participant was killed, they would lose 60% of their virtual treasures. Would this thing disappear? What should I do? Should I make a desperate bet?”

Ba Dao thought. His palms were wet with sweat. His fingers had already touched on his spatial ring for two breaths of time. As this time grew, even some of Ba Dao’s friends felt that something was wrong. In particular, those two people who were suspicious at the start. Their thoughts became grim and they clenched the weapons in their hands.

The atmosphere became increasingly tense. At this moment, a sharp howl suddenly washed over everyone. At the first moment it was in the far off distance, but in just an instant it was right near their ears!

Ba Dao felt his back turn cold as an icy chill thrust into his heart. This freezing killing intent nearly caused his soul to rupture.

Danger!

Ba Dao was greatly shocked. He wanted to throw himself forwards but... it was already too late!

He felt his entire body turn cold as the world became dark

around him. His mind blurred and his consciousness rapidly faded as he lost all his senses.

As for his companions, they only saw a brief red light flash in front of them as Ba Dao's body was completely ripped apart!

“How did he die!? Who killed him!?”

No one had been able to clearly see what happened. They were all stunned. They tightly gripped their weapons and maintained full vigilance of their surroundings.

Then, they discovered that Ba Dao's spatial ring was crushed by that red shadow just now. As that spatial ring burst apart, nearly everything there was left intact – it was only the purple crystal that vanished!

“Everyone be careful! Keep your backs to each other! We have run into some master, but do not panic, otherwise we will die even faster!”

The leader of the several martial artists shouted out, trying to stabilize the morale of those still standing.

However, his efforts were useless. The disparity was far too great!

As the several martial artists moved closer to each other, that red light flashed once more. Two more people had their corpses split

apart as their heads flew into the air. Blood erupted like a fountain from their falling corpses!

“Big Brother!”

Everyone felt an extreme fear rising in their minds. Although this was only a dreamland space, they still felt an immense pressure in the face of such an abnormal opponent!

“Run away!”

The leader crazily shouted. But, he realized that the decision of running away was also meaningless. Everyone here would die without a doubt!

Pu! Pu!

“Ahhhhhh!”

In the instant when the leader turned to flee, he heard the screams of those behind him. He could hear the muffled thumps of their bodies hitting the ground and also the bubbling sound of their blood gushing out from their bodies.

“They all died?”

This thought flashed through the team leader’s mind before he felt his head suddenly lighten. The world spun around him as he



saw his headless body from a distance. Then, his body was grasped by an incomparably sharp red-furred claw.

As soon as the claw grasped his body, an unbelievable sight occurred. As his world spun, he could see that his headless corpse suddenly shrank to the size of a tiny ball. His flesh and blood essence, his bones, his organs, everything was sucked away in an instant, leaving nothing behind but his skin and clothes falling to the ground.

He widened his eyes as far as he could, trying to search for the master of that red claw as his vision blurred even more, but all he could see was a faint outline. This figure was as tall as a person and also had a humanoid shape, walking tall on two feet just like a person. And in its claws, it had the purple crystal that Ba Dao had found, seeming as if it would swallow it at any moment.

However, before this martial artist could make out whether this monster was a human or a beast, because of the angle of his spinning head, all he could see was the sky and ground.

“Just... what... is that...”

This was the martial artist’s last thought before his head fell to the ground with a bloody plop.

“Roar! Roar! Roar! Awoooo!”

That sharp howl resounded in the world once more, echoing

throughout Demon Sealing Ridge as it became further and further away.

This brief battle on Demon Sealing Ridge was not noticed by anyone. This was simply because Demon Sealing Ridge was far too large. Even if that howl was heard by others, it still wouldn't arouse their suspicion. After all, there were countless roars and howls that filled Demon Sealing Ridge every second of every day.

But slowly, over time, several masters began dying in rapid succession. These masters who died were all top 100 ranked masters of a great world, all of them ruthless and cunning individuals!

And several days later, this news finally spread out!

This was because those people that died were resurrected a day later. For various reasons, they didn't disclose news of Demon Sealing Ridge's monster at the start. But, as more and more people died, they were no longer able to conceal what happened.

Everyone was now aware that a red-furred monster had appeared at Demon Sealing Ridge, a bloodthirsty beast with unbelievable strength and speed. Of those that met it, no one had ever managed to survive. Moreover, they couldn't even confirm whether this red-furred monster was a participant or a vicious beast.

# Chapter 1199 – Towards True Martial City

---

The slaughter within True Martial Great World became increasingly intense as more and more martial artists gathered near True Martial City. Compared to Immemorial Imperial City, True Martial City had far broader grounds for hunting and killing. Just Demon Sealing Ridge itself was nearly a thousand miles long and wide.

Although Demon Sealing Ridge was the highest level hunting ground near True Martial City, not every martial artist chose to go there. For instance, Zhong Wenshu and Sacred Martial Mansion's three prodigies chose to go to a nameless canyon nearby Demon Spirit Ridge. This canyon was winding and deep and also very well hidden. The level of the nightmare beasts within also wasn't low.

The reason they had chosen this place was mainly for safety.

Whether it was Lin Ming or certain masters of True Martial City, it was possible they could be hunted down and slain.

“Did you hear the stories? It seems that some strange red-furred monster has appeared at Demon Sealing Ridge that especially hunts down top masters. Even masters ranked similarly to us have been killed.” Sacred Tianhao solemnly said.

“That is a matter that only the top 10 ranked masters need to deal with; we do not have to worry about it. It also shouldn't affect our place, so we're much safer here. Moreover, five months have already passed. The second round of eliminations approaches.

There should be only a month left. During the second round of eliminations, the number of participants eliminated will be even more exaggerated than in the last round. I think that Lin Ming will start to move.”

“I wonder what the little bastard is doing so sneakily that he only comes out at the end. Whatever, we just have to avoid him and we’re fine.”

As Lin Ming was mentioned, Sacred Yueping grit his teeth. When the three prodigies of Sacred Martial Mansion fought Lin Ming, the disparity between them had been an unsurpassable moat. It was a vivid memory that would never be erased from his mind, the shame of his life.

Sacred Yueping’s guess wasn’t wrong. Ever since Lin Ming killed Sacred Martial Mansion’s three prodigies, he had continued to be closed up and didn’t even go out to hunt once. His ranking rapidly fell.

As the second round of eliminations began, the merit value of nightmare beasts suddenly experienced a massive rise. The many participants rapidly accumulated merit points. With Lin Ming not doing anything at all, his ranking naturally fell as his merit points remained stagnant.

On the first day, he fell from around rank 30,000 to rank 33,000 on the Divine Seal Decree. Afterwards, he fell around 2000-3000 ranks every day. In just one month, he fell off the top 100,000 ranks of the Divine Sea Decree.

And the further he fell, the faster he fell. Currently, Lin Ming was ranked around 280,000.

As for the Divine Seal Decree, it only ranked the top 300,000 martial artists of the entire Divine Realm. In other words, Lin Ming would soon fall off the Divine Seal Decree!

In Good Fortune Great World, Lin Ming's change in ranking naturally was noticed by the countless disciples and Elders of the Unbroken Cult.

"That Lin Ming, isn't he Junior-apprentice Sister's husband? How come his ranking is falling straight down?"

"Yeah, wasn't he very fierce?"

"It seems that he's going to fall off the Divine Seal Decree soon."

After some time, many disciples of the Unbroken Cult couldn't help but discuss this in low whispers. But then, a gruff voice rang out. "Lin Ming's drop in ranking is only because he hasn't moved for these last two months. Then again, if we ignore that reason and just look at his 280,000 ranking, he will still become a late Holy Lord character in the future. He is a martial artist that ascended from the lower realms and yet he was able to achieve such success. But as for all of you, you are all martial artists born in the Divine Realm, and have done nothing with your lives at all! So, before you speak of others, make sure you have the qualifications to do so!"

The Unbroken Cult's Great Elder callously berated them. These disciples were immediately embarrassed by their own words.

The Great Elder fiercely swept his eyes over all the disciples. The reason he said this was because when Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan asked him to help search for Lin Ming's name, Lin Ming still hadn't been able to surpass 1000 merit points, and this continued for a long time. From this it could be seen that for some unknown reason, Lin Ming hadn't done anything at all. For the second round of eliminations, this was likely the same possibility.

"This Lin Ming... he really is able to stay still. There is still another month left in the second round of eliminations... he should be able to rush back into the top 30,000."

The Unbroken Cult Great Elder thought out loud. But in truth, even he wasn't too sure of what would happen. Before this, during the first round of eliminations, he hadn't noticed Lin Ming's ranking rising at all. He had only seen his extraordinary final result.

But this time, he was carefully observing from start to finish.

Within the Unbroken Cult's floating palace, Mu Qianyu and Qin Xingxuan were also staring at the Divine Seal Decree.

Although the two of them had correctly guessed why Lin Ming's ranking had dropped, seeing such a steep drop still made them feel nervous. Qin Xingxuan was especially restless. She feared that

some accident might have happened to Lin Ming. It wasn't because she was concerned about how strong Lin Ming was, but because if Lin Ming couldn't obtain a stellar result on the Divine Seal Decree, then the Unbroken Cult might not escort them to see Lin Ming.

As Mu Qianyu saw Qin Xingxuan's uneasy appearance, she said in a gentle voice, "Little Sister Xingxuan, don't be so nervous. There is absolutely no need to worry about Lin Ming's strength. Even if he runs into a stronger powerhouse during this tournament and is defeated, he'll quickly catch up and achieve at least a similar result to the last time."

"Mm... I understand." Qin Xingxuan nodded.

And at this time, within the dreamland True Martial Great World, Immemorial Imperial City –

Lin Ming was sitting on a stone bed. Suddenly, his eyes flashed open. Seven-colored rainbow-hued lights appeared around him. He greedily absorbed them all like a whale swallowing water. Soon after, these energies entered his soul, carving the fourth divine dream mark into his being.

The four divine dream marks were all different. The first two divine dream marks were much brighter than the last two. As for the newest two, they were much more bleak and dim. It was clear that this was because they hadn't been nourished with enough divine dream energy.

From the time that Lin Ming entered the divine dream space with

his five months of cultivation, he discovered that he had obtained a tremendous benefit in the aspect of his soul. His cultivation also gradually rose, nearing the middle Divine Sea realm with every passing day.

As for his battle spirit, it also approached gold perfection. If his battle spirit reached the perfect gold level, then the next boundary would be a blue soul battle spirit. At that time, the power and intensity of his battle spirit would take a qualitative leap upwards.

Lin Ming closed his eyes briefly, thinking out loud to himself, “My soul force is over twice as strong than before I trained in the Divine Dream Law! This sort of increase is far too terrifying. Empyrean Divine Dream is truly a remarkable heaven-gifted genius. In the domain of the soul, she was actually able to establish her own method to temper the soul and allow true essence to fuse into it...”

Lin Ming sighed. His own soul, if compared to that of someone who hadn’t trained in the Divine Dream Law, was just like the difference between a martial artist’s body and the body of someone who only had brute physical strength. The difference between these two was clear.

When one’s soul was powerful, there were all sorts of benefits. For instance, one’s divine sense, alchemical ability, refining ability – all of this was related to one’s soul. In the future, he also wouldn’t encounter a bottleneck in his cultivation due to the insufficient strength of his soul.

Of course, the most direct advantage now was his increased soul



force. Lin Ming could also sense an area over twice as large as what he could in the past.

Moreover, the clarity of his divine sense had also doubled!

This was especially true to his sensitivity to divine dream energy. As Lin Ming understood the Divine Dream Law more and more, his sensitivity to this miraculous energy was 10 times what it was before.

Now, as Lin Min closed his eyes, he could clearly feel all of the masses of divine dream energy lights in a scope of a hundred miles around him. These lights came in different colors and shades. Some were darker, some were brighter, some were smaller, and some were bigger. All of them represented varying concentrations of divine dream energy.

And these concentrations of energy formed in two situations: one was a participant, and one was a nightmare beast.

Lin Ming also discovered that the divine dream energy within nightmare beasts was different from that carried within participants. The divine dream energy within nightmare beasts was often single masses of light that came in one color.

As for the divine dream energy of the participants, that was much more mixed. After all, these participants killed a massive number of nightmare beasts and also gathered all of those different energies into their bodies.

“I should go out and start hunting now. I need to kill some participants or nightmare beasts so I can gather more dreamland energy to nourish my divine dream marks.”

Lin Ming thought. Then, he left his training chambers and moved toward Nightmare Canyon, a thousand miles away from Immemorial Imperial City.

However, along the way he discovered that there weren't many masters at all. With his sense he was able to easily search a range of a hundred miles for dense gatherings of divine dream energy. Yet, in this extremely broad hunting zone, he wasn't able to find any highly ranked masters at all.

If there were few martial artists then the nightmare beasts would evolve at an extremely slow rate. The nightmare beasts would have a correspondingly low merit point value.

“Where did all the masters go? Could they have gone to another city?” Lin Ming frowned. After the first round of eliminations, only 1% of the participants on True Martial Great World remained. For such a small number of participants, they could only gain more merit points by gathering together. It seemed that the martial artists of Immemorial Imperial City had migrated somewhere else.

Lin Ming captured the most powerful nearby martial artist to confirm his own guess.

“True Martial City... it seems that the masters of Immemorial Imperial City have all gone to True Martial City...”

# Chapter 1200 – Rescue

---

“This is True Martial City...”

Lin Ming looked at the giant city before him. Compared to the broad and bustling Immemorial Imperial City, True Martial City seemed much smaller. But, the aura that this city emitted was actually far more suppressing than that of Immemorial Imperial City. Just the city walls of True Martial City were completely forged with saint artifact level metal, and with the massive arrays that powered it, it could be called indestructible!

Lin Ming spread out his divine sense. He discovered that there weren't many masters around him. This was also quite normal. In most situations, the masters would be gathered at hunting grounds near the city with high level nightmare beasts. Or, they would be within the city itself. Currently, Lin Ming was still several hundred miles away from True Martial City, so there weren't many martial artists nearby.

“At present, I should be ranked around 100-200 in this great world. After the second round of eliminations began, all of the nightmare beasts evolved and the merit points of the participants should also be increasing.”

Lin Ming thought out loud. He set forwards, deciding to enter the city and look for a residence to settle himself in before heading out again to hunt. But then, at this moment, he suddenly heard a violent explosion nearby. This explosion was deafening and rapid; it was clear that there was an intense collision of energy.

Lin Ming cast out his senses, searching for the collision point of energy in the sensory map of his mind. Five groups of lights appeared before him. Two groups of lights were a glossy gray, indicating nightmare beasts, and the other three masses of lights were mixed, indicating martial artists.

However, this situation was not one where martial artists were chasing down nightmare beasts, but where the nightmare beasts were chasing down the martial artists.

Of these three martial artists, there was one man and two women. They all wore similar long robes and held similar-looking top grade saint artifact long swords in their hands. One could see that they originated from the same sect. As for those martial artists who could bring a top grade saint artifact to participate in the First Martial Meeting, those were usually upper geniuses of Holy Land level influences. Their strength was passable.

These three martial artists were being chased down by two vulture-like nightmare beasts. The nightmare beasts were covered in black feathers and each had three heads. Each head had a massive protrusion of flesh on top and long beaks like sabers. Their necks had no feathers, exposing their sickly mottled yellow skin. They were extremely ugly creatures.

“Senior-apprentice Brother, we have to split up and escape!”

A yellow-robed junior-apprentice sister said, her face pale as she looked back towards the hideous nightmare beasts chasing after them. She was well aware in her heart that compared to these giant vulture beasts, the difference in their combined strength was

simply too far from them. Those vulture beasts would only need to gently peck her to split apart her waist and cause all of her organs to fall out.

Although she knew she wouldn't truly die, such a scene was simply the same as a living nightmare, because the feeling of dying was far too real. Moreover, in these past many days, they had gathered a great amount of merit points. If they died here, most of their merit points would be lost. And with their strength, passing through the brutal second round of eliminations was unlikely. If they died just one more time, they basically wouldn't have any chance of passing anymore.

“Don't split up. With two nightmare beasts, even if we split up at least two of us will die. And, the area around True Martial City is far too dangerous right now. If we split up then we'll die even faster! We have to hurry up and fly towards True Martial City as fast as we can. As long as we can reach the city, the spells protecting it will drive away these two abominable nightmare beasts.”

As the yellow-clothed senior-apprentice brother spoke, he flew at an increasingly desperate speed. But at this moment, he discovered that not too far away, a blue-clothed youth was flying in his direction. His movements were light and unhurried and he seemed to be flying towards them.

This blue-clothed youth was Lin Ming.

“Someone's here!”

The yellow-clothed youth was overjoyed as he saw Lin Ming speeding towards him. He didn't think that Lin Ming could kill those horrendous nightmare beasts chasing them. This was because if those two nightmare beasts were changed into ranking participants of the True Martial Great World, they would be ranked between 10,000 and 100,000. They were extremely fierce creatures, and this was not a high level hunting field near True Martial City, so the chances of them meeting a master here weren't high. The chances of them bumping into a top 10,000 ranked master here were simply impossibly slim.

However, if someone new arrived, there was always a chance to turn the tables. Even in a worst case situation, this new person should be able to divert the attention of the nightmare beasts.

“Friend, help! We are disciples of Five Flower Mountain! If you can rescue our lives, we will surely thank you again after this First Martial Meeting is over!”

As Lin Ming heard this man shouting towards him, he thought this was quite funny. In truth, within the Divine Dream World, it was already good enough if a participant didn't kick another participant while they were down and take advantage of them, let alone going out of their way to save them. Everyone here was competing against each other, so wouldn't it be foolish to save someone else? Of course, to Lin Ming, this man couldn't be considered competition at all.

Lin Ming looked calm as he came to a halt. As the man saw Lin Ming's posture, he was afraid that Lin Ming was underestimating

these nightmare beasts and would be immediately killed. He frantically said, “Be careful! These two nightmare beasts came from Demon Sealing Ridge! They are extremely difficult to deal with! If you join forces with us, then we might be able to coordinate... and...”

Before the man could speak another word, a brilliant divine light tore through the horizon, so bright that it nearly blinded him.

That divine light blazed past his body at an incredible speed, nearly touching him. At the moment that this divine light came close to him, the man could feel every hair on his body stand up, making him feel incomparably cold as if he had fallen into the nine nether abyss.

A similar feeling also swelled up within the two yellow-clothed junior-apprentice sisters. The two of them were shocked as their entire bodies became slick with a nervous sweat.

But before they could even respond, two miserable screeches filled the air.

As the three people looked back, they were completely shocked. Behind them, the two vulture beasts had their six heads completely cut off. The wounds were simple and clean, without the least bit of waste in movement.

Peng! Peng!

The two nightmare beasts died. Their bodies fell down, disintegrating in midair and becoming pure dreamland energy that was absorbed by Lin Ming.

After seeing those two fierce and repugnant nightmare beasts instantly slain by Lin Ming, the youth gulped. He turned and looked towards Lin Ming with disbelief in his eyes. The two yellow-clothed girls' jaws dropped and they were unable to react for some time.

They had actually struck the jackpot. The person they encountered was unexpectedly a top master. He was probably not ranked in the top 100,000 or even 10,000, but ranked in the top 1000. That meant he was someone who had an extremely high chance of passing the preliminaries.

“Thank you for the help, friend!”

The youth quickly cupped his hands together and bowed in respect. He had the happy expression of someone that had just survived a great catastrophe, as well a tint of embarrassment. He suddenly remembered that when he called out his background to this blue-clothed youth, that youth had probably thought he was a joke.

The two yellow-clothed girls also hurried to bow, showing their absolute respect to Lin Ming. This was to thank him for his help and also because they feared that Lin Ming would be displeased and kill them. Within the divine dream space, murder between participants was a common occurrence.



“Just a minor effort. I have some matters I would like to ask you though.” The reason that Lin Ming rescued these people was mainly because he wanted to gain some information on True Martial City. He had just arrived here so he had no understanding of the surrounding situation. For instance, how many masters were at True Martial City as well as where the hunting grounds with high level nightmare beasts were.

“Friend, please ask. I will try to answer as best as I can.”

“Mm. Let me ask you, how come two nightmare beasts of that rank were chasing you down near True Martial City?”

Lin Ming thought that this was strange. He was extremely close to True Martial City and yet such powerful nightmare beasts had appeared here. Out of 10,000 martial artists, 9999 of them might not be their match.

The youth ruefully smiled. He said, “It’s not as you think. We are at the eastern outskirts of True Martial City. Normally, there shouldn’t be any high level nightmare beasts gathered here. Thus, top masters rarely appear here. The nightmare beasts are extremely low level here, but they are more than enough for us three brothers and sisters to deal with. However, a few days ago, there was some change in Demon Sealing Ridge. A red-furred monster suddenly appeared. This red-furred monster is extremely strange but also unbelievably powerful. Not only does it kill participants but it also kills nightmare beasts. I heard that it wrested away a purple crystal from someone and evolved, but I’m not too sure what truly happened. But, in short, that mysterious

red-furred monster exudes an aura that causes the high level nightmare beasts to dread it and run away. Because of the chaos over there, some high level nightmare beasts fled. Some of those high level nightmare beasts ran away to the lower level hunting grounds, and because of that, us insignificant martial artists are experiencing true misery.”

“Demon Sealing Ridge?”

“Yes... friend, you seem new to this area so you probably don’t know of Demon Sealing Ridge. Demon Sealing Ridge is 3000 miles southwest of True Martial City. It’s a long mountain range covered with towering trees and canyons and glens everywhere. There is also an extremely high concentration of high level nightmare beasts there. That is the hunting grounds that the top masters of True Martial City like the most. But now, because of that strange red-furred monster, there aren’t as many high level nightmare beasts in Demon Sealing Ridge. In addition to that, because of the threat that the red-furred monster poses, many masters have left Demon Sealing Ridge and have started hunting in the lower level areas.”

“I see...” Lin Ming said. He suddenly had an extremely strong interest in this Demon Sealing Ridge.

The yellow-clothed youth already guessed that Lin Ming would have this response. He warned with good intentions, “Friend, I know that you are extremely strong, but I urge you to reconsider it if you are planning to go to Demon Sealing Ridge. Right now, if you aren’t ranked in the top 100 of True Martial Great World, it will be hard for you to stay at Demon Sealing Ridge. And even if

you are in the top 100, you will be instantly killed if you run into that red-furred monster. I estimate that only a top 10 ranked martial artist has the ability to preserve their life in front of that ruthless red-furred monster.”

To the yellow-clothed youth, a top 10 ranked character of a great world was simply a legend. Although Lin Ming had instantly killed those two nightmare beasts, that sort of action was still far from qualifying one as a top 10 ranked master of a great world.

Lin Ming faintly smiled, not explaining anything. He definitely wanted to go to Demon Sealing Ridge more and more.

The yellow-clothed youth saw that Lin Ming had no intention of heeding his advice, but there wasn't anything else he could say. After all, they had only met by chance here. He cupped his fists together and said, “Friend, are you planning on entering the city? How about we go together?”

“Mm, I plan on finding a residence before heading back out to hunt.” Lin Ming casually said. The two girls were ecstatic upon hearing this. If Lin Ming was with them, this meant that they would be safe on their return trip. They had already changed their plans. Once they returned to the city, they would then trade locations for an even lower level hunting ground. The surrounding areas near here were becoming far too terrifying for them.